הַזְרוֹעַ הַקְדֻשָׁה

שֶׁל

יְהוָה

HAZ'ROA HAK'DUSHAH SHEL

יְהוָה

THE HOLY ARM OF

יְהוָה

THE HOLY ARM OF THE LORD

by

JOY COLLINS LYLE

הַקְּדֻשָּׁה

שֶׁל

יְהֹוָה

HAZ'ROA HAK'DUSHAH SHEL

יְהֹוָה

THE HOLY ARM OF

יְהֹוָה

THE HOLY ARM OF THE LORD

Copyright © 2019 Joy Collins Lyle

2nd edition 2022, 3rd edition 2023, 4th edition 2023

All rights reserved. PDF version may be freely copied and distributed, but shall not be sold.

See website: www.TheHolyArmOfTheLord.com for FREE PDF version.

Most changes in parentheses, uppercase, underlining, bolding, and asterisks are done to add emphasis to the text. Most additions in brackets, except scripture references [KJV], [MASORETIC TEXT], [JPS] are made by the author of this book and are solely the opinion of the author.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER		PG
1.	PROPHECIES IN THE HEBREW TANACH OF THE MASHIACH	6
2.	THE MASHIACH RULES IN THE MAJESTY OF THE NAME OF יְהֹוָה	33
3.	THE BRANCH OF YEHOVAH	34
4.	THE STONE CUT OUT OF THE WHOLE MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS	38
5.	THE STONE WITH THE SEVEN EYES OF YEHOVAH CREATED SOLELY BY THE HOLY SPIRIT IN THE HAND OF ZERUBBABEL IS A TESTING STONE FOR BOTH HOUSES OF ISRAEL THAT THE LEADERS REJECTED	43
6.	THE STAR OF JACOB IS THE ARM OF YEHOVAH	54
7.	THE SON OF GOD WHO IS FROM ETERNITY	56
8.	THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW'S ACCOUNT OF YEHOSHUA	64
9.	WHY YEHOSHUA WAS CALLED A NETSER (NAZARENE)	76
10.	HOW IS THE MESSIAH THE SON OF DAVID?	78
11.	THE MESSIAH WILL BE HIGH PRIEST AND KING!	84
12.	THE ARM OF YEHOVAH, HIS SERVANT, THE MESSIAH, WILL BE THE LIGHT TO THE GENTILES	92
13.	MORE PROPHECIES OF THE MESSIAH'S FIRST AND SECOND COMING	105

14.	**A NEW COVENANT FOR ISRAEL: THEIR SINS BORNE/FORGIVEN AND A NEW HEART AND A NEW SPIRIT!**	**113**
15.	**YEHOSHUA, IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW, TOLD ALL BELIEVERS TO KEEP EVERY LETTER OF THE WRITTEN TORAH!**	**126**
16.	**THE ORAL TORAH EXAMINED TOO!**	**153**
17.	**<u>WHERE CHRISTIANITY WENT WRONG</u>…<u>PAUL IS THE PROBLEM</u>!**	**162**
18.	**THE NOTS'RIYM– NAZARENES – NAZORAEANS: THE FIRST JEWISH BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA!**	**209**
19.	**YEHOSHUA DID NOT ENDORSE THE ORAL TORAH!**	**255**
20.	**WHY DID YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH HAVE AUTHORITY <u>TO ADD</u> TO THE WRITTEN TORAH?**	**263**
21.	**YEHOSHUA WAS SENT <u>TO BLESS YOU</u> IN TURNING AWAY EVERYONE OF YOU FROM HIS INIQUITIES**	**270**
	Bibliography	**276**
	Recommended Reading/Viewing	**278**
	For More Information Contact: Messianic Congregations in Jerusalem	**280**

I am respectfully using the Hebrew Tetragrammaton יְהֹוָה, The Name of the One True God, The Maker of Heaven and Earth, the God of Israel. I have at times used it in the English pronunciation, <u>not to be disrespectful, BUT TO DECLARE HIS NAME IN ZION AS THE SCRIPTURE PROPHESIES</u>. <u>Only by using His Name will all the nations actually know Who is the One True God</u>! (If this offends you, please read it as HASHEM OR ADONAI.)

MALACHI 1:14 (Masoretic Text):

… כִּי מֶלֶךְ גָּדוֹל אָנִי אָמַר יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת וּשְׁמִי נוֹרָא בַגּוֹיִם׃

[Malachi 1:14 KJV] 14… for I [am] a great King, saith יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת the LORD of Hosts, and <u>MY NAME</u> [IS] DREADFUL AMONG THE HEATHEN.

PSALM 102:18 (MASORETIC TEXT -WLC

תִּכָּתֵב זֹאת לְדוֹר אַחֲרוֹן וְעַם נִבְרָא יְהַלֶּל־יָהּ: (102:19

כִּי־הִשְׁקִיף מִמְּרוֹם קָדְשׁוֹ יְהוָה מִשָּׁמַיִם אֶל־ (102:19 (WLC 102:20
אֶרֶץ הִבִּיט:

לִשְׁמֹעַ אֶנְקַת אָסִיר לְפַתֵּחַ בְּנֵי תְמוּתָה: (102:20 (WLC 102:21

לְסַפֵּר בְּצִיּוֹן שֵׁם יְהוָה וּתְהִלָּתוֹ בִּירוּשָׁלִָם: (102:21 (WLC 102:22

בְּהִקָּבֵץ עַמִּים יַחְדָּו וּמַמְלָכוֹת לַעֲבֹד אֶת־יְהוָה: (102:22 (WLC 102:23

[Psalm 102:18-22 KJV] 18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD יְהוָה For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did **the LORD יְהוָה** behold the earth; 20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death; 21 **TO DECLARE THE NAME OF יְהוָה (YEHOVAH) IN ZION, AND HIS PRAISE IN JERUSALEM**; 22 <u>When the people **(PEOPLES)** are gathered together, and **THE KINGDOMS, to serve the LORD יְהוָה (YEHOVAH)**</u>.

To understand my purpose in using **The Name of the Creator**, please see the book I have included in the bibliography: Gordon, Nehemia, Ph.D. ***Shattering the Conspiracy of Silence: The Hebrew Power of the Priestly Blessing Unleashed***. Hilkiah Press. 2012. ISBN: 978-0-9830981-2-6. Print.

CHAPTER ONE

PROPHECHIES IN THE HEBREW TANACH OF THE MASHIACH

(Page 69 of this book includes picture of Rabbi Yitzhak Kaduri's Writing declaring the name of The Mashiach)

(I highly recommend reviewing the entire Table of Contents before reading this book, to see the very diverse topics addressed that will affect the beliefs of both Jewish and Christian audiences … in the end, if we will all believe the scriptures presented, I believe they will bring harmony between the two!)

The HEBREW BIBLE, THE TANACH, prophesies of the Mashiach literally hundreds of times. I will deal with only a few of the very most important ones. THE MASHIACH HAD TO COME BEFORE THE DESTRUCTION OF THE SECOND TEMPLE AND BE CUT OFF AND DIE FOR THE SINS OF ISRAEL (DANIEL 9:26, ISAIAH 53:8-10)!!! ONE OF HIS MOST IMPORTANT TITLES is THE HOLY ARM OF יְהֹוָה. The story explaining this actually starts in The Prophet Yeshayahu יְשַׁעְיָהוּ (Isaiah) 52:8 and goes through all of יְשַׁעְיָהוּ Isaiah 53. It begins with the explanation of the Second Coming of The Holy Arm of Yehovah, when יְהֹוָה sends The Messiah back from Heaven, rescues Jerusalem, gathers the Remnant of Israel, and sets up the Mashiach as the King of Israel and the whole earth, ruling from Jerusalem!!!

The following scriptures are the HEBREW MASORETIC TEXT as recorded in the Western Leningrad Codex and in the Jewish Publication Society (JPS) Tanakh. It is accessed online from The Blue Letter Bible website:

יְשַׁעְיָהוּ (ISAIAH) 52:8 (MASORETIC TEXT)

קוֹל צֹפַיִךְ נָשְׂאוּ קוֹל יַחְדָּו יְרַנֵּנוּ כִּי עַיִן בְּעַיִן יִרְאוּ בְּשׁוּב יְהוָה צִיּוֹן׃

52:9 פִּצְחוּ רַנְּנוּ יַחְדָּו חָרְבוֹת יְרוּשָׁלָ͏ִם כִּי־נִחַם יְהוָה עַמּוֹ גָּאַל יְרוּשָׁלָ͏ִם׃

52:10 חָשַׂף **יְהוָה אֶת־זְרֹועַ קָדְשֹׁו** לְעֵינֵי כָּל־הַגּוֹיִם וְרָאוּ כָּל־אַפְסֵי־
אָרֶץ אֵת יְשׁוּעַת אֱלֹהֵינוּ: ס

52:11 סוּרוּ סוּרוּ צְאוּ מִשָּׁם טָמֵא אַל־תִּגָּעוּ צְאוּ מִתּוֹכָהּ הִבָּרוּ נֹשְׂאֵי כְּלֵי יְהוָה:

52:12 כִּי לֹא בְחִפָּזוֹן תֵּצֵאוּ וּבִמְנוּסָה לֹא תֵלֵכוּן כִּי־הֹלֵךְ לִפְנֵיכֶם יְהוָה
וּמְאַסִּפְכֶם אֱלֹהֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל: ס

52:13 הִנֵּה יַשְׂכִּיל עַבְדִּי יָרוּם וְנִשָּׂא וְגָבַהּ מְאֹד:

52:14 כַּאֲשֶׁר שָׁמְמוּ עָלֶיךָ רַבִּים כֵּן־מִשְׁחַת מֵאִישׁ מַרְאֵהוּ וְתֹאָרוֹ מִבְּנֵי אָדָם:

52:15 כֵּן יַזֶּה גּוֹיִם רַבִּים עָלָיו יִקְפְּצוּ מְלָכִים פִּיהֶם כִּי אֲשֶׁר לֹא־סֻפַּר לָהֶם רָאוּ
וַאֲשֶׁר לֹא־שָׁמְעוּ הִתְבּוֹנָנוּ:

[Isaiah 52:8-15 KJV] 8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion. 9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem. 10 The LORD (יְהוָה) hath made bare HIS HOLY ARM (ZEROA KAD'SHO) in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. 11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean [thing]; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD. 12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel [will be] your rereward. 13 Behold, MY SERVANT shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. 14 AS MANY WERE ASTONIED AT THEE; HIS VISAGE WAS SO MARRED MORE THAN ANY MAN, AND HIS FORM MORE THAN THE SONS OF MEN: 15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for [that] which had not been told them shall they see; and [that] which they had not heard shall they consider.

(Psalms 22:7(MASORETIC TEXT)/ 6 (KJV) is a confirmation of the Isaiah 52:14 that the Mashiach will be described this same way: He was tortured and appeared less than human at his crucifixion, at the end of his first coming.)

Psalms 22:7(MASORETIC TEXT) וְאָנֹכִי תוֹלַעַת וְלֹא־אִישׁ
חֶרְפַּת אָדָם וּבְזוּי עָם׃

[Psalm 22:6 KJV] 6 But I [am] a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

Then, the very next verses in Isaiah 53 continues on with describing WHO THIS HOLY ARM OF יְהוָה IS! <u>"ZEROA,"</u> TRANSLATED AS ARM, OR BRANCH, IS <u>VERY CLOSELY RELATED TO THE WORD זֶרַע "ZERA," WHICH MEANS SEED, AND COMES FROM THE SAME ROOT – ZAYIN, RESH, AYIN!</u> HE IS A MAN – THE MASHIACH, as I will show throughout this book, BUT NO ORDINARY MAN! He is THE ARM OF YEHOVAH <u>WHO GREW UP before Yehovah AS A SUCKING INFANT כַּיּוֹנֵק (CAYONEK – AS A SUCKING INFANT, A SUCKING BABY!!!) BEFORE יְהוָה – THE MASHIACH IS THE HOLY ZEROA OF יְהוָה</u>!!!:

ISAIAH 53:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) מִי הֶאֱמִין לִשְׁמֻעָתֵנוּ
וּזְרוֹעַ יְהוָה עַל־מִי נִגְלָתָה׃

53:2 וַיַּעַל **כַּיּוֹנֵק** לְפָנָיו וְכַשֹּׁרֶשׁ מֵאֶרֶץ צִיָּה לֹא־תֹאַר לוֹ וְלֹא הָדָר
וְנִרְאֵהוּ וְלֹא־מַרְאֶה וְנֶחְמְדֵהוּ׃

53:3 נִבְזֶה וַחֲדַל אִישִׁים אִישׁ מַכְאֹבוֹת וִידוּעַ חֹלִי וּכְמַסְתִּר פָּנִים מִמֶּנּוּ
נִבְזֶה וְלֹא חֲשַׁבְנֵהוּ׃

53:5 וְהוּא מְחֹלָל מִפְּשָׁעֵנוּ מְדֻכָּא מֵעֲוֹנֹתֵינוּ מוּסַר שְׁלוֹמֵנוּ עָלָיו
וּבַחֲבֻרָתוֹ נִרְפָּא־לָנוּ׃

53:6 כֻּלָּנוּ כַצֹּאן תָּעִינוּ אִישׁ לְדַרְכּוֹ פָּנִינוּ וַיהוָה הִפְגִּיעַ בּוֹ אֵת עֲוֹן
כֻּלָּנוּ׃

53:7 נִגַּשׂ וְהוּא נַעֲנֶה וְלֹא יִפְתַּח־פִּיו כַּשֶּׂה לַטֶּבַח יוּבָל וּכְרָחֵל לִפְנֵי
גֹזְזֶיהָ נֶאֱלָמָה וְלֹא יִפְתַּח פִּיו׃

53:8 מֵעֹצֶר וּמִמִּשְׁפָּט לֻקָּח וְאֶת־דּוֹרוֹ מִי יְשׂוֹחֵחַ כִּי נִגְזַר מֵאֶרֶץ חַיִּים
מִפֶּשַׁע עַמִּי נֶגַע לָמוֹ׃

53:9 וַיִּתֵּן אֶת־רְשָׁעִים קִבְרוֹ וְאֶת־עָשִׁיר בְּמֹתָיו עַל לֹא־חָמָס עָשָׂה וְלֹא
מִרְמָה בְּפִיו׃

53:10 וַיהוָה חָפֵץ דַּכְּאוֹ הֶחֱלִי אִם־תָּשִׂים אָשָׁם נַפְשׁוֹ יִרְאֶה זֶרַע
יַאֲרִיךְ יָמִים וְחֵפֶץ יְהוָה בְּיָדוֹ יִצְלָח׃

53:11 מֵעֲמַל נַפְשׁוֹ יִרְאֶה יִשְׂבָּע בְּדַעְתּוֹ יַצְדִּיק צַדִּיק עַבְדִּי לָרַבִּים
וַעֲוֹנֹתָם הוּא יִסְבֹּל׃

53:12 לָכֵן אֲחַלֶּק־לוֹ בָרַבִּים וְאֶת־עֲצוּמִים יְחַלֵּק שָׁלָל תַּחַת אֲשֶׁר
הֶעֱרָה לַמָּוֶת נַפְשׁוֹ וְאֶת־פֹּשְׁעִים נִמְנָה וְהוּא חֵטְא־רַבִּים נָשָׂא וְלַפֹּשְׁעִים
יַפְגִּיעַ׃ ס

[Isaiah 53:1-12 KJV] 1 Who hath believed our report? and TO WHOM IS <u>THE ARM OF THE LORD</u> REVEALED? 2 <u>For HE SHALL GROW UP BEFORE HIM AS A TENDER PLANT, AND AS A ROOT OUT OF A DRY GROUND</u>: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when <u>we</u> shall see <u>him</u>, [there is] no beauty that we should desire him. 3 <u>HE IS DESPISED AND REJECTED OF MEN</u>; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were [our] faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. 4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. 5 <u>BUT HE [WAS] WOUNDED FOR OUR TRANSGRESSIONS</u>, <u>[HE WAS] BRUISED FOR OUR INIQUITIES</u>: THE CHASTISEMENT OF OUR PEACE [WAS] UPON HIM; AND WITH HIS STRIPES WE ARE HEALED. 6 ALL WE

LIKE SHEEP HAVE GONE ASTRAY; WE HAVE TURNED EVERY ONE TO HIS OWN WAY; AND THE LORD HATH LAID ON HIM THE INIQUITY OF US ALL. 7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? FOR HE WAS CUT OFF OUT OF THE LAND OF THE LIVING: FOR THE TRANSGRESSION OF MY PEOPLE WAS HE STRICKEN. 9 AND HE MADE HIS GRAVE WITH THE WICKED, AND WITH THE RICH IN HIS DEATH; BECAUSE HE HAD DONE NO VIOLENCE, NEITHER [WAS ANY] DECEIT IN HIS MOUTH. 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put [him] to grief: WHEN THOU SHALT MAKE HIS SOUL AN OFFERING FOR SIN, he shall see [his] seed, he shall prolong [his] days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. 11 HE SHALL SEE OF THE TRAVAIL OF HIS SOUL, [AND] SHALL BE SATISFIED: BY HIS KNOWLEDGE SHALL MY RIGHTEOUS SERVANT JUSTIFY MANY; FOR HE SHALL BEAR THEIR INIQUITIES. 12 Therefore will I divide him [a portion] with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and HE BARE THE SIN OF MANY, AND MADE INTERCESSION FOR THE TRANSGRESSORS.

THE King James version of the Bible translates כַּיּוֹנָק as "as a tender plant". Also, the JPS translates it "like a tree crown". But, the root of the verb it is derived from is: ינק

"yanak" – which means "to suck."

The word "yonek" (or the plural of it) is actually used at least ten times in the Hebrew Bible to refer to a "suckling," "sucklings," "the sucking child," and "those that suck the breast" in the JPS translation, referring each time completely to a human baby that sucks the breast!!! Look at the context for yourself:

Numbers 11:12
Deuteronomy 32:25
I Samuel 15:3
I Samuel 22:19
Psalm 8:2
Isaiah 11:8
Jeremiah 44:7
Lamentations 2:11

Lamentations 4:4
Joel 2:16

<u>Not once</u> have I found an example of this verb Strongs#H3242 – **ינק** "yanak" in any of its verbal forms or as an active participle being about "a plant sucker" in the Tanach. **יוֹנֵק** "Yonek" is described as an active participle of the Qal binyan, masculine, singular, absolute, which is used as a noun in Isaiah 53:2, as well as in most of the above verses. **It is always about a human baby that sucks! (Strongs Concordance has confused the issue by singling out the use of "yonek" in Isaiah 53:2 with a separate number #H3126, stating that it is a masculine noun meaning "a tender plant" and then stating that it is used only once in the Western Leningrad Codex, which is not true! I have found at least ten times!!)**

Also, in 30 times the verb H3242 is used in the Tanach, it is obviously speaking of a woman nursing an infant.

Genesis 21:7
Genesis 24:59
Exodus 2:7,9
I Samuel 1:23
I Kings 3:21
Isaiah 49:23
Isaiah 60:16
Isaiah 66:11,12
Lamentations 4:3

God has a HOLY ARM – זְרֹועַ קָדְשֹׁו - ZEROA KADSHO – which seems to be <u>HIS HOLY SEED</u> who, <u>AS A SUCKING INFANT</u>, כַּיּוֹנֵק CAYONEK, <u>GREW UP (YA'AL) before Him יְהוָה (like a root out of dry ground)</u> as HIS HOLY ARM and became the sacrifice for the sins of His people!!! יְהוָה DOES HAVE A SON!!!! He is the MASHIACH who will come back to be RULER FOR יְהוָה!

I HAVE SEEN DOCUMENTATION THAT ALL OF THE SAGES UNTIL ABOUT 1000 YEARS AGO INTERPRETED ISAIAH 52:13-15 THROUGH ISAIAH 53 AS THE MASHIACH, NOT THE NATION OF ISRAEL, AS MANY JEWISH LEADERS AND TEACHERS DECLARE. NOTICE THAT IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SINGULAR. Although the Nation of Israel is sometimes referred to in the singular, it is also referred to in the plural many times. Also, Isaiah 52:14 explains that His APPEARANCE was marred unlike that of a Son of Adam (man), HIS FORM FROM THE SONS OF ADAM (men). Don't the people of the nation of Israel still look like men? SOME OF THE SAGES AND SOURCES THAT INTERPRET THIS ENTIRE PASSAGE AS BEING THE MASHIACH ARE:

Targum Jonathan – Isaiah 52:13 states clearly the one spoken of as עבדי

משיחא – MY SERVANT MASHIACH!!

Sanhedrin Tractate 98
Sotah Tractate 14
(The Talmud NEVER attributes Isaiah 53 to the Nation of Israel!)
Midrash Rabbah 5:1
Midrash Tanhuma
Midrash Konen
Yalkut Shimoni 4
Jewish Prayer Book for the Day of Atonement
The Zohar about Jewish Mysticism
Rabbi Saadia Gaon, who confronted Christians in debates, did NOT attribute Isaiah 53 in his interpretation to the People of Israel, but to A SINGLE PERSON!

Therefore, we see that classical Jewish thought, which is the source and the authority of the Jewish religion, almost absolutely attributes Isaiah 53 to A SINGLE PERSON. THAT SINGLE PERSON IS, OF COURSE, THE MASHIACH. ("Isaiah 53 = Israel or Messiah?" YouTube Video, One for Israel Ministry)

(Also see documentation of what the Sages said in a book by Eitan Bar, Ph.D., *Refuting Rabbinic Objections to Christianity & Messianic Prophecies.* See Recommended Reading section.)

ISAIAH 53:7 SAYS THAT THIS PERSON IS AN "INNOCENT LAMB". ISRAEL IS NOT AN INNOCENT LAMB, EVEN THOUGH LOVED AND STILL CHOSEN BY יְהֹוָה TO BE HIS PEOPLE, because יְהֹוָה goes on to

say in his rebuke of Israel in Isaiah 59:3-8… "<u>FOR YOUR HANDS ARE DEFILED WITH CRIME, ETC</u>":

ISAIAH 59:3 (MASORETIC TEXT) כִּי כַפֵּיכֶם נְגֹאֲלוּ בַדָּם
וְאֶצְבְּעוֹתֵיכֶם בֶּעָוֹן שִׂפְתוֹתֵיכֶם דִּבְּרוּ־שֶׁקֶר לְשׁוֹנְכֶם עַוְלָה תֶהְגֶּה:
59:4 אֵין־קוֹרֵא בְצֶדֶק וְאֵין נִשְׁפָּט בֶּאֱמוּנָה בָּטוֹחַ עַל־תֹּהוּ וְדַבֶּר־שָׁוְא
הָרוֹ עָמָל וְהוֹלִיד אָוֶן:
59:5 בֵּיצֵי צִפְעוֹנִי בָּקֵעוּ וְקוּרֵי עַכָּבִישׁ יֶאֱרֹגוּ הָאֹכֵל מִבֵּיצֵיהֶם יָמוּת
וְהַזּוֹרֵה תִּבָּקַע אֶפְעֶה:
59:6 קוּרֵיהֶם לֹא־יִהְיוּ לְבֶגֶד וְלֹא יִתְכַּסּוּ בְּמַעֲשֵׂיהֶם מַעֲשֵׂיהֶם
מַעֲשֵׂי־אָוֶן וּפְעַל חָמָס בְּכַפֵּיהֶם:
59:7 רַגְלֵיהֶם לָרָע יָרֻצוּ וְיִמַהֲרוּ לִשְׁפֹּךְ דָּם נָקִי מַחְשְׁבוֹתֵיהֶם
מַחְשְׁבוֹת אָוֶן שֹׁד וְשֶׁבֶר בִּמְסִלוֹתָם:
59:8 דֶּרֶךְ שָׁלוֹם לֹא יָדָעוּ וְאֵין מִשְׁפָּט בְּמַעְגְּלוֹתָם נְתִיבוֹתֵיהֶם עִקְּשׁוּ
לָהֶם כָּל דֹּרֵךְ בָּהּ לֹא יָדַע שָׁלוֹם:

[Isaiah 59:3-8 KJV] 3 <u>FOR YOUR HANDS ARE DEFILED WITH BLOOD, AND YOUR FINGERS WITH INIQUITY</u>; YOUR LIPS HAVE SPOKEN LIES, YOUR TONGUE HATH MUTTERED PERVERSENESS. 4 NONE CALLETH FOR JUSTICE, NOR [ANY] PLEADETH FOR TRUTH: THEY TRUST IN VANITY, AND SPEAK LIES; THEY CONCEIVE MISCHIEF, AND BRING FORTH INIQUITY. 5 THEY HATCH COCKATRICE' EGGS, AND WEAVE THE SPIDER'S WEB: HE THAT EATETH OF THEIR EGGS DIETH, AND THAT WHICH IS CRUSHED BREAKETH OUT INTO A VIPER. 6 THEIR WEBS SHALL NOT BECOME GARMENTS, NEITHER SHALL THEY COVER THEMSELVES WITH THEIR WORKS: THEIR WORKS [ARE] WORKS OF INIQUITY, AND THE ACT OF VIOLENCE [IS] IN THEIR HANDS. 7 THEIR FEET RUN TO EVIL, AND THEY MAKE HASTE TO SHED INNOCENT BLOOD: THEIR THOUGHTS [ARE] THOUGHTS OF INIQUITY; WASTING AND DESTRUCTION [ARE] IN THEIR PATHS. 8 THE WAY OF PEACE THEY KNOW NOT; AND [THERE IS] NO JUDGMENT IN THEIR GOINGS: THEY HAVE MADE THEM CROOKED PATHS: WHOSOEVER GOETH THEREIN SHALL NOT KNOW PEACE.

THE STORY OF THE ARM OF YEHOVAH CONTINUES:

Isaiah 53:8 (MASORETIC TEXT) מֵעֹ֥צֶר וּמִמִּשְׁפָּ֖ט לֻקָּ֑ח
וְאֶת־דּוֹרוֹ֙ מִ֣י יְשׂוֹחֵ֔חַ כִּ֥י נִגְזַ֖ר מֵאֶ֣רֶץ חַיִּ֑ים מִפֶּ֥שַׁע עַמִּ֖י נֶ֥גַע לָמֽוֹ׃

[Isaiah 53:8 KJV] 8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for <u>he was cut off out of the land of the living</u>: <u>for the transgression of my people was he stricken</u>.

Daniel explains this exactly the same way and <u>states clearly that the person is the Anointed One – The Mashiach</u>!!! <u>He will be cut off and die, not for himself (so it is for the transgression of Yehovah's people</u>) Not only that, it lets us know the Mashiach <u>HAD TO COME</u> (<u>TO DIE</u>) before the destruction of Jerusalem and the Holy Temple!!!

DANIEL 9:24 (MASORETIC TEXT) שָׁבֻעִ֣ים שִׁבְעִ֗ים נֶחְתַּ֤ךְ עַל־עַמְּךָ֙
וְעַל־עִ֣יר קָדְשֶׁ֔ךָ לְכַלֵּ֥א הַפֶּ֖שַׁע ולחתם חטאות וּלְכַפֵּ֣ר עָוֹ֑ן וּלְהָבִ֤יא צֶ֙דֶק
עֹלָמִ֔ים וְלַחְתֹּ֥ם חָזׂ֖וֹן וְנָבִ֑יא וְלִמְשֹׁ֖חַ קֹ֥דֶשׁ קָדָשִֽׁים׃
9:25 וְתֵדַ֤ע וְתַשְׂכֵּל֙ מִן־מֹצָ֣א דָבָ֔ר לְהָשִׁ֖יב וְלִבְנ֣וֹת יְרוּשָׁלִַ֑ם עַד־מָשִׁ֣יחַ
נָגִ֗יד שָׁבֻעִ֤ים שִׁבְעָה֙ וְשִׁשִּׁ֣ים שִׁשִּׁ֔ים וְשׁ֥וּבָה וְנִבְנְתָ֖ה רְחֹ֣וב
וְחָר֑וּץ וּבְצ֖וֹק הָעִתִּֽים׃
9:26 וְאַחֲרֵ֣י הַשָּׁבֻעִ֗ים שִׁשִּׁ֤ים וּשְׁנַ֙יִם֙ יִכָּ֣רֵת מָשִׁ֔יחַ וְאֵ֥ין ל֖וֹ וְהָעִ֣יר
וְהַקֹּ֑דֶשׁ יַ֚שְׁחִית עַ֣ם נָגִ֔יד הַבָּ֖א וְקִצּ֣וֹ בַשֶּׁ֔טֶף וְעַד־קֵ֥ץ מִלְחָמָ֖ה נֶחֱרָ֥צֶת
שֹׁמֵמֽוֹת׃
9:27 וְהִגְבִּ֥יר בְּרִ֖ית לָרַבִּ֑ים שָׁבוּעַ֙ אֶחָ֔ד וַחֲצִ֥י הַשָּׁבוּעַ֙ יַשְׁבִּ֣ית זֶ֔בַח
וּמִנְחָ֑ה וְעַ֤ל כְּנַף֙ שִׁקּוּצִ֣ים מְשֹׁמֵ֔ם וְעַד־כָּלָ֕ה וְנֶחֱרָצָ֖ה תִּתַּ֥ךְ עַל־שֹׁמֵֽם׃ פ

[Daniel 9:24-27 KJV] 24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and TO MAKE RECONCILIATION FOR INIQUITY, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. 25 KNOW THEREFORE AND UNDERSTAND, [THAT] <u>FROM THE GOING FORTH OF THE COMMANDMENT TO RESTORE AND TO BUILD JERUSALEM UNTO THE MESSIAH THE PRINCE</u> [shall be] seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. 26 AND AFTER THREESCORE AND TWO WEEKS <u>SHALL MESSIAH BE CUT OFF, BUT NOT FOR HIMSELF</u>: AND THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY; and the end thereof [shall be] with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make [it] desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

The prophecies scholar Louis Lapides states:

> **"When you interpret Daniel 9:24-26, it foretells that the Messiah would appear a certain length of time after King Artaxerxes issued a decree for the Jewish people to go from Persia to rebuild the walls in Jerusalem. <u>That puts the anticipated appearance of the Messiah at the exact moment in history when Jesus showed up. Certainly that's</u>**

<u>nothing he could have pre-arranged</u>." (Strobel, *The Case for Christ: Investigating the Evidence for Jesus: Study Guide*, pg. 58)

Other scholars bring out this information:

> **"… But the decree Daniel has in mind is a decree to rebuild the city, Jerusalem, not the temple… Yet another decree was also issued by Artaxerxes Longimanus, this one on March 5/4 444 BC and that decree is referenced in Neh 2:1-8. Hoehner makes the following arguments in support of this decree as the *terminus a quo* as recorded in Neh 2:1-8:**
>
> > **'First there is a direct reference to the restoration of the city (2:3, 5) and of the city gates and walls (2:3, 8). Second, Artaxerxes wrote a letter to Asaph to give materials to be used specifically for the walls (2:8). Third, the books of Nehemiah and Ezra 4:7-23 indicate that certainly the restoration of the walls was done in the most distressing circumstances, as predicted by Daniel (Dan. 9:25). Fourth, no later decrees were given by the Persian kings pertaining to the rebuilding of Jerusalem.'**
>
> **<u>Thus, the decree of March 5/4 444 BC is the decree in view in Dan 9:25 and it's the starting point of the first 69 weeks</u>.**
>
> **'The end point (*terminus ad quem*) of the first 69 weeks is identified in the phrase 'until Messiah the Prince.' The 69 weeks of years (483 years) if calculated by biblical/prophetic years of 360 days each would yield 173,880 days. <u>STARTING WITH THE DECREE OF MARCH 5/4, (NISAN1) 444 BC AND CALCULATING THE 173,880 DAYS, THE 69-WEEK PERIOD ENDS ON MARCH 29/30, (NISAN 10), AD 33. THIS BEST FITS WITH 'THE DATE OF JESUS THE MESSIAH'S TRIUMPHAL ENTRY (LUKE19:28-40)</u>. That Dan 9:26 mentions the death of the Messiah (see below) supports this chronology, as Walvoord notes, 'the best explanation of the time when the sixty-nine sevens ended is that it occurred shortly before the death of Christ anticipated in Daniel 9:26.'" (Rydelnik, Michael and Edwin Blum, *The Moody Handbook of Messianic Prophecy: Studies and Expositions of the MESSIAH in the OLD TESTAMENT* pg. 1145; emphasis added)**

My understanding, also, is that all of the genealogy records were kept in the Temple, therefore no one could prove that he was the Messiah as a descendant of King David through his son Solomon unless he came before the 2nd Temple was destroyed in (approximately) 70 A.D!!!

Continuing with our analysis of Isaiah 53, this is stated:

ISAIAH 53:9 (MASORETIC TEXT): וַיִּתֵּן אֶת־רְשָׁעִים קִבְרֹו
וְאֶת־עָשִׁיר בְּמֹתָיו עַל לֹא־חָמָס עָשָׂה וְלֹא מִרְמָה בְּפִיו:

(And his grave was set among the wicked, and **with the rich in His death, though he had done no injustice and had spoken no falsehood**. – JPS TRANSLATION)

IN ALL THE HORRIBLE UNWARRANTED DEATHS OF THE PEOPLE OF THE NATION OF ISRAEL, HAVE THEY BEEN "WITH THE RICH IN THEIR DEATH???

NO…NOT AT ALL…

THINK OF THE MASS GRAVES OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE DURING THE HOLOCAUST OF WORLD WAR II. (THANK YEHOVAH THE NATIONS WHO DID THESE THINGS WILL BE DESTROYED AT THE JUDGMENT!)

HOWEVER, EVEN THOUGH I BELIEVE THEY HAVE BEEN PERSECUTED WITHOUT WARRANT, HAS ISRAEL NEVER DONE INJUSTICE, OR SPOKEN NO FALSEHOOD??? Obviously not… (Isaiah whole chapter 1)

**Isaiah 1:4 (MASORETIC TEXT) הֹוי גֹּוי חֹטֵא עַם כֶּבֶד עָוֹן
זֶרַע מְרֵעִים בָּנִים מַשְׁחִיתִים עָזְבוּ אֶת־יְהוָה נִאֲצוּ אֶת־קְדוֹשׁ יִשְׂרָאֵל
נָזֹרוּ אָחֹור:**

[Isaiah 1:4 KJV] 4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

I KNOW THIS PASSAGE IS NOT SPEAKING OF ALL OF ISRAEL FOR ALL TIME. There definitely have been RIGHTEOUS Israelites throughout history (example, the Prophet Daniel, the Prophet Zechariah, etc.) … but the entire nation was not righteous… it was not an "INNOCENT LAMB"…

So, no, the passage in Isaiah 53: 9 cannot be about the nation of Israel paying the price for their own sin. It is about a single man, the Mashiach, the Holy Arm of יְהֹוָה

HAZERO'A HAK'DUSHAH SHEL

יְהֹוָה

WHO HAD NO SIN, who could actually be the sacrifice that satisfied the price for the iniquities of His people, the nation of Israel. Yehoshua is a gracious gift of forgiveness from The Loving Father יְהֹוָה!!!!!!

THINK SERIOUSLY ABOUT THIS… THIS ISAIAH CHAPTER 53 ABSOLUTELY SHOWS THAT YEHOVAH IS PROMISING AN INDESCRIBABLE GIFT - THAT YOUR SINS WILL BE BORNE BY SOMEONE ON YOUR BEHALF…

LET THAT SINK IN.

THIS IS YEHOVAH'S HOLY WORD TO ISRAEL THROUGH HIS HOLY PROPHET ISAIAH…

THIS IS NOT THE NEW TESTAMENT!!! (IT IS WHY THERE IS A NEW TESTAMENT!)…

THINK ABOUT THE ARROGANCE OF NOT ACCEPTING SUCH A GIFT FROM GOD HIMSELF - YEHOVAH TSAVAOT, ELOHEY YISRAEL!!! ITS LIKE "KICKING A GIFT HORSE IN THE MOUTH" IN MODERN VERNACULAR!!! REMEMBER HOW ANGRY YEHOVAH WAS WHEN THE TWELVE SPIES WENT INTO THE PROMISED LAND AND CAME BACK AND

DISCOURAGED THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL AND KEPT THEM FROM BELIEVING THE PROMISE THAT YEHOVAH HIMSELF HAD SAID: THAT HE WOULD DRIVE OUT ALL THOSE GIANTS – FOR THEM!!! THOSE TWELVE UNBELIEVING SPIES CAUSED ALMOST THE ENTIRE NATION, EXCEPT JOSHUA AND CALEB AND THEIR CHILDREN UNDER THE AGE OF 20, TO DIE IN THE DESERT AND NOT RECEIVE THE WONDERFUL PROMISE OF ENTERING THE LAND THEY HAD BEEN PROMISED TO ENTER! EVEN THOUGH THEY HAD BEEN AWESOMELY DELIVERED FROM EGYPT, HAD HEARD YEHOVAH SHOUT DOWN HIS TEN COMMANDMENTS FROM MOUNT SINAI, HAD ENTERED INTO THE (MOSAIC) COVENANT WITH YEHOVAH, THEY STILL DID NOT RECEIVE WHAT WAS PROMISED TO THEM - BECAUSE THEY WOULD NOT BELIEVE YEHOVAH!

DO NOT LET OTHERS, EVEN RESPECTED RABBIS, LEADERS AND TEACHERS, DISCOURAGE YOU FROM RECEIVING WHAT YEHOVAH HAS PROMISED YOU – FORGIVENESS OF YOUR SINS - BECAUSE THEY HAVE BEEN BORNE FOR YOU BY YEHOVAH'S HOLY ARM!

YEHOSHUA, THE MESSIAH, IN THE GOSPEL JOHN IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ACTUALLY SAYS TO HIS PEOPLE:

[John 8:24 KJV] 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: FOR IF YE BELIEVE NOT THAT I AM [HE], YE SHALL DIE IN YOUR SINS.

Yehoshua is saying that if you will not believe that He is the Messiah who came to be cut off and die for your transgressions, just the way the prophet Isaiah and the prophet Daniel prophesied for it to happen, you will die in your sins! YOU WILL BE REJECTING YEHOVAH'S INCREDIBLE PLAN TO BEAR YOUR SINS FOR YOU!

[John 14:6 KJV] 6 **Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: NO MAN COMETH UNTO THE FATHER, BUT BY ME.**

(This agrees with what Yehoshua says in Matthew 8:10-12 and Matthew 10:34-39. Belief in Yehoshua as the Messiah, the Son of God, is a SEPARATION ISSUE!)

[Matthew 8:10-12 KJV] 10 When Jesus heard [it], he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

[Matthew 10:34-39 KJV] 34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes [shall be] they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.)

IN SPEAKING OF <u>WHO WILL INHABIT ZION IN THE MESSIANIC KINGDOM</u>, YEHOVAH SAYS THROUGH ISAIAH:

ISAIAH 33:24 (MASORETIC TEXT) וּבַל־יֹאמַר שָׁכֵן חָלִיתִי הָעָם הַיּוֹשֵׁב בָּהּ נְשֻׂא עָוֹן׃

Isaiah 33:24 (JEWISH PUBLICATION SOCIETY - JPS) IT SHALL BE INHABITED BY <u>FOLK WHOSE SIN HAS BEEN FORGIVEN</u>.

> **BUT THE HEBREW VERB IS "N'SU' נְשֻׂא !!! IT WOULD BE BETTER TRANSLATED AS : It (Zion) will be inhabited by folK "WHOSE INIQUITY HAS BEEN <u>BORNE</u>!!!"**

That would match Isaiah 53:11-12:

ISAIAH 53:11-12 (JEWISH PUBLICATION SOCIETY – JPS): 11) Out of his anguish, he shall see it; He shall enjoy it to the full by his devotion. "<u>MY RIGHTEOUS SERVANT</u> <u>MAKES</u> <u>the many righteous</u>, IT IS <u>THEIR PUNISHMENT</u> THAT <u>HE BEARS</u>; 12) Assuredly, I will give him the many as his portion. He shall receive the multitude as his spoil. FOR HE EXPOSED HIMSELF TO DEATH and was numbered

among the sinners, WHEREAS <u>HE BORE</u> THE GUILT OF THE MANY and made intercession for sinners."

There are teachers that falsely say that the righteous servant in this verse has to be speaking of the nation of Israel, because Yehovah has been speaking of Israel as "My Servant" <u>in previous chapters</u>. That is absolutely true. However, there have been other people throughout history whom Yehovah has called "My Servant," such as Moses, and

<u>THE MESSIAH IS CALLED "MY SERVANT THE BRANCH</u>" IN ZECHARIAH 3:8!

<u>These teachers say that the Nation of Israel is The Righteous Servant who is BEARING THE SIN OF THE OTHER NATIONS</u>. <u>But, this passage is definitely not the Nation of Israel rescuing others</u>!! <u>THIS IS THE HOLY ARM OF YEHOVAH, HIS RIGHTEOUS SERVANT</u>, Who came first <u>TO BEAR AND DIE FOR ISRAEL'S SINS</u>, Who was <u>RESURRECTED (STOOD UP - "OMED</u>" - Isaiah 11:10), <u>Who was called up to Heaven to sit at the Right Hand of Yehovah (Psalm 110:1), and will be sent back from Heaven on The Day of Yehovah to rescue those of Israel that tremble at His Word</u>!!! (Isaiah 1:27, Isaiah 29:18-24, Isaiah 30:18-26, 29, Isaiah 66:1-2, 5-6, Zechariah 14, Daniel 7:9-14 and a myriad of others!)

This next prophecy actually shows <u>Yehovah Himself covering Israel's sins FOR THEM – by the (NEW) Everlasting Covenant</u>!

[Ezekiel 16:60-63 KJV] 60 Nevertheless **I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, <u>AND</u> I will establish unto thee <u>AN EVERLASTING COVENANT</u>**. 61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters**, BUT NOT BY THY COVENANT.** 62 And I will establish **MY COVENANT** with thee; and thou shalt know that I [am] the LORD: 63 **<u>That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame</u>**, **<u>WHEN I AM PACIFIED</u> TOWARD THEE <u>FOR ALL THAT THOU HAST DONE</u>**, saith the Lord GOD.

The actual Hebrew text of verse 63 states this:

Ezekiel 16:63 (HEBREW MASORETIC TEXT): לְמַעַן תִּזְכְּרִי וָבֹשְׁתְּ וְלֹא יִהְיֶה־לָּךְ עוֹד פִּתְחוֹן פֶּה מִפְּנֵי כְלִמָּתֵךְ בְּכַפְּרִי־לָךְ לְכֹל־אֲשֶׁר עָשִׂית נְאֻם אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה: ס

בְּכַפְּרִי־לָךְ – B'CAPRIY LACH - "WHEN I HAVE MADE AN ATONEMENT FOR YOU"

בְּכַפְּרִי – B'CAP'RIY - This is the Piel Binyan infinitive construct of the root כפר – which is the root of "kippur" – to cover, to atone – with the pronominal common singular suffix – which means "<u>I HAVE MADE AN ATONEMENT</u>"

לָךְ – LACH - WHICH MEANS "<u>FOR YOU</u>"!!!!

HOSEA 14:1-2 (HEBREW MASORETIC TEXT - 14:2-3) : שׁוּבָה יִשְׂרָאֵל עַד יְהוָה אֱלֹהֶיךָ כִּי כָשַׁלְתָּ בַּעֲוֹנֶךָ:

קְחוּ עִמָּכֶם דְּבָרִים וְשׁוּבוּ אֶל־יְהוָה אִמְרוּ אֵלָיו כָּל־תִּשָּׂא עָוֹן וְקַח־ טוֹב וּנְשַׁלְּמָה פָרִים שְׂפָתֵינוּ:

[Hosea 14:1-2 KJV] "1 O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. 2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, TAKE AWAY ALL INIQUITY (COL-TISA' AVON) , and receive [us] graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips."

HOWEVER, the word TISA' תִּשָּׂא in Hebrew is from THE HEBREW VERB "N'SU' נְשֵׂא - TO BEAR! But, it is in the QAL BINYAN, YIKTOL, 2ND PERSON, MASCULINE SINGULAR, which means, since the verse states Yehovah is who is being spoken to, it actually says: <u>YOU WILL BEAR</u>. It is not in the imperative

as the KJV translates. So the sentence actually states: "YOU (YEHOVAH) WILL BEAR ALL INIQUITY!"

That is exactly what YEHOVAH did BY HIS HOLY ARM!

These verses are used by some to say that repentance is all that is needed and sacrifices of thanksgiving. But, as we have seen in all the previous scriptures, they leave out that YEHOVAH HIMSELF WILL BEAR ALL THEIR INIQUITY!

HOW WILL HE DO THIS???

REMEMBER THAT BLOOD IS REQUIRED TO HAVE YOUR INIQUITIES FORGIVEN, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOUR SOULS!!! EVEN RABBI YITZHAK KADURI UNDERSTOOD THIS AND PREACHED IT AT THE YOM KIPPUR SERVICE IN 2005!

LEVITICUS 17:11 (MASORETIC TEXT) כִּי נֶפֶשׁ הַבָּשָׂר בַּדָּם הִוא וַאֲנִי נְתַתִּיו לָכֶם עַל־הַמִּזְבֵּחַ לְכַפֵּר עַל־נַפְשֹׁתֵיכֶם כִּי־הַדָּם הוּא בַּנֶּפֶשׁ יְכַפֵּר׃

Leviticus 17:11: 'For the life (actually "NEPHESH" - נֶפֶשׁ - SOUL) of the flesh IS IN THE BLOOD, and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls; FOR IT IS THE BLOOD THAT MAKES ATONEMENT FOR THE SOUL.'

YEHOSHUA, THE HOLY ARM OF YEHOVAH, WAS APPOINTED BY יְהוָה TO BE THE BLOOD SACRIFICE THAT SATISFIED HIM…THAT MADE AN ATONEMENT FOR ISRAEL'S SINS (REREAD ISAIAH 53 QUOTED EARLIER!!).

אִם־תָּשִׂים אָשָׁם נַפְשׁוֹ – "IM TASIYM ASHAM NAPHSHO" – ISAIAH 53:10 PROPHESIES :"IF YOU WILL APPOINT (TASIYM) HIS SOUL (HIS SOUL, WHICH IS HIS BLOOD) AN OFFERING FOR GUILT (ASHAM)" – YEHOVAH APPOINTED THE BLOOD OF HIS HOLY ARM, THE MESSIAH, YEHOSHUA, TO BE AN "ASHAM" (GUILT OFFERING)

The Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov tells us that is exactly what Yehoshua initiated at His last supper with His Disciples – THE NEW COVENANT –BRIYT CHADASHAH :

Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov 26:26-28:

26) <u>They were eating and Jesus took bread blessed, divided it, gave it to His disciples and said: TAKE EAT; THIS IS MY BODY. 27) HE TOOK THE CUP, GAVE PRAISE TO HIS FATHER, GAVE IT TO THEM AND SAID: DRINK FROM THIS ALL OF YOU</u>. 28) THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW COVENANT WHICH WILL BE POURED OUT FOR MANY FOR THE ATONEMENT OF SINS (AVENOT – INIQUITIES)

This was a Covenant making meal. He did not ask them to actually drink his blood, which would have been sin, of course, and His blood would not be shed until the next afternoon. They drank the "fruit of the vine" symbolically as His blood in acceptance of the New Covenant.

So, it is so obvious… **the nations are NOT saved on the Day of Yehovah! <u>THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL</u> IS <u>WHO IS BEING SAVED</u> ON THE DAY OF YEHOVAH <u>BY THE ARM OF YEHOVAH WHO</u> <u>BORE THEIR INIQUITY</u>!!! THE NATIONS WHO HAVE PERSECUTED ZION WILL BE PUNISHED ON THE DAY OF YEHOVAH!!!** (Isaiah 29:1-8, Isaiah 30:27-28, 30-33, Isaiah 34, Psalm 110:5-7, Isaiah 66:15-16, Zechariah 12 through 14, and many, many more!)

ISAIAH 66:15 כִּי־הִנֵּה יְהוָה בָּאֵשׁ יָבוֹא וְכַסּוּפָה מַרְכְּבֹתָיו לְהָשִׁיב בְּחֵמָה אַפּוֹ וְגַעֲרָתוֹ בְּלַהֲבֵי־אֵשׁ׃

66:16 כִּי בָאֵשׁ יְהוָה נִשְׁפָּט וּבְחַרְבּוֹ אֶת־כָּל־בָּשָׂר וְרַבּוּ חַלְלֵי יְהוָה׃

[Isaiah 66:15-16 KJV] 15 For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, TO RENDER HIS ANGER WITH FURY, and his rebuke with flames of fire. 16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

THIS NEXT PASSAGE ACTUALLY SHOWS <u>BOTH JERUSALEM'S TRIBULATION (THE TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE)</u> TO BE THE LAST HALF OF THE 70TH SPIRITUAL WEEK (THE WEEKS WERE 7 YEARS MOST SCHOLARS BELIEVE, SO AROUND 3 ½ YEARS) THAT DANIEL 9:26 PROPHESIES, JUST BEFORE THE DAY OF YEHOVAH, <u>AND JERUSALEM'S DELIVERANCE WITH THE PUNISHMENT OF ALL THE NATIONS THAT CAME AGAINST HER (MOUNT ZION)</u>!!!

[Isaiah 29:1-8 KJV] 1 **<u>Woe to Ariel, to Ariel, the city [where] David dwelt</u>**! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices. 2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel. 3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee. 4 **And thou shalt be brought down, [and] shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust. 5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones [shall be] as chaff that passeth away: <u>YEA, IT SHALL BE AT AN INSTANT SUDDENLY.</u> 6 THOU SHALT BE VISITED OF THE LORD OF HOSTS WITH THUNDER, AND WITH EARTHQUAKE, AND GREAT NOISE, WITH STORM AND TEMPEST, AND THE FLAME OF DEVOURING FIRE. 7 <u>AND THE MULTITUDE OF ALL THE NATIONS THAT FIGHT AGAINST ARIEL, EVEN ALL THAT FIGHT AGAINST HER AND HER MUNITION, AND THAT DISTRESS HER, SHALL BE AS A DREAM OF A NIGHT VISION.</u> 8 IT SHALL EVEN BE AS WHEN AN HUNGRY [MAN] DREAMETH, AND, BEHOLD, HE EATETH; BUT HE AWAKETH, AND HIS SOUL IS EMPTY: OR AS WHEN A THIRSTY MAN DREAMETH, AND, BEHOLD, HE DRINKETH; BUT HE AWAKETH, AND, BEHOLD, [HE IS] FAINT, AND HIS SOUL HATH APPETITE: <u>SO SHALL THE MULTITUDE OF ALL THE NATIONS BE, THAT FIGHT AGAINST MOUNT ZION</u>.**

IT IS TRULY HARD TO THINK ABOUT… THAT <u>JERUSALEM</u> WILL HAVE TO UNDERGO ANOTHER TIME OF SUCH TRIBULATION EVEN IN MODERN TIMES, BUT THE SCRIPTURES PROPHESY IT!!! … HOWEVER, IT WILL BE WORTH IT, BECAUSE YEHOVAH WILL RESCUE HER COMPLETELY ON "THE DAY OF YEHOVAH" AND THE MULTITUDE OF ALL THE NATIONS THAT CAME AGAINST HER WILL BE DESTROYED!!!

<u>SO, NO, THE NATION OF ISRAEL IS NOT DYING FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF THE SINS OF THE NATIONS AS SOME WELL KNOWN MODERN DAY RABBIS TRY TO EXPLAIN ISAIAH 53</u>….<u>THOSE NATIONS WILL BE DESTROYED</u>!

THIS NEXT PASSAGE DESCRIBES HOW AND WHY YEHOVAH WILL RESCUE HIS PEOPLE….(ITS NOT FOR THEIR SAKE or THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT FOR HIS HOLY NAME'S SAKE!)

[Ezekiel 36:22-32 KJV] 22 THEREFORE SAY UNTO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD; I DO NOT [THIS] FOR YOUR SAKES, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL, BUT FOR MINE HOLY NAME'S SAKE, WHICH YE HAVE PROFANED AMONG THE HEATHEN, WHITHER YE WENT. 23 AND I WILL SANCTIFY MY GREAT NAME, WHICH WAS PROFANED AMONG THE HEATHEN, WHICH YE HAVE PROFANED IN THE MIDST OF THEM; AND THE HEATHEN SHALL KNOW THAT I [AM] THE LORD, SAITH THE LORD GOD, WHEN I SHALL BE SANCTIFIED IN YOU BEFORE THEIR EYES. 24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. 25 THEN WILL I SPRINKLE CLEAN WATER UPON YOU, AND YE SHALL BE CLEAN: FROM ALL YOUR FILTHINESS, AND FROM ALL YOUR IDOLS, WILL I CLEANSE YOU. 26 A NEW HEART ALSO WILL I GIVE YOU, AND A NEW SPIRIT WILL I PUT WITHIN YOU: AND I WILL TAKE AWAY THE STONY HEART OUT OF YOUR FLESH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU AN HEART OF FLESH. 27 AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT WITHIN YOU, AND CAUSE YOU TO WALK IN MY STATUTES ("CHUKAY" – MY STATUTES), AND YE SHALL KEEP MY JUDGMENTS ("MISHPATAY" – MY JUDGMENTS), AND DO [THEM]. 28 And YE SHALL DWELL IN THE LAND THAT I GAVE TO YOUR FATHERS; AND YE SHALL BE MY PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE YOUR GOD. 29 I WILL ALSO SAVE YOU FROM ALL YOUR UNCLEANNESSES: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you. 30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen. 31 THEN SHALL YE REMEMBER YOUR OWN EVIL WAYS, AND YOUR DOINGS THAT [WERE] NOT GOOD, AND SHALL LOTHE YOURSELVES IN YOUR OWN SIGHT FOR YOUR INIQUITIES AND FOR YOUR ABOMINATIONS. 32 NOT FOR YOUR SAKES DO I [THIS], SAITH THE LORD GOD, BE IT KNOWN UNTO YOU: BE ASHAMED AND CONFOUNDED FOR YOUR OWN WAYS, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL.

There are many examples, but the prophecies in Ezekiel and Jeremiah are good examples of how יְהוָה SOMETIMES FULFILLS HIS PROPHECIES IN STAGES… YES, THE JEWISH EXILES CAME BACK FROM BABYLON AFTER 70 YEARS, BUT THEIR

RESTORATION WAS ONLY PARTIAL. THEY WERE STILL UNDER THE GOVERNORSHIP OF OTHER NATIONS. The restoration of the Kingdom of Israel was not, and has not been <u>fully</u> completed as prophesied. It will not be until the Mashiach returns from Heaven! Even today, it is obvious Yehovah Elohim is drawing His People back to the Land of Israel, starting around the middle to late 1800's. There is a State of Israel today, with Jerusalem as its Capital! I believe it is because there have to be Jews in the Land for the end time prophecies to come to pass! As I said, it's hard to think about, but how can one-third of the people in The Land come through the fire (tribulation) but two-thirds be cut off if the people are not in The Land???

ZECHARIAH 13:8 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְהָיָה בְּכָל־הָאָרֶץ נְאֻם־יְהוָה
פִּי־שְׁנַיִם בָּהּ יִכָּרְתוּ יִגְוָעוּ וְהַשְּׁלִשִׁית יִוָּתֵר בָּהּ׃

13:9 וְהֵבֵאתִי כִּבְחֹן אֶת־הַזְּהָב הַוא יִקְרָא בִשְׁמִי וַאֲנִי אֶעֱנֶה אֹתוֹ
אָמַרְתִּי אֶת־הַשְּׁלִשִׁית בָּאֵשׁ וּצְרַפְתִּים כִּצְרֹף אֶת־הַכֶּסֶף וּבְחַנְתִּים עַמִּי
הוּא וְהוּא יֹאמַר יְהוָה אֱלֹהָי׃ ס

[Zechariah 13:8-9 KJV] 8 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, [THAT] <u>IN ALL THE LAND, SAITH THE LORD, TWO PARTS THEREIN SHALL BE CUT OFF [AND] DIE; BUT THE THIRD SHALL BE LEFT THEREIN. 9 AND I WILL BRING THE THIRD PART THROUGH THE FIRE, AND WILL REFINE THEM AS SILVER IS REFINED, AND WILL TRY THEM AS GOLD IS TRIED</u>: THEY SHALL CALL ON MY NAME, AND I WILL HEAR THEM: I WILL SAY, IT [IS] MY PEOPLE: AND THEY SHALL SAY, THE LORD [IS] MY GOD.

So, we can see the same PATTERN OF PARTIAL FULFILLMENT with THE MASHIACH <u>COMING FIRST</u> to <u>PARTIALLY FULFILL THE PROPHECIES CONCERNING HIMSELF. FIRST, HE FULFILLS THE PROPHECIES THAT HE WOULD BE THE ARM OF YEHOVAH WHO DIES FOR ISRAEL'S SINS IN ISAIAH 53:1-12, PSALM 22:1-19, AND MANY MORE</u>, and He will <u>RETURN THE SECOND TIME</u> AS <u>THE ARM OF YEHOVAH</u> to <u>FULFILL THE REST OF THE PROPHECIES</u> (ISAIAH 52:8-15. PSALM 22:20-31, ISAIAH 40:10, AND MANY MORE!!!), and as the RIGHTEOUS BRANCH (TSEMACH) OF DAVID, THE KING OF ISRAEL!!!

The Holy Arm of יְהוָה is the Mashiach who <u>WILL BE EXALTED as THE PERFECT KING</u> when he returns, above every other king !!!!

ISAIAH 52:10 (MASORETIC TEXT) חָשַׂף **יְהוָה** אֶת־זְרֹועַ

קָדְשׁוֹ לְעֵינֵי כָּל־הַגּוֹיִם וְרָאוּ כָּל־אַפְסֵי־אָרֶץ אֵת יְשׁוּעַת אֱלֹהֵינוּ׃ ס

52:13 הִנֵּה יַשְׂכִּיל עַבְדִּי יָרוּם וְנִשָּׂא וְגָבַהּ מְאֹד׃

52:14 כַּאֲשֶׁר שָׁמְמוּ עָלֶיךָ רַבִּים כֵּן־מִשְׁחַת מֵאִישׁ מַרְאֵהוּ וְתֹאָרוֹ מִבְּנֵי אָדָם׃

52:15 כֵּן יַזֶּה גּוֹיִם רַבִּים עָלָיו יִקְפְּצוּ מְלָכִים פִּיהֶם כִּי אֲשֶׁר לֹא־סֻפַּר לָהֶם רָאוּ וַאֲשֶׁר לֹא־שָׁמְעוּ הִתְבּוֹנָנוּ׃

[Isaiah 52:10-15 KJV] "10 **The LORD hath made bare HIS HOLY ARM in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God**. 11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean [thing]; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD. 12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel [will be] your rereward. 13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, **HE SHALL BE EXALTED AND EXTOLLED, AND BE VERY HIGH.** 14 As many were astonied at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men: 15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; **THE KINGS SHALL SHUT THEIR MOUTHS AT HIM**: for [that] which had not been told them shall they see; and [that] which they had not heard shall they consider."

***ISAIAH 40:10 (MASORETIC TEXT) הִנֵּה אֲדֹנָי **יְהוִה**

בְּחָזָק יָבֹוא **וּזְרֹעֹו מֹשְׁלָה לֹו** הִנֵּה שְׂכָרֹו אִתֹּו וּפְעֻלָּתֹו לְפָנָיו׃

***Isaiah 40:10: Behold, **THE LORD יְהוָה WILL COME IN MIGHT** and **<u>HIS ARM</u> (<u>THE SUCKING INFANT THAT GREW UP BEFORE HIM</u>) is <u>RULER</u> ("<u>MOSH'LAH</u>") <u>FOR HIM</u>!!!** (my literal English translation of Masoretic Hebrew text).

מָשְׁלָה (MOSH'LAH) is an **ACTIVE PARTICIPLE** of the verb

מָשַׁל (mâshal)

SO IT IS USED AS A NOUN! It is Hebrew Qal Binyan, Participle Active, Feminine, Singular, Absolute. "**Mashal" means "to rule or to govern" and "mosh'lah" means "RULER OR GOVERNOR."**

The <u>ARM OF LORD YEHOVAH (ZEROA ADONAI YEHOVAH)</u> <u>IS GOVERNOR</u> (MOSH'LAH) <u>FOR HIM</u> ("LO" FOR HIM - <u>FOR YEHOVAH</u>!!!)

<u>YEHOVAH IS THE ETERNAL KING</u> AND HE HAS <u>GIVEN</u> HIS OWN ARM TO BE THE GOVERNOR/RULER/KING FOR HIM… <u>HIS ARM, THE MASHIACH, COMES AND RULES "IN THE MAJESTY OF THE NAME OF YEHOVAH HIS GOD!" (Micah 5:4)(Daniel 7:9-14)</u>

ZECHARIAH 14:9 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְהָיָה יְהוָה לְמֶלֶךְ עַל־כָּל־ הָאָרֶץ בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא יִהְיֶה יְהוָה אֶחָד וּשְׁמוֹ אֶחָד׃

[Zechariah 14:9 KJV] 9 And the LORD (YEHOVAH) shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD (YEHOVAH), and his name one.

PSALMS 110:1(MASORETIC TEXT) לְדָוִד מִזְמוֹר נְאֻם **יְהוָה לַאדֹנִי** שֵׁב לִימִינִי עַד־אָשִׁית אֹיְבֶיךָ הֲדֹם לְרַגְלֶיךָ׃

110:2 מַטֵּה־עֻזְּךָ יִשְׁלַח יְהוָה מִצִּיּוֹן **רְדֵה בְּקֶרֶב אֹיְבֶיךָ**׃

עַמְּךָ נְדָבֹת בְּיוֹם חֵילֶךָ בְּהַדְרֵי־קֹדֶשׁ מֵרֶחֶם מִשְׁחָר לְךָ טַל 110:3
יַלְדֻתֶיךָ׃

[Psalm 110:1-3 KJV] 1 [[A Psalm of David.]] <u>THE LORD (יְהוָה) said UNTO MY LORD (ADONIY)</u>, <u>Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool</u>. 2 The LORD (YEHOVAH) shall send <u>THE ROD OF THY STRENGTH</u> out of Zion: RULE THOU IN THE MIDST OF THINE ENEMIES. 3 Thy people [shall be] willing in the day of thy power, <u>in the beauties of HOLINESS from the womb of the morning:</u> <u>THOU HAST THE DEW OF THY YOUTH</u> (THIS SHOWS THAT HE HAS BEEN <u>RESURRECTED!!!</u>) <u>THE ARM OF YEHOVAH IS PROMISED RESURRECTION AFTER HIS DEATH IN ISAIAH 53:10-12!!!</u>

However, first, we need to analyze the part (a) of verse 10:

[Isaiah 53:10 (a) KJV] 10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put [him] to grief: <u>when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, HE SHALL SEE [HIS] SEED</u>,

This verse tells us that Yehoshua the Messiah will have SEED… CHILDREN… how does that happen??? The word "HIS" is not in the actual text; it is added as noted by the brackets. These cannot be His natural children. Yehoshua never married. According to Isaiah 8:16-18 below, it seems that these are His disciples!

[Isaiah 8:16-18 KJV] 16 Bind up the testimony, <u>SEAL THE LAW AMONG MY DISCIPLES</u>. 17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him. 18 Behold, <u>I and the children whom the LORD hath given me</u> [are] for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

I believe this means The Messiah's Disciples are not only to keep the Law, the Written Torah, but that <u>His Disciples are GIVEN TO HIM BY YEHOVAH and are the "Seed" that He sees – His children</u>!

[Ezekiel 46:16-18 KJV] 16 Thus saith the Lord GOD; <u>IF THE PRINCE GIVE A GIFT UNTO ANY OF HIS SONS</u>, THE INHERITANCE THEREOF SHALL BE HIS SONS'; IT [SHALL BE] THEIR POSSESSION BY INHERITANCE. 17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them. 18 Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their

possession; [but] he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

Yehoshua HaMashiach, in His final prayer with His Disciples to Yehovah Elohim, His Father, before His death, prayed this:

[John 17:6-8 KJV] 6 I HAVE MANIFESTED THY NAME UNTO THE MEN WHICH THOU GAVEST ME OUT OF THE WORLD: THINE THEY WERE, AND THOU GAVEST THEM ME; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received [them], and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

Continuing Isaiah 53:10-12:

[ISAIAH 53:10(b) – 12 KJV] HE SHALL PROLONG [HIS] DAYS, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. 11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, [and] shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. 12 THEREFORE WILL I DIVIDE HIM [A PORTION] WITH THE GREAT, AND HE SHALL DIVIDE THE SPOIL WITH THE STRONG; because he hath poured out his soul UNTO DEATH: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

(NOTICE THAT HE WILL "DIVIDE THE SPOIL WITH THE STRONG" (ALL HIS DISCIPLES – HIS CHILDREN) AFTER HIS DEATH!!! WHEN HE RETURNS, RESURRECTED, VICTORIOUSLY CONQUERING THE NATIONS ON THE DAY OF YEHOVAH!!!)

WE SEE BELOW THAT THIS KING, THIS "ADON," WAS PROMISED THAT HE WOULD NOT BE CONSIGNED TO SHEOL; HIS BODY WOULD REST SECURE, RESURRECTED AND SITTING IN HEAVEN AT HIS FATHER'S RIGHT HAND, UNTIL HE IS SENT BACK TO RULE THE WORLD! (THIS CANNOT BE KING DAVID - WE KNOW WHERE KING DAVID'S TOMB IS – HE PROPHESIED THIS ABOUT HIS DESCENDANT, THE MASHIACH WHO IS THE HOLY ARM OF YEHOVAH! KING DAVID EVEN CALLS HIM "MY LORD"!!!)

PSALMS 16:8 (MASORETIC TEXT) שִׁוִּיתִי יְהוָה לְנֶגְדִּי תָּמִיד כִּי מִימִינִי בַּל־אֶמּוֹט׃

16:9 לָכֵן שָׂמַח לִבִּי וַיָּגֶל כְּבוֹדִי אַף־בְּשָׂרִי יִשְׁכֹּן לָבֶטַח׃

16:10 כִּי לֹא־תַעֲזֹב נַפְשִׁי לִשְׁאוֹל לֹא־תִתֵּן חֲסִידְךָ לִרְאוֹת שָׁחַת׃

[Psalm 16:8-10 KJV] 8 I have set the LORD always before me: because [he is] at my right hand, I shall not be moved. 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: MY FLESH ALSO SHALL REST IN HOPE. 10 FOR THOU WILT NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN HELL; NEITHER WILT THOU SUFFER <u>THINE HOLY ONE</u> TO SEE CORRUPTION.

THIS SAME HOLY ARM OF יְהֹוָה, SON OF יְהֹוָה ELOHIM, HIS SEED, WHO GREW UP "CAYONEK," AS A SUCKING BABY, BEFORE יְהֹוָה AND WAS DESPISED BY HIS PEOPLE, ISRAEL, AND DIED AS THE SACRIFICE FOR THEIR SINS, WAS NOT CONSIGNED TO HELL (SHEOL), BUT HAS EVEN NOW THE DEW OF HIS YOUTH, IS RESURRECTED, AND IS SITTING NOW AT THE RIGHT OF HIS FATHER יְהֹוָה!!! HE IS <u>ALSO</u> PROPHESIED TO COME BACK AS THE KING OF KINGS <u>RULING FOR HIS FATHER</u> יְהֹוָה AFTER THE FATHER MAKES HIS ENEMIES HIS FOOTSTOOL!!! WE KNOW THIS IS THE MESSIAH, A MAN, "<u>WHO DRINKS FROM THE STREAM ON HIS WAY</u>!" <u>ONLY A MAN WILL DO THAT</u>!

Psalm 110:5 (Masoretic Text) אֲדֹנָי עַל־יְמִינְךָ מָחַץ בְּיוֹם־ אַפּוֹ מְלָכִים׃

110:6 יָדִין בַּגּוֹיִם מָלֵא גְוִיּוֹת מָחַץ רֹאשׁ עַל־אֶרֶץ רַבָּה׃

110:7 מִנַּחַל בַּדֶּרֶךְ יִשְׁתֶּה עַל־כֵּן יָרִים רֹאשׁ׃

[Psalm 110:5-7 KJV] 5 The Lord (Adonay) at thy right hand (YEHOVAH'S RIGHT HAND) shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath. 6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill [the places] with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over

many countries. 7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

Remember, this man has been sitting at the right hand of Yehovah Elohim where he was called up to wait, <u>and then in His perfect timing, YEHOVAH SENDS HIM BACK TO EARTH TO CARRY OUT HIS WRATH IN HIS OWN NAME</u>:

CHAPTER TWO

THE MASHIACH RULES IN THE MAJESTY OF THE NAME OF יְהֹוָה

ISAIAH 30:27 (MASORETIC TEXT) הִנֵּה שֵׁם־יְהוָה בָּא
מִמֶּרְחָק בֹּעֵר אַפּוֹ וְכֹבֶד מַשָּׂאָה שְׂפָתָיו מָלְאוּ זַעַם וּלְשׁוֹנוֹ כְּאֵשׁ אֹכָלֶת׃

30:30 וְהִשְׁמִיעַ יְהוָה אֶת־הוֹד קוֹלוֹ וְנַחַת זְרוֹעוֹ יַרְאֶה בְּזַעַף אַף
וְלַהַב אֵשׁ אוֹכֵלָה נֶפֶץ וָזֶרֶם וְאֶבֶן בָּרָד׃

[Isaiah 30:27, 30 KJV] 27 Behold, The NAME of the LORD (SHEM YEHOVAH) cometh from far, burning [with] his anger, and the burden [thereof is] heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire: ... 30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and SHALL SHEW THE LIGHTING DOWN OF HIS ARM, with the indignation of [his] anger, and [with] the flame of a devouring fire, [with] scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

<u>HIS ARM IS THE MESSIAH</u>!!! IT IS OBVIOUS BY PUTTING THIS TOGETHER WITH MICAH 5:3, WHO WE KNOW SPEAKS OF THE MESSIAH! HE WILL RULE <u>IN THE MAJESTY OF THE NAME OF YEHOVAH</u>!

MICAH 5:3 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְעָמַד וְרָעָה **בְּעֹז יְהוָה**

בִּגְאוֹן שֵׁם יְהוָה אֱלֹהָיו וְיָשָׁבוּ כִּי־עַתָּה יִגְדַּל עַד־אַפְסֵי־אָרֶץ׃

[Micah 5:4 KJV] 4 And He shall stand and feed in the Strength of the LORD (YEHOVAH), in the Majesty of THE NAME of the LORD (YEHOVAH) HIS GOD and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

CHAPTER THREE

THE BRANCH OF YEHOVAH

SO THE MASHIACH IS THE HOLY ARM – ZEROA - OF YEHOVAH.

There is a place in I Samuel 2:30-31 that confirms that <u>THE WORD "ZEROA" IS ASSOCIATED WITH SEED- OFFSPRING</u> in relating the story of the Priest Eli being spurned by יְהוָה:

I SAMUEL 2:30(MASORETIC TEXT) לָכֵן נְאֻם־יְהוָה ׀ אֱלֹהֵי

יִשְׂרָאֵל ׀ אָמֹר אָמַרְתִּי בֵּיתְךָ וּבֵית אָבִיךָ יִתְהַלְכוּ לְפָנַי עַד־עוֹלָם וְעַתָּה
נְאֻם־יְהוָה חָלִילָה לִּי כִּי־מְכַבְּדַי אֲכַבֵּד וּבֹזַי יֵקָלּוּ׃

2:31 הִנֵּה יָמִים בָּאִים וְגָדַעְתִּי אֶת־**זְרֹעֲךָ וְאֶת־זְרֹעַ בֵּית אָבִיךָ**

מִהְיוֹת זָקֵן בְּבֵיתֶךָ׃

[1 Samuel 2:30-31 KJV] 30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed [that] thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. 31 Behold, the days come, that I will cut off **THINE ARM (ZEROACHA)**, and **THE ARM (ZEROA) OF THY FATHER'S HOUSE**, that **THERE SHALL NOT BE AN OLD MAN IN THINE HOUSE.**

This proves that "ZEROA" is associated with THE POWER OF ONE'S SEED – OFFSPRING!

This passage demonstrates that "Zeroa" does not have to mean a literal physical "arm," but also **one's seed, his descendant, the strength of his "house"** which is his family. "Zeroa" is related to **the parent root "zara" זָרַע which means "to sow, to spread seeds"**. According to Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon accessed through Blue Letter Bible website explanation of "zara" זָרַע, **"ZEROA" זְרוֹעַ IS DERIVED FROM THIS ROOT IN THE SENSE OF "EXPANDING." (an Expansion…)**

"THE BRANCH OF YEHOVAH" ("TSEMACH YEHOVAH") is also a term that is in the Prophets that is a possible synonym for this phrase "THE ARM OF YEHOVAH" ("ZEROA YEHOVAH"). The Arm of Yehovah, the Messiah, is supernatural in a supernaturally restored Israel….

First, let us read one of the places this phrase is used:

Isaiah 4:2 (MASORETIC TEXT) בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא יִהְיֶה צֶמַח יְהוָה לִצְבִי וּלְכָבוֹד וּפְרִי הָאָרֶץ לְגָאוֹן וּלְתִפְאֶרֶת לִפְלֵיטַת יִשְׂרָאֵל׃

4:3 וְהָיָה הַנִּשְׁאָר בְּצִיּוֹן וְהַנּוֹתָר בִּירוּשָׁלִַם קָדֹושׁ יֵאָמֶר לֹו כָּל־ הַכָּתוּב לַחַיִּים בִּירוּשָׁלִָם׃

4:4 אִם רָחַץ אֲדֹנָי אֶת צֹאַת בְּנוֹת־צִיּוֹן וְאֶת־דְּמֵי יְרוּשָׁלִַם יָדִיחַ מִקִּרְבָּהּ בְּרוּחַ מִשְׁפָּט וּבְרוּחַ בָּעֵר׃

4:5 וּבָרָא יְהוָה עַל כָּל־מְכוֹן הַר־צִיּוֹן וְעַל־מִקְרָאָהּ עָנָן יוֹמָם וְעָשָׁן וְנֹגַהּ אֵשׁ לֶהָבָה לָיְלָה כִּי עַל־כָּל־כָּבוֹד חֻפָּה:

4:6 וְסֻכָּה תִּהְיֶה לְצֵל־יוֹמָם מֵחֹרֶב וּלְמַחְסֶה וּלְמִסְתּוֹר מִזֶּרֶם וּמִמָּטָר: פ

[Isaiah 4:2-6 KJV] 2 In that day shall **THE BRANCH OF THE LORD (יְהוָֹה)** be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth [shall be] excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. 3 And it shall come to pass, [that he that is] left in Zion, and [he that] remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, [even] every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem: 4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning. 5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory [shall be] a defence. 6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

This verse completely affirms that **the Arm of Yehovah** which has been seen to be related to **"AN EXPANSION" - THE "EXPANSION" OF YEHOVAH** – could/would be synonomous with **"the branch" of Yehovah**. The word **"tsemach" is Strong's #6780** as:

צֶמַח tsemach, tseh'-makh; from H6779; a sprout (usually concrete), literal or figurative:—**branch**, bud, that which (where) grew (upon), spring(-ing).

Since I believe all of the prophecies are like **PUZZLE PIECES** that one has to connect to come to a full (or even partial) understanding of the entire wonderful plan Yehovah has declared from the beginning, I believe the following references to "the man who is called The Branch" does refer to The Messiah. **(NOTICE THAT "THE BRANCH" IS ALSO CALLED "MY SERVANT"! THE ENTIRE NATION OF ISRAEL IS NOT THE ONLY ONE CALLED "MY SERVANT"!)** Elsewhere in this book, I will refer to the prophecies of Jeremiah 23:5 and Jeremiah 33:15 as the righteous "Branch" (TSEMACH) of David. However, I believe that the prophecies that refer to The Branch (TSEMACH) in Zechariah 3:8 and Zechariah 6:12 allude to the Messiah as "**THE BRANCH OF YEHOVAH**" - **HIS Branch – HIS EXPANSION - A SUPERNATURAL MAN. Why do I believe this is a supernatural man? This Branch continues on to be spoken of in Zechariah 3:9 as The Stone with Seven Eyes, which are the Seven Spirits of YEHOVAH!!!**

Zechariah 3:8 (MASORETIC TEXT) שֶׁמַע־נָּא יְהוֹשֻׁעַ הַכֹּהֵן הַגָּדוֹל אַתָּה וְרֵעֶיךָ הַיֹּשְׁבִים לְפָנֶיךָ כִּי־אַנְשֵׁי מוֹפֵת הֵמָּה כִּי־ הִנְנִי מֵבִיא אֶת־עַבְדִּי צֶמַח:

3:9 כִּי הִנֵּה הָאֶבֶן אֲשֶׁר נָתַתִּי לִפְנֵי יְהוֹשֻׁעַ עַל־אֶבֶן אַחַת שִׁבְעָה עֵינָיִם הִנְנִי מְפַתֵּחַ פִּתֻּחָהּ נְאֻם יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת וּמַשְׁתִּי אֶת־עֲוֹן הָאָרֶץ־ הַהִיא בְּיוֹם אֶחָד:

3:10 בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא נְאֻם יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת תִּקְרְאוּ אִישׁ לְרֵעֵהוּ אֶל־תַּחַת גֶּפֶן וְאֶל־תַּחַת תְּאֵנָה:

[Zechariah 3:8-10 KJV] 8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they [are] men wondered at: **for, behold, I will bring forth <u>MY SERVANT the BRANCH ("AVDIY TSEMACH")</u>**. 9 **<u>FOR BEHOLD THE STONE THAT I HAVE LAID BEFORE JOSHUA</u>; UPON ONE STONE [SHALL BE] <u>SEVEN EYES</u>: BEHOLD, <u>I</u> WILL ENGRAVE THE GRAVING THEREOF, SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS**, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. 10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig tree.

Note: The Branch of Yehovah, in this next passage, is not referred to as the Branch of David, but to <u>his supernatural status as The Branch of Yehovah – HIS ARM, I believe</u>. Notice that <u>YEHOVAH HIMSELF WILL ENGRAVE "THE SEVEN EYES" ON THIS STONE, THAT IS SIMULTANEOUSLY CALLED THE BRANCH</u>!

Zechariah 6:12 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְאָמַרְתָּ אֵלָיו לֵאמֹר כֹּה אָמַר יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת לֵאמֹר **הִנֵּה־אִישׁ צֶמַח שְׁמוֹ וּמִתַּחְתָּיו יִצְמָח** וּבָנָה אֶת־הֵיכַל יְהוָה:

6:13 וְהוּא יִבְנֶה אֶת־הֵיכַל יְהוָה וְהוּא־יִשָּׂא הוֹד וְיָשַׁב וּמָשַׁל עַל־כִּסְאוֹ וְהָיָה כֹהֵן עַל־כִּסְאוֹ וַעֲצַת שָׁלוֹם תִּהְיֶה בֵּין שְׁנֵיהֶם:

[Zechariah 6:12-13 KJV] 12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, **BEHOLD <u>THE MAN WHOSE NAME</u> [IS] <u>THE BRANCH</u>; AND <u>HE SHALL GROW UP</u> OUT OF HIS PLACE**, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: 13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

(Note: This is the same verbiage as Isaiah 53:2: The Arm of Yehovah, as a "yonek," a sucking baby, WHO GREW UP BEFORE YEHOVAH…)

So, <u>The Man who is called The Branch of Yehovah is The Stone with Seven Eyes</u> engraved by Yehovah Himself. He is The Messiah King of Israel and the whole world! How do we know that?

CHAPTER FOUR

THE STONE CUT OUT OF A WHOLE MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS

When Daniel interpreted the dream of Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, of the golden statue and explained to him it represented all of the coming kingdoms of the world being shattered by **THE STONE THAT WAS CUT OUT OF A WHOLE MOUNTAIN <u>WITHOUT HANDS</u>** who would then **BECOME A GREAT MOUNTAIN ITSELF** AND **RULE OVER A KINGDOM THAT WILL NEVER END!**

Daniel 2 explains it completely!

Daniel 2:26 (MASORETIC TEXT) עָנֵה מַלְכָּא וְאָמַר לְדָנִיֵּאל דִּי שְׁמֵהּ בֵּלְטְשַׁאצַּר האיתיך כָּהֵל לְהוֹדָעֲתַנִי חֶלְמָא דִּי־חֲזֵית וּפִשְׁרֵהּ׃

2:27 עָנֵה דָנִיֵּאל קֳדָם מַלְכָּא וְאָמַר רָזָה דִּי־מַלְכָּא שְׁאֵל לָא חַכִּימִין
אָשְׁפִּין חַרְטֻמִּין גָּזְרִין יָכְלִין לְהַחֲוָיָה לְמַלְכָּא:

2:28 בְּרַם אִיתַּי אֱלָהּ בִּשְׁמַיָּא גְּלֵא רָזִין וְהוֹדַע לְמַלְכָּא נְבוּכַדְנֶצַּר מָה
דִּי לֶהֱוֵא בְּאַחֲרִית יוֹמַיָּא חֶלְמָךְ וְחֶזְוֵי רֵאשָׁךְ עַל־מִשְׁכְּבָךְ דְּנָה הוּא: פ

2:29 אַנְתְּה מַלְכָּא רַעְיוֹנָךְ עַל־מִשְׁכְּבָךְ סְלֵקוּ מָה דִּי לֶהֱוֵא אַחֲרֵי דְנָה
וְגָלֵא רָזַיָּא הוֹדְעָךְ מָה־דִּי לֶהֱוֵא:

2:30 וַאֲנָה לָא בְחָכְמָה דִּי־אִיתַי בִּי מִן־כָּל־חַיָּיָא רָזָא דְנָה גְּלֵי לִי
לָהֵן עַל־דִּבְרַת דִּי פִשְׁרָא לְמַלְכָּא יְהוֹדְעוּן וְרַעְיוֹנֵי לִבְבָךְ תִּנְדַּע:

2:31 אַנְתְּה מַלְכָּא חָזֵה הֲוַיְתָ וַאֲלוּ צֶלֶם חַד שַׂגִּיא צַלְמָא דִּכֵּן רַב
וְזִיוֵהּ יַתִּיר קָאֵם לְקָבְלָךְ וְרֵוֵהּ דְּחִיל:

2:32 הַוּא צַלְמָא רֵאשֵׁהּ דִּי־דְהַב טָב חֲדוֹהִי וּדְרָעוֹהִי דִּי כְסַף מְעוֹהִי
וְיַרְכָתֵהּ דִּי נְחָשׁ:

2:33 שָׁקוֹהִי דִּי פַרְזֶל רַגְלֹוהִי מִנְהוֹן דִּי פַרְזֶל וּמִנְהוֹן דִּי חֲסַף:

2:34 חָזֵה הֲוַיְתָ עַד דִּי הִתְגְּזֶרֶת אֶבֶן דִּי־לָא בִידַיִן וּמְחָת לְצַלְמָא עַל־
רַגְלֹוהִי דִּי פַרְזְלָא וְחַסְפָּא וְהַדֶּקֶת הִמּוֹן:

2:35 בֵּאדַיִן דָּקוּ כַחֲדָה פַּרְזְלָא חַסְפָּא נְחָשָׁא כַּסְפָּא וְדַהֲבָא וַהֲווֹ
כְּעוּר מִן־אִדְרֵי־קַיִט וּנְשָׂאַ הִמּוֹן רוּחָא וְכָל־אֲתַר לָא־הִשְׁתְּכַח לְהוֹן
וְאַבְנָא דִּי־מְחָת לְצַלְמָא הֲוָת לְטוּר רַב וּמְלָת כָּל־אַרְעָא:

2:36 דְּנָה חֶלְמָא וּפִשְׁרֵהּ נֵאמַר קֳדָם־מַלְכָּא:

2:37 אַנְתְּה מַלְכָּא מֶלֶךְ מַלְכַיָּא דִּי אֱלָהּ שְׁמַיָּא מַלְכוּתָא חִסְנָא וְתָקְפָּא
וִיקָרָא יְהַב־לָךְ׃

2:38 וּבְכָל־דִּי דארין בְּנֵי־אָנָשָׁא חֵיוַת בָּרָא וְעוֹף־שְׁמַיָּא יְהַב בִּידָךְ
וְהַשְׁלְטָךְ בְּכָלְהֶון אַנְתְּה־ הוּא רֵאשָׁה דִּי דַהֲבָא׃

2:39 וּבָתְרָךְ תְּקוּם מַלְכוּ אָחֳרִי ארעא מִנָּךְ וּמַלְכוּ תליתיא אָחֳרִי דִּי
נְחָשָׁא דִּי תִשְׁלַט בְּכָל־אַרְעָא׃

2:40 וּמַלְכוּ רביעיה תֶּהֱוֵא תַקִּיפָה כְּפַרְזְלָא כָּל־קֳבֵל דִּי פַרְזְלָא
מְהַדֵּק וְחָשֵׁל כֹּלָּא וְכְפַרְזְלָא דִּי־מְרָעַע כָּל־אִלֵּין תַּדֵּק וְתֵרֹעַ׃

2:41 וְדִי־חֲזַיְתָה רַגְלַיָּא וְאֶצְבְּעָתָא מנהון חֲסַף דִּי־פֶחָר ומנהון פַּרְזֶל
מַלְכוּ פְלִיגָה תֶּהֱוֵה וּמִן־נִצְבְתָא דִּי פַרְזְלָא לֶהֱוֵא־בֵהּ כָּל־קֳבֵל דִּי חֲזַיְתָה
פַּרְזְלָא מְעָרַב בַּחֲסַף טִינָא׃

2:42 וְאֶצְבְּעָת רַגְלַיָּא מנהון פַּרְזֶל ומנהון חֲסַף מִן־קְצָת מַלְכוּתָא
תֶּהֱוֵה תַקִּיפָה וּמִנַּהּ תֶּהֱוֵה תְבִירָה׃

2:43 די חֲזַיְתָ פַּרְזְלָא מְעָרַב בַּחֲסַף טִינָא מִתְעָרְבִין לֶהֱוֹן בִּזְרַע אֲנָשָׁא
וְלָא־לֶהֱוֹן דָּבְקִין דְּנָה עִם־דְּנָה הֵא־כְדִי פַרְזְלָא לָא מִתְעָרַב עִם־חַסְפָּא׃

2:44 וּבְיוֹמֵיהֹון דִּי מַלְכַיָּא אִנּוּן יְקִים אֱלָהּ שְׁמַיָּא מַלְכוּ דִּי לְעָלְמִין
לָא תִתְחַבַּל וּמַלְכוּתָה לְעַם אָחֳרָן לָא תִשְׁתְּבֵק תַּדֵּק וְתָסֵיף כָּל־אִלֵּין
מַלְכְוָתָא וְהִיא תְּקוּם לְעָלְמָיָא׃

2:45 כָּל־קֳבֵל דִּי־חֲזַיְתָ דִּי מִטּוּרָא אִתְגְּזֶרֶת אֶבֶן דִּי־לָא בִידַיִן וְהַדֶּקֶת
פַּרְזְלָא נְחָשָׁא חַסְפָּא כַּסְפָּא וְדַהֲבָא אֱלָהּ רַב הוֹדַע לְמַלְכָּא מָה דִּי לֶהֱוָא
אַחֲרֵי דְנָה וְיַצִּיב חֶלְמָא וּמְהֵימַן פִּשְׁרֵהּ׃ פ

[Daniel 2:26-45 KJV] 26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name [was] Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? 27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise [men], the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king; 28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these; 29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came [into thy mind] upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass. 30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for [any] wisdom that I have more than any living, but for [their] sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart. 31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness [was] excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof [was] terrible. 32 This image's head [was] of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, 33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. 34 Thou sawest till that **A STONE WAS CUT OUT WITHOUT HANDS, WHICH SMOTE THE IMAGE** upon his feet [that were] of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and **THE STONE THAT SMOTE THE IMAGE BECAME A GREAT MOUNTAIN, AND FILLED THE WHOLE EARTH.** 36 This [is] the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. 37 Thou, O king, [art] a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. 38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou [art] this head of gold. 39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. 40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all [things]: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. 41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. 42 And [as] the toes of the feet [were] part of iron, and part of clay, [so] the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. 43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. 44 **AND IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS SHALL THE GOD OF HEAVEN SET UP A KINGDOM, WHICH**

SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED: AND THE KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO OTHER PEOPLE, [BUT] IT SHALL BREAK IN PIECES AND CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, AND IT SHALL STAND FOR EVER. 45 FORASMUCH AS THOU SAWEST THAT THE STONE WAS CUT OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS, AND THAT IT BRAKE IN PIECES THE IRON, THE BRASS, THE CLAY, THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD; THE GREAT GOD HATH MADE KNOWN TO THE KING WHAT SHALL COME TO PASS HEREAFTER: AND THE DREAM [IS] CERTAIN, AND THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF SURE.

WHY WOULD YEHOVAH SAY, THROUGH THE PROPHET DANIEL, THAT THIS STONE WAS CUT OUT OF A MOUNTAIN … WITHOUT HANDS??? THE FACT THAT THE STONE WAS CUT OUT OF A MOUNTAIN FOCUSES ON THE FACT THAT THE STONE WAS ORIGINALLY ACTUALLY PART OF A WHOLE MOUNTAIN. THEN IT ALSO FOCUSES ON THE FACT THAT THE CUTTING OUT OF THIS STONE WAS DONE WITHOUT ANY HUMAN EFFORT… The Stone itself then becomes a GREAT MOUNTAIN!

I BELIEVE THIS CAN BE TO SHOW US THAT GOD HIMSELF WILL CUT OUT A PART OF HIMSELF TO BECOME THIS MAN, THIS BRANCH, THIS "EXPANSION" OF HIMSELF, THIS STONE THAT WILL SUBDUE ALL OTHER KINGDOMS FOREVER! THIS SEEMS TO SUPPORT THAT THE MESSIAH IS THE SUPERNATURAL "ARM OF YEHOVAH!

CHAPTER FIVE

THE STONE WITH THE SEVEN EYES OF YEHOVAH CREATED SOLELY BY THE HOLY SPIRIT IN THE HAND OF ZERUBBABEL IS A TESTING STONE FOR BOTH HOUSES OF ISRAEL THAT THE LEADERS REJECTED

Zechariah 4:6 (MASORETIC TEXT) וַיַּעַן וַיֹּאמֶר אֵלַי לֵאמֹר זֶה דְּבַר־יְהוָה אֶל־זְרֻבָּבֶל לֵאמֹר לֹא בְחַיִל וְלֹא בְכֹחַ כִּי אִם־בְּרוּחִי אָמַר יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת:

4:7 מִי־אַתָּה הַר־הַגָּדוֹל לִפְנֵי זְרֻבָּבֶל לְמִישֹׁר וְהוֹצִיא אֶת־הָאֶבֶן הָרֹאשָׁה תְּשֻׁאוֹת חֵן חֵן לָהּ: פ

4:8 וַיְהִי דְבַר־יְהוָה אֵלַי לֵאמֹר:

4:9 יְדֵי זְרֻבָּבֶל יְסָדוּ הַבַּיִת הַזֶּה וְיָדָיו תְּבַצַּעְנָה וְיָדַעְתָּ כִּי־יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת שְׁלָחַנִי אֲלֵיכֶם:

4:10 כִּי מִי בַז לְיוֹם קְטַנּוֹת וְשָׂמְחוּ וְרָאוּ אֶת־הָאֶבֶן הַבְּדִיל בְּיַד זְרֻבָּבֶל שִׁבְעָה־אֵלֶּה עֵינֵי יְהוָה הֵמָּה מְשׁוֹטְטִים בְּכָל־הָאָרֶץ

[Zechariah 4:6-10 KJV] 6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, **This [is] the word of the LORD <u>unto Zerubbabel</u>, saying, NOT BY MIGHT, NOR BY POWER, <u>BUT BY MY SPIRIT</u>, saith the LORD of hosts. 7 Who [art] thou, O great mountain? BEFORE ZERUBBABEL [thou shalt become] a plain: and <u>HE SHALL BRING FORTH THE HEADSTONE ("HA'EVEN HAROSHAH")</u> [thereof with] shoutings, [crying], Grace, grace ("chen, chen") unto it.** 8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 9 **THE HANDS OF**

ZERUBBABEL HAVE LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THIS HOUSE; HIS HANDS SHALL ALSO FINISH IT; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. 10 For who hath despised the day of small things? **for they shall rejoice, and shall see THE PLUMMET ("HA'EVEN HAB'DIYL" – better translated as "THE STONE OF DISTINCTION" AS THE JPS TRANSLATES !!) IN THE HAND OF ZERUBBABEL [WITH] THOSE SEVEN; THEY [ARE] THE EYES OF THE LORD (YEHOVAH!!!) , WHICH RUN TO AND FRO THROUGH THE WHOLE EARTH.**

NOW, WE KNOW that THOSE SEVEN EYES ARE THE EYES OF YEHOVAH GOD HIMSELF which run to and fro through the WHOLE EARTH!!!

I BELIEVE THIS MEANS THAT YEHOVAH CUTS THAT "STONE OF DISTINCTION" OUT OF HIMSELF AND ENGRAVES HIS SEVEN EYES/SPIRITS ON IT, AND THAT HE IS DOING IT NOT BY ANY HUMAN MIGHT, NOR BY ANY HUMAN POWER, BUT BY HIS OWN HOLY SPIRIT!!! BUT THE FACT THAT THIS STONE IS "IN THE HAND OF ZERUBBABEL," I BELIEVE, COULD CONFIRM THAT THE HOLY SPIRIT, WITH NO HUMAN INVOLVEMENT, COULD OVERSHADOW A FLESH AND BLOOD VIRGIN OF THE LINEAGE OF ZERUBBABEL AND BRING FORTH A SUPERNATURAL MAN!!! HE BECOMES THE ARM OF YEHOVAH/THE BRANCH OF YEHOVAH/THE STONE WITH THE SEVEN EYES OF YEHOVAH AND THE RIGHTEOUS BRANCH OF DAVID …. ALL AT THE SAME TIME!!!

THIS WOULD NOT BE THE FIRST TIME YEHOVAH ELOHIM CREATED A MAN WITHOUT ANY HUMAN ASSISTANCE!!!

ADAM WAS THE FIRST ONE! (Genesis 1:26-29)

Also, <u>Yehovah says to Abraham</u> when Sarah laughed at the possibility of the two of them having a baby at their great age, 100 and 90 respectively:

Genesis 18:14 ... הֲיִפָּלֵא מֵיְהוָה דָּבָר

Genesis 18:14 JPS "IS ANYTHING TOO WONDROUS FOR THE LORD??? I will return to you at the same season next year, and Sarah <u>shall</u> have a son!" (emphasis added)

THEREFORE, HE PROMISED DAVID THAT ONE "<u>FROM HIS BOWELS</u>" ("<u>ME'EH"- bowels, womb, belly</u>) (<u>II SAMUEL 7:12</u>) WOULD BE THE MESSIAH KING. SO, YEHOVAH ALLOWS "HIS ARM" TO BE BORN AS A SUCKING BABY ("<u>CAYONEK" – "AS A SUCKING BABY</u>"– ISAIAH 53:1-2) <u>FROM THE WOMB OF A VIRGIN FROM DAVID'S LINEAGE</u>, <u>SOLOMON'S LINEAGE</u>, AND <u>FINALLY ZERUBBABEL'S LINEAGE</u>...

Isaiah 7:10 (MASORETIC TEXT) וַיֹּוסֶף יְהוָה דַּבֵּר אֶל־ אָחָז לֵאמֹר:

7:11 שְׁאַל־לְךָ אֹות מֵעִם יְהוָה אֱלֹהֶיךָ הַעְמֵק שְׁאָלָה אֹו הַגְבֵּהַ לְמָעְלָה:

7:12 וַיֹּאמֶר אָחָז לֹא־אֶשְׁאַל וְלֹא־אֲנַסֶּה אֶת־יְהוָה:

7:13 וַיֹּאמֶר שִׁמְעוּ־נָא בֵּית דָּוִד הַמְעַט מִכֶּם הַלְאֹות אֲנָשִׁים כִּי תַלְאוּ גַּם אֶת־אֱלֹהָי:

7:14 לָכֵן יִתֵּן אֲדֹנָי הוּא לָכֶם אֹות הִנֵּה הָעַלְמָה הָרָה וְיֹלֶדֶת בֵּן וְקָרְאת שְׁמֹו עִמָּנוּ אֵל:

[Isaiah 7:10-14 KJV] 10 Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying, 11 ASK THEE A SIGN OF THE LORD THY GOD; ASK IT EITHER IN THE DEPTH, OR IN THE

HEIGHT ABOVE. 12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD. 13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; [Is it] a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also? 14 THEREFORE <u>THE LORD HIMSELF</u> SHALL GIVE YOU <u>A SIGN</u>; <u>BEHOLD, A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE, AND BEAR A SON, AND SHALL CALL HIS NAME IMMANUEL</u>.

FOR THOSE WHO DISCOUNT THIS PROPHECY, SINCE THE WORD "HA'ALMAH (THE YOUNG WOMAN)" IS USED INSTEAD OF "BETULAH (VIRGIN)" CONSIDER THIS:

YEHOVAH TOLD AHAZ TO ASK HIM ANYTHING, NO MATTER HOW INCREDIBLE, AS A SIGN…. WHEN AHAZ REFUSED, <u>WOULD THE SIGN YEHOVAH HIMSELF CHOSE TO GIVE HIM NOT BE SOMETHING EVEN MORE INCREDIBLE</u>???

(Daniel 7:9-14 shows that the Messiah, who returns from Heaven, is called **THE SON OF MAN** and will be given dominion over the entire earth. But,we have just shown that The Stone who is cut out of the Whole Mountain without human hands and becomes a Great Mountain is the King over the whole earth! **HOW CAN THIS BE??? BECAUSE THE MASHIACH IS BOTH!!! HE IS THE SON OF MAN <u>AND</u> THE STONE WITH THE SEVEN EYES OF YEHOVAH/THE BRANCH OF YEHOVAH/THE ARM OF YEHOVAH - THE SON OF MAN (NATURAL) AND THE SON OF GOD (SUPERNATURAL) AT THE SAME TIME!!!)**

The Seven Spirits of Yehovah are also spoken of in the prophecy of the Apostle John - the Book of Revelation:

[Revelation 1:4 KJV] 4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace [be] unto you, and peace, **FROM HIM WHICH IS, AND WHICH WAS, AND WHICH IS TO COME; AND FROM THE SEVEN SPIRITS WHICH ARE BEFORE HIS THRONE;**

THE APOSTLE JOHN IS SPEAKING OF יְהוָה AND THE SEVEN SPIRITS THAT ARE BEFORE HIS THRONE IN HEAVEN!!!

Next, Yehoshua in his letters to the seven churches in Asia Minor, starts his message to the church in Sardis this way:

[Revelation 3:1 KJV] 1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; **THESE THINGS SAITH HE THAT HATH THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD**, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

This is speaking of Yehoshua, as The Messiah, whom we have proved is The Stone with the Seven Eyes of the Yehovah (which has the Seven Spirits of God…)

[Revelation 4:5 KJV] 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and [there were] **SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE BURNING BEFORE THE THRONE, which are THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD.**

[Revelation 5:6 KJV] 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, STOOD A LAMB AS IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, having SEVEN HORNS and <u>SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD - SENT FORTH INTO ALL THE EARTH</u>! (Zechariah 4:10)

WHO ARE THESE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD? I believe they ARE <u>THE ALL ENCOMPASSING HOLY SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH</u>, sent forth into all the earth to those who come to faith in Yehoshua in fulfillment of the New Covenant (Ezekiel 11:17-21, Ezekiel 36:24-28, Jeremiah 31:31-34) <u>ALL FOR THE PURPOSE OF CAUSING HIS PEOPLE TO OBEY YEHOVAH</u>… (more on this later).

I believe they are The Seven Spirits of Yehovah that are prophesied to be given to the Messiah as shown in Isaiah 11:2. (Remember Zechariah 3:9 states that **YEHOVAH HIMSELF will engrave them on This Stone of Distinction…**)

Isaiah 11:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְיָצָא חֹטֶר מִגֵּזַע יִשָׁי
וְנֵצֶר מִשָּׁרָשָׁיו יִפְרֶה׃

11:2 וְנָחָה עָלָיו רוּחַ יְהוָה רוּחַ חָכְמָה וּבִינָה רוּחַ עֵצָה וּגְבוּרָה רוּחַ
דַּעַת וְיִרְאַת יְהוָה׃

11:3 וַהֲרִיחוֹ בְּיִרְאַת יְהוָה וְלֹא־לְמַרְאֵה עֵינָיו יִשְׁפּוֹט וְלֹא־לְמִשְׁמַע
אָזְנָיו יוֹכִיחַ׃

11:4 וְשָׁפַט בְּצֶדֶק דַּלִּים וְהוֹכִיחַ בְּמִישׁוֹר לְעַנְוֵי־אָרֶץ וְהָכָּה־אֶרֶץ
בְּשֵׁבֶט פִּיו וּבְרוּחַ שְׂפָתָיו יָמִית רָשָׁע׃

11:5 וְהָיָה צֶדֶק אֵזוֹר מָתְנָיו וְהָאֱמוּנָה אֵזוֹר חֲלָצָיו

[Isaiah 11:1-5 KJV] **1 And there shall come forth a rod ("CHOTER") out of the stem of Jesse, and A BRANCH ("NETSER") shall grow out of his roots:** 2 **And <u>the spirit</u>**

<u>of the LORD (YEHOVAH</u>) shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. 5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

I believe that I have been shown that the Seven Spirits are truly the Seven lamps of the Menorah burning in Heaven before Yehovah's Throne (See Revelation 4:5 above). THE FIRST SPIRIT is The Spirit of Yehovah, which is what I have heard called The Servant branch of the Menorah. It is actually the River of His Presence that continually flows. The other Six Spirits flow out from His Presence, making Seven Spirits, and are continual Rivers as well. The Spirit of Wisdom is a continual River of Wisdom, etc. Just as the branches of the Menorah are dual, one coming out of one side of the Servant Branch, and the other branch coming out of the other side, so these Spirits are connected: The Spirit of Wisdom and The Spirit of Understanding, The Spirit of Counsel and The Spirit of Might, The Spirit of Knowledge and The Spirit of The Fear of Yehovah.

There are other REVEALING prophecies about this "HEAD STONE" (EVEN ROSH) from Zechariah 4:6-10:

Psalm 118:22 (MASORETIC TEXT) אֶבֶן מָאֲסוּ הַבּוֹנִים הָיְתָה לְרֹאשׁ פִּנָּה׃

118:23 מֵאֵת יְהוָה הָיְתָה זֹּאת הִיא נִפְלָאת בְּעֵינֵינוּ׃

[Psalm 118:22-23 KJV] 22 <u>THE STONE</u> [WHICH] <u>THE BUILDERS REFUSED</u> IS <u>BECOME THE HEAD [STONE] OF THE CORNER</u>. 23 THIS IS THE LORD'S DOING; IT [IS] MARVELLOUS IN OUR EYES.

Isaiah 28:16 (MASORETIC TEXT) לָכֵן כֹּה אָמַר אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה הִנְנִי יִסַּד בְּצִיּוֹן אֶבֶן אֶבֶן בֹּחַן פִּנַּת יִקְרַת מוּסָּד מוּסָּד הַמַּאֲמִין לֹא יָחִישׁ:

[Isaiah 28:16 KJV] 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion <u>for a foundation</u> A STONE, A TRIED STONE, <u>a precious corner</u> [stone], <u>a sure foundation</u>: he that believeth shall not make haste.

THE MESSIAH IS THIS STONE!!!

(BUT THE LEADERS OF ISRAEL REFUSED HIM…)

The word translated as "a tried stone" is **בֹּחַן "bochan"** could easily be translated as **"A TESTING STONE."** Then the word **יָחִישׁ** in the last line "he that believeth shall not make haste," could better be translated as "he that believeth shall not feel pain in" because "make haste" is from a less frequent root The more common root is "to sense, to feel, to feel pain in" (Bolozky, *501 Hebrew Verbs :fully conjugated in all the tenses in a new easy-to-follow format alphabetically arranged by root*, pg. 194). Even the JPS translates this last line as "**<u>He who trusts need not fear</u>**"!!!

Isaiah 8:12 (MASORETIC TEXT) לֹא־תֹאמְרוּן קֶשֶׁר לְכֹל אֲשֶׁר־
יֹאמַר הָעָם הַזֶּה קֶשֶׁר וְאֶת־מוֹרָאוֹ לֹא־תִירְאוּ וְלֹא תַעֲרִיצוּ:

8:13 אֶת־יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת אֹתוֹ תַקְדִּישׁוּ וְהוּא מוֹרַאֲכֶם וְהוּא מַעֲרִצְכֶם:

8:14 וְהָיָה לְמִקְדָּשׁ וּלְאֶבֶן נֶגֶף וּלְצוּר מִכְשׁוֹל לִשְׁנֵי בָתֵּי יִשְׂרָאֵל לְפַח וּלְמוֹקֵשׁ לְיוֹשֵׁב יְרוּשָׁלִָם:

8:15 וְכָשְׁלוּ בָם רַבִּים וְנָפְלוּ וְנִשְׁבָּרוּ וְנוֹקְשׁוּ וְנִלְכָּדוּ:

8:16 צוֹר תְּעוּדָה חֲתוֹם תּוֹרָה בְּלִמֻּדָי:

8:17 וְחִכֵּיתִי לַיהוָה הַמַּסְתִּיר פָּנָיו מִבֵּית יַעֲקֹב וְקִוֵּיתִי־לוֹ:

8:18 הִנֵּה אָנֹכִי וְהַיְלָדִים אֲשֶׁר נָתַן־לִי יְהוָה לְאֹתוֹת וּלְמוֹפְתִים בְּיִשְׂרָאֵל מֵעִם יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת הַשֹּׁכֵן בְּהַר צִיּוֹן: ס

8:19 וְכִי־יֹאמְרוּ אֲלֵיכֶם דִּרְשׁוּ אֶל־הָאֹבוֹת וְאֶל־הַיִּדְּעֹנִים הַמְצַפְצְפִים וְהַמַּהְגִּים הֲלוֹא־עַם אֶל־אֱלֹהָיו יִדְרֹשׁ בְּעַד הַחַיִּים אֶל־הַמֵּתִים:

8:20 לְתוֹרָה וְלִתְעוּדָה אִם־לֹא יֹאמְרוּ כַּדָּבָר הַזֶּה אֲשֶׁר אֵין־לוֹ שָׁחַר:

8:21 וְעָבַר בָּהּ נִקְשֶׁה וְרָעֵב וְהָיָה כִּי־יִרְעַב וְהִתְקַצַּף וְקִלֵּל בְּמַלְכּוֹ וּבֵאלֹהָיו וּפָנָה לְמָעְלָה:

8:22 וְאֶל־אֶרֶץ יַבִּיט וְהִנֵּה צָרָה וַחֲשֵׁכָה מְעוּף צוּקָה וַאֲפֵלָה מְנֻדָּח:

[Isaiah 8:9-18 KJV] 9 **Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces**. 10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God [is] with us. 11 For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, 12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all [them to] whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. 13 **Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and [let] him [be] your fear, and [let] him [be] your dread. 14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; BUT FOR <u>A STONE OF STUMBLING AND FOR A ROCK OF OFFENCE TO BOTH THE HOUSES OF ISRAEL</u>, FOR A GIN AND FOR A SNARE TO THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM. 15 AND MANY AMONG THEM SHALL STUMBLE, AND FALL, AND BE BROKEN, AND BE SNARED, AND BE TAKEN. 16 BIND UP THE TESTIMONY, <u>SEAL THE LAW AMONG MY DISCIPLES</u>.** 17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him. 18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me [are] for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

I BELIEVE THIS MEANS THAT WHOEVER BELIEVES AND TRUSTS IN THIS PRECIOUS CORNERSTONE, <u>THIS STONE OF TESTING</u>, WHICH TESTS BOTH THE HOUSES OF ISRAEL, WILL NOT "FEEL PAIN" OR WILL NOT BE DESTROYED WHEN HE, THE

MASHIACH, THE STONE CUT OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS, RETURNS AND SMASHES ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD! THEY ARE HIS DISCIPLES WHO HAVE THE TORAH OF YEHOVAH SEALED IN THEM – IN THEIR HEARTS !!!

Now, let us add this prophecy from Haggai:

HAGGAI 2:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) בַּשְּׁבִיעִי בְּעֶשְׂרִים וְאֶחָד לַחֹדֶשׁ הָיָה דְבַר־ יְהוָה בְּיַד־חַגַּי הַנָּבִיא לֵאמֹר׃

2:2 אֱמָר־נָא אֶל־זְרֻבָּבֶל בֶּן־שַׁלְתִּיאֵל פַּחַת יְהוּדָה וְאֶל־יְהוֹשֻׁעַ בֶּן־ יְהוֹצָדָק הַכֹּהֵן הַגָּדוֹל וְאֶל־שְׁאֵרִית הָעָם לֵאמֹר׃

2:3 מִי בָכֶם הַנִּשְׁאָר אֲשֶׁר רָאָה אֶת־הַבַּיִת הַזֶּה בִּכְבוֹדוֹ הָרִאשׁוֹן וּמָה אַתֶּם רֹאִים אֹתוֹ עַתָּה הֲלוֹא כָמֹהוּ כְּאַיִן בְּעֵינֵיכֶם׃

2:4 וְעַתָּה חֲזַק זְרֻבָּבֶל נְאֻם־יְהוָה וַחֲזַק יְהוֹשֻׁעַ בֶּן־יְהוֹצָדָק הַכֹּהֵן הַגָּדוֹל וַחֲזַק כָּל־עַם הָאָרֶץ נְאֻם־יְהוָה וַעֲשׂוּ כִּי־אֲנִי אִתְּכֶם נְאֻם יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת׃

2:5 אֶת־הַדָּבָר אֲשֶׁר־כָּרַתִּי אִתְּכֶם בְּצֵאתְכֶם מִמִּצְרַיִם וְרוּחִי עֹמֶדֶת בְּתוֹכְכֶם אַל־תִּירָאוּ׃ ס

2:6 כִּי כֹה אָמַר יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת עוֹד אַחַת מְעַט הִיא וַאֲנִי מַרְעִישׁ אֶת־ הַשָּׁמַיִם וְאֶת־הָאָרֶץ וְאֶת־הַיָּם וְאֶת־הֶחָרָבָה׃

2:7 וְהִרְעַשְׁתִּי אֶת־כָּל־הַגּוֹיִם וּבָאוּ חֶמְדַּת כָּל־הַגּוֹיִם וּמִלֵּאתִי אֶת־ הַבַּיִת הַזֶּה כָּבוֹד אָמַר יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת׃

2:8 לִי הַכֶּסֶף וְלִי הַזָּהָב נְאֻם יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת׃

2:9 גָּדוֹל יִהְיֶה כְּבוֹד הַבַּיִת הַזֶּה הָאַחֲרוֹן מִן־הָרִאשׁוֹן אָמַר יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת וּבַמָּקוֹם הַזֶּה אֶתֵּן שָׁלוֹם נְאֻם יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת: פ

2:20 וַיְהִי דְבַר־יְהוָה שֵׁנִית אֶל־חַגַּי בְּעֶשְׂרִים וְאַרְבָּעָה לַחֹדֶשׁ לֵאמֹר:

2:21 אֱמֹר אֶל־זְרֻבָּבֶל פַּחַת־יְהוּדָה לֵאמֹר אֲנִי מַרְעִישׁ אֶת־הַשָּׁמַיִם וְאֶת־הָאָרֶץ:

2:22 וְהָפַכְתִּי כִּסֵּא מַמְלָכוֹת וְהִשְׁמַדְתִּי חֹזֶק מַמְלְכוֹת הַגּוֹיִם וְהָפַכְתִּי מֶרְכָּבָה וְרֹכְבֶיהָ וְיָרְדוּ סוּסִים וְרֹכְבֵיהֶם אִישׁ בְּחֶרֶב אָחִיו:

2:23 בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא נְאֻם־יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת אֶקָּחֲךָ זְרֻבָּבֶל בֶּן־שַׁאַלְתִּיאֵל עַבְדִּי נְאֻם־יְהוָה וְשַׂמְתִּיךָ כַּחוֹתָם כִּי־בְךָ בָחַרְתִּי נְאֻם יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת:

Haggai 2:1-9, 20-23 KJV] 1 In the seventh [month], in the one and twentieth [day] of the month, came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying, 2 SPEAK NOW TO ZERUBBABEL THE SON OF SHEALTIEL, GOVERNOR OF JUDAH, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying, 3 Who [is] left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? [is it] not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing? 4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I [am] with you, saith the LORD of hosts: 5 [According to] the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not. 6 FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS; YET ONCE, IT [IS] A LITTLE WHILE, AND I WILL SHAKE THE HEAVENS, AND THE EARTH, AND THE SEA, AND THE DRY [LAND]; 7 AND I WILL SHAKE ALL NATIONS, AND THE DESIRE OF ALL NATIONS SHALL COME: AND I WILL FILL THIS HOUSE WITH GLORY, SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS. 8 THE SILVER [IS] MINE, AND THE GOLD [IS] MINE, SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS. 9 THE GLORY OF THIS LATTER HOUSE SHALL BE GREATER THAN OF THE FORMER, SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS: AND IN THIS PLACE WILL I GIVE PEACE, SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS. …

20 AND AGAIN THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME UNTO HAGGAI IN THE FOUR AND TWENTIETH [DAY] OF THE MONTH, SAYING, 21 SPEAK TO ZERUBBABEL,

GOVERNOR OF JUDAH, SAYING, I WILL SHAKE THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH; 22 AND I WILL OVERTHROW THE THRONE OF KINGDOMS, AND I WILL DESTROY THE STRENGTH OF THE KINGDOMS OF THE HEATHEN; AND I WILL OVERTHROW THE CHARIOTS, AND THOSE THAT RIDE IN THEM; AND THE HORSES AND THEIR RIDERS SHALL COME DOWN, EVERY ONE BY THE SWORD OF HIS BROTHER. 23 IN THAT DAY, SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS, WILL I TAKE THEE, O ZERUBBABEL, MY SERVANT, THE SON OF SHEALTIEL, SAITH THE LORD , AND WILL MAKE THEE AS A SIGNET: FOR I HAVE CHOSEN THEE, SAITH THE LORD OF HOSTS.

THIS IS A PERFECT EXAMPLE, I BELIEVE, OF A PROPHECY THAT IS TO BE FULFILLED IN STAGES!!

Obviously, the entire prophecy of Haggai shows that Yehovah expected **Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the governor of Judah**, and Joshua, the son of Josedech, the High Priest, to build the second temple at that time of history and they did. **However, Yehovah in speaking of the shaking of all the nations, the overthrow of all the kingdoms, and the glory of a temple that will be greater than Solomon's temple, SPOKE OF THINGS THAT ABSOLUTELY DID NOT HAPPEN AT THAT TIME AND WILL ONLY HAPPEN IN "THE DAY OF YEHOVAH!!!" In the same way, I believe, when Yehovah tells His Servant Zerubbabel in this prophecy that He will make him a "signet" because He had chosen him, He was not speaking of Zerubbabel himself, but He was prophesying of "The HeadStone with the Seven Eyes engraved by Yehovah Himself, which are the Seven Spirits of Yehovah, ranging over the entire earth, cut out of a mountain without hands, laid in Zion that ONE OF ZERUBBABEL'S LINEAGE WOULD PRODUCE IN THE FUTURE, NOT BY ANY HUMAN MIGHT OR POWER, BUT BY THE SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH"– THE MESSIAH OF ISRAEL THAT WILL DESTROY ALL OTHER KINGDOMS!!! (Zechariah 3:8-9, Zechariah 4:6-10, Haggai chapters 1 and 2, Daniel 2:44-45, Isaiah 11:1-5, Isaiah 28:16)**

I BELIEVE THIS SHOWS THAT THE MESSIAH IS A MAN, BUT HE IS NO ORDINARY MAN – HE IS SUPERNATURAL! HE IS PRODUCED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH INTO FLESH! That makes Him the Son of God Himself. The Messiah is born of a natural fleshly virgin of the stock of Jesse, all the way through to David, to Solomon, to the

lineage of Zerubbabel, that the Holy Spirit of Yehovah comes upon (Zechariah 4:6 "BY MY SPIRIT") and brings forth the Arm of Yehovah as a sucking baby (yonek)!!!

CHAPTER SIX

THE STAR OF JACOB IS THE ARM OF YEHOVAH

One of the very first Messianic prophecies was given through Balaam son of Beor, the Prophet that Balak son of Zippor, King of Moab, hired to curse Israel as they moved close to his land as recorded in Numbers chapters 22-24! Balaam only blessed Israel, much to Balak's dismay. At the very end, Balaam actually prophesied about Israel and told Balak what Israel would do to his people, Moab, "in the days to come"!

[Numbers 24:12-25 KJV] 12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying, 13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do [either] good or bad of mine own mind; [but] what the LORD saith, that will I speak? 14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come [therefore, and] I WILL ADVERTISE THEE WHAT THIS PEOPLE SHALL DO TO THY PEOPLE IN THE LATTER DAYS. 15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said: 16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, [which] saw the vision of the Almighty, falling [into a trance], but having his eyes open: 17 I SHALL SEE HIM, BUT NOT NOW: I SHALL BEHOLD HIM, BUT NOT NIGH: <u>THERE SHALL COME A STAR OUT OF JACOB, AND A SCEPTRE SHALL RISE OUT OF ISRAEL, AND SHALL SMITE THE CORNERS OF MOAB</u>, AND DESTROY ALL THE CHILDREN OF SHETH. 18 AND EDOM SHALL BE A POSSESSION, SEIR ALSO SHALL BE A POSSESSION FOR HIS ENEMIES; AND ISRAEL SHALL DO VALIANTLY. <u>19 OUT OF JACOB SHALL COME HE THAT SHALL HAVE DOMINION</u>, AND SHALL DESTROY HIM THAT REMAINETH OF THE CITY. 20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek [was] the first of the nations; but his latter end [shall be] that he perish for ever. 21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock. 22 Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asshur shall carry thee away captive. 23 And he took up his parable, and

said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this! 24 And ships [shall come] from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever. 25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

So, THE STAR OF JACOB has the dominion and DESTROYS MOAB (as well as other nations). So, this is The Messiah, the Stone that is cut out of a Mountain without hands of Daniel 2:31-45, that will have dominion over the whole earth, and all of the other titles of the Messiah, including the Arm of Yehovah!

This is confirmed by Isaiah 25:10-12!

[Isaiah 25:10-12 KJV] 10 For in this mountain SHALL THE HAND OF THE LORD REST, AND MOAB SHALL BE TRODDEN DOWN UNDER HIM, EVEN AS STRAW IS TRODDEN DOWN FOR THE DUNGHILL. 11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth [his hands] to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands. 12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, [and] bring to the ground, [even] to the dust.

"Yad – Yehovah" – The Hand of Yehovah – then is the Star of Jacob, the Messiah!

The terms "Hand of Yehovah" and "Arm of Yehovah" are used interchangeably many, many times in the JPS translation of the Masoretic Text.

Many prophecies speak of the Wrath of God being poured out on the earth, that includes blazing fire, floods, storms, tempest, earthquakes, and more! The following are a few of them… some of these state that Yehovah Elohim will be pouring out His wrath on the wicked and some of them say that The Hand of Yehovah or The Arm of Yehovah will be carrying it out. THE MOST IMPORTANT THING FOR US TO REMEMBER IS THAT THE MESSIAH WILL ALWAYS BE OPERATING UNDER YEHOVAH ELOHIM'S AUTHORITY GIVEN TO HIM AND IN YEHOVAH'S NAME!!

Jeremiah 25:15-38
saiah 24
Isaiah 29:5b-8
Isaiah 30:27
Isaiah 30:30

Isaiah 66
Habbakuk 3:10
Daniel 7:9-14
Daniel 9:26
Psalm 18
I Samuel 22
Revelation 12
Zechariah 12-14
Joel 2
Micah 5:3, 9-14

CHAPTER SEVEN

THE SON OF GOD IS FROM ETERNITY

THE PROPHET MICAH (MICAH 5:1-3 MASORETIC TEXT/ 5:1-4 KJV) EVEN TELLS US THAT THIS <u>MOSHEL (RULER)</u> IN ISRAEL, THAT WAS TO BE BORN AS A BABY TO "HER" IN BETHLEHEM EPHRATAH, <u>IS SUPERNATURAL</u> – HE IS "<u>ONE WHO IS FROM OLD, FROM ETERNITY!!!</u>"

WHO IS "FROM OF OLD" OR "ETERNAL" ("MIKEDEM" מִקֶּדֶם) EXCEPT GOD (DEUTERONOMY 33:27)??? WHO IS "FROM ETERNITY" OR "EVERLASTING" ("OLAM" עוֹלָם) EXCEPT GOD YEHOVAH (PSALM 93:1, ISAIAH 40:28) ??? See the scriptures below speaking of Yehovah to prove this:

MICAH 5:1-3(MASORETIC TEXT) וְאַתָּה בֵּית־לֶחֶם
אֶפְרָתָה צָעִיר לִהְיוֹת בְּאַלְפֵי יְהוּדָה מִמְּךָ לִי יֵצֵא לִהְיוֹת **מֹושֵׁל**
בְּיִשְׂרָאֵל וּמוֹצָאֹתָיו מִקֶּדֶם מִימֵי עוֹלָם:

לָכֵן יִתְּנֵם עַד־עֵת יוֹלֵדָה יָלָדָה וְיֶתֶר אֶחָיו יְשׁוּבוּן עַל־בְּנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל׃ 5:2

וְעָמַד וְרָעָה בְּעֹז יְהוָה בִּגְאוֹן שֵׁם יְהוָה אֱלֹהָיו וְיָשָׁבוּ כִּי־עַתָּה יִגְדַּל 5:3
עַד־אַפְסֵי־אָרֶץ׃

[Micah 5:2-4 KJV] 2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, [though] thou be little among the thousands of Judah, [yet] out of thee shall he come forth unto me [that is] to be RULER IN ISRAEL; WHOSE GOINGS FORTH [HAVE BEEN] FROM OF OLD, FROM EVERLASTING. 3 Therefore will he give them up, UNTIL THE TIME [THAT] SHE WHICH TRAVAILETH HATH BROUGHT FORTH: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel. 4 AND HE SHALL STAND AND FEED IN THE STRENGTH OF THE LORD, IN THE MAJESTY OF THE NAME OF THE LORD HIS GOD; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

Deuternomy 33:27 (MASORETIC TEXT) מְעֹנָה אֱלֹהֵי קֶדֶם וּמִתַּחַת זְרֹעֹת עוֹלָם וַיְגָרֶשׁ מִפָּנֶיךָ אוֹיֵב וַיֹּאמֶר הַשְׁמֵד׃

[Deuteronomy 33:27 KJV] 27 The ETERNAL GOD (ELOHEY KEDEM) [is thy] refuge, and underneath [are] the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy [them].

Psalm 93:1(MASORETIC TEXT) יְהוָה מָלָךְ גֵּאוּת לָבֵשׁ לָבֵשׁ יְהוָה עֹז הִתְאַזָּר אַף־תִּכּוֹן תֵּבֵל בַּל־תִּמּוֹט׃

93:2 נָכוֹן כִּסְאֲךָ מֵאָז מֵעוֹלָם אָתָּה׃

[Psalm 93:1-2 KJV] 1 The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, [wherewith] he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved. 2 Thy throne [is]

established of old: THOU [ART] FROM EVERLASTING (ME'OLAM ATAH).

Isaiah 40:28 (MASORETIC TEXT) הֲלוֹא יָדַעְתָּ אִם־לֹא שָׁמַעְתָּ אֱלֹהֵי עוֹלָם יְהוָה בּוֹרֵא קְצוֹת הָאָרֶץ לֹא יִיעַף וְלֹא יִיגָע אֵין חֵקֶר לִתְבוּנָתוֹ׃

[Isaiah 40:28 KJV] 28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, [that] THE EVERLASTING GOD, THE LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? [there is] no searching of his understanding.

*****WHO IS "FROM ETERNITY" – "EVERLASTING" - BUT GOD??? I BELIEVE THIS MEANS THE MASHIACH IS OF THE SAME ESSENCE OF GOD, HIS FATHER, BUT HE IS NOT THE FATHER. SO,THIS HAS TO BE יְהֹוָה ELOHIM'S SON!!!! HE IS THE SON OF GOD.**

THAT IS WHO YEHOSHUA CLAIMED TO BE!!!

Isaiah 9:5 also makes the prophecies of **THE MASHIACH** being **THE SON (SEED) OF GOD,** even being called **"EL GIBBOR" (THE MIGHTY GOD)**, amazingly clear:

Isaiah 9:5 (MASORETIC TEXT) כִּי־יֶלֶד יֻלַּד־לָנוּ בֵּן נִתַּן־לָנוּ וַתְּהִי הַמִּשְׂרָה עַל־שִׁכְמוֹ וַיִּקְרָא שְׁמוֹ פֶּלֶא יוֹעֵץ אֵל גִּבּוֹר אֲבִיעַד שַׂר־שָׁלוֹם׃

9:6 לְמַרְבֵּה הַמִּשְׂרָה וּלְשָׁלוֹם אֵין־קֵץ עַל־כִּסֵּא דָוִד וְעַל־מַמְלַכְתּוֹ לְהָכִין
אֹתָהּ וּלְסַעֲדָהּ בְּמִשְׁפָּט וּבִצְדָקָה מֵעַתָּה וְעַד־עוֹלָם קִנְאַת יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת
תַּעֲשֶׂה־זֹּאת׃ ס

[Isaiah 9:6-7KJV] For unto us a Child is born, **UNTO US <u>A SON IS GIVEN</u>; AND THE GOVERNMENT WILL BE UPON HIS SHOULDER. AND <u>HIS NAME WILL BE CALLED</u> WONDERFUL, COUNSELOR, <u>MIGHTY GOD, EVERLASTING FATHER</u>, PRINCE OF PEACE.** 7 Of the increase of His government and peace There will be no end, Upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, To order it and establish it with judgment and justice From that time forward, even forever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Again, this is confirmed by Micah 5:3 Masoretic Text/5:4 KJV – **THE SON RULES IN HIS FATHER'S NAME!**

MICAH 5:3 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְעָמַד וְרָעָה **בְּעֹז יְהוָה**
בִּגְאוֹן שֵׁם יְהוָה אֱלֹהָיו וְיָשָׁבוּ כִּי־עַתָּה יִגְדַּל עַד־אַפְסֵי־אָרֶץ׃

[Micah 5:4 KJV] 4 And he shall stand and feed <u>in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of The Name of the LORD HIS GOD</u>; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

PSALM 2:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) לָמָּה רָגְשׁוּ גוֹיִם וּלְאֻמִּים
יֶהְגּוּ־רִיק׃

2:2 יִתְיַצְּבוּ מַלְכֵי־אֶרֶץ וְרוֹזְנִים נוֹסְדוּ־יָחַד **עַל־יְהוָה וְעַל־**
מְשִׁיחוֹ׃

2:3 נְנַתְּקָה אֶת־מוֹסְרוֹתֵימוֹ וְנַשְׁלִיכָה מִמֶּנּוּ עֲבֹתֵימוֹ׃

2:4 יוֹשֵׁב בַּשָּׁמַיִם יִשְׂחָק אֲדֹנָי יִלְעַג־לָמוֹ׃

2:5 אָז יְדַבֵּר אֵלֵימוֹ בְאַפּוֹ וּבַחֲרוֹנוֹ יְבַהֲלֵמוֹ׃

2:6 וַאֲנִי נָסַכְתִּי מַלְכִּי עַל־צִיּוֹן הַר־קָדְשִׁי׃

2:7 אֲסַפְּרָה אֶל חֹק יְהוָה אָמַר אֵלַי **בְּנִי אַתָּה אֲנִי הַיּוֹם יְלִדְתִּיךָ׃**

2:8 שְׁאַל מִמֶּנִּי וְאֶתְּנָה גּוֹיִם נַחֲלָתֶךָ וַאֲחֻזָּתְךָ אַפְסֵי־אָרֶץ׃

2:9 תְּרֹעֵם בְּשֵׁבֶט בַּרְזֶל כִּכְלִי יוֹצֵר תְּנַפְּצֵם׃

2:10 וְעַתָּה מְלָכִים הַשְׂכִּילוּ הִוָּסְרוּ שֹׁפְטֵי אָרֶץ׃

2:11 עִבְדוּ אֶת־יְהוָה בְּיִרְאָה וְגִילוּ בִרְעָדָה׃

2:12 **נַשְּׁקוּ־בַר** פֶּן־יֶאֱנַף וְתֹאבְדוּ דֶּרֶךְ כִּי־יִבְעַר כִּמְעַט אַפּוֹ אַשְׁרֵי כָּל־חוֹסֵי בּוֹ׃

[Psalm 2:1-12 KJV] 1 Why do <u>the heathen</u> rage, and <u>the people</u> imagine a vain thing? 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, <u>AGAINST THE LORD,</u> AND <u>AGAINST HIS ANOINTED</u>, [saying], 3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. 4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. 5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. 6 <u>YET HAVE I SET MY KING UPON MY HOLY HILL OF ZION</u>. 7 <u>I WILL DECLARE THE DECREE: THE LORD HATH SAID UNTO ME, THOU [ART] MY SON</u>; <u>THIS DAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE</u>. 8 ASK OF ME, AND I SHALL GIVE [THEE] THE HEATHEN [FOR] THINE INHERITANCE, AND THE UTTERMOST PARTS OF THE EARTH [FOR] THY POSSESSION. 9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. 11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12 <u>KISS THE SON</u> (<u>NASH'KU BAR</u>) LEST HE BE ANGRY, AND YE PERISH [FROM] THE WAY, WHEN HIS WRATH IS KINDLED BUT A LITTLE. BLESSED [ARE] ALL THEY THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM.

DAVID PROPHESIED THE ABOVE ABOUT THE MASHIACH, WHO יְהֹוָה DECLARES TO BE HIS SON!

The heathen (the gentiles) and the People (the Jews) BOTH would come against the Mashiach… and the gentile kings of the earth will be admonished to serve יְהֹוָה with fear, and to kiss His Son!

"BAR" means "SON" in Hebrew. It is used in Proverbs 31:2 also speaking of a "SON".

PROVERBS 31:2 (MASORETIC TEXT) מַה־בְּרִי וּמַה־בַּר־

בִּטְנִי וּמָה בַּר־נְדָרָי:

[Proverbs 31:2 KJV] 2 What, <u>MY SON</u>? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the <u>SON</u> of my vows?

PROVERBS 30:4 (MASORETIC TEXT) מִי עָלָה־שָׁמַיִם

וַיֵּרֶד מִי אָסַף־רוּחַ בְּחָפְנָיו מִי צָרַר־מַיִם בַּשִּׂמְלָה מִי הֵקִים כָּל־אַפְסֵי־

אָרֶץ מַה־שְּׁמוֹ וּמַה־שֵּׁם־בְּנוֹ כִּי תֵדָע:

Proverbs 30:4 (KJV): Who has ascended into heaven, or descended? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in a garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? **WHAT IS HIS NAME, AND WHAT IS HIS SON'S NAME, IF YOU KNOW?**

This is not a rhetorical question, as some people hypothesize! EVERYTHING that יְהֹוָה states about Himself in this passage is true and none of His questions are rhetorical – why would this last statement not be true and the question rhetorical ???

THE LITERAL TRANSLATION OF THESE LAST WORDS ARE, "<u>WHAT IS HIS NAME AND WHAT IS HIS SON'S NAME</u>, <u>BECAUSE YOU WILL KNOW IT</u>!"

The Messiah was prophesied <u>TO COME HUMBLY - the first time!!!</u>:

[Zechariah 9:9 KJV] 9 "Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! BEHOLD, <u>YOUR KING IS COMING TO YOU</u>; HE IS JUST AND HAVING SALVATION, <u>LOWLY</u> AND <u>RIDING ON A DONKEY</u>,

(<u>THIS IS HOW THE MASHIACH CAME THE FIRST TIME AS THE SUFFERING SERVANT</u> - calling himself the Son of Man – <u>very humbly</u> - Righteous and bringing salvation - FORGIVENESS FOR ISRAEL'S SINS!)

THINK ABOUT THIS…. <u>AT WHAT PERIOD OF HISTORY WOULD A KING COME RIDING ON A DONKEY</u>??? I DON'T THINK THAT DESCRIBES A MODERN ERA….IT COULD HAVE BEEN IN THE FIRST CENTURY… THE TIME OF YEHOSHUA'S FIRST COMING!!!

BUT THE PROPHET DANIEL TELLS US THAT WHEN HE, THE SON OF MAN, <u>RETURNS</u> AT HIS SECOND COMING, IT WILL BE MAJESTIC!!! - HE WILL COME AS <u>THE KING OF KINGS IN GLORY</u> <u>FROM HEAVEN</u> <u>WHERE HE HAS BEEN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF יְהוָה</u> !!! <u>HIS FATHER, THE ANCIENT OF DAYS, YEHOVAH ELOHIM, THE ETERNAL KING, MAKES HIM A KING AND GIVES HIM THE KINGDOM AND DOMINION OVER THE ENTIRE EARTH</u>!!!)

DANIEL 7:9 (MASORETIC TEXT) חָזֵה הֲוֵית עַד דִּי כָרְסָוָן
רְמִיו וְעַתִּיק יוֹמִין יְתֵב לְבוּשֵׁהּ כִּתְלַג חִוָּר וּשְׂעַר רֵאשֵׁהּ כַּעֲמַר נְקֵא
כָּרְסְיֵהּ שְׁבִיבִין דִּי־נוּר גַּלְגְּלוֹהִי נוּר דָּלֵק:

7:10 נְהַר דִּי־נוּר נָגֵד וְנָפֵק מִן־קֳדָמוֹהִי אַלְפִ֣ים אלפים יְשַׁמְּשׁוּנֵּהּ
וְרִבּוֹ רבון קֳדָמוֹהִי יְקוּמוּן דִּינָא יְתֵב וְסִפְרִין פְּתִיחוּ:

7:11 חָזֵה הֲוֵית בֱּאדַיִן מִן־קֹל מִלַּיָּא רַבְרְבָתָּא דִּי קַרְנָא מְמַלֶּלָה
חָזֵה הֲוֵית עַד דִּי קְטִילַת חֱיוָתָא וְהוּבַד גִּשְׁמַהּ וְיהִיבַת לִיקֵדַת אֶשָׁא:

7:12 וּשְׁאָר֫ חֱיוָתָא הֶעְדִּיו שָׁלְטָנְהֹון וְאַרְכָה בְחַיִּין יְהִיבַת לְהֹון עַד־
זְמַן וְעִדָּן:

7:13 חָזֵה הֲוֵית בְּחֶזְוֵי לֵילְיָא וַאֲרוּ עִם־עֲנָנֵי שְׁמַיָּא כְּבַר אֱנָשׁ אָתֵה הֲוָה וְעַד־עַתִּיק יוֹמַיָּא מְטָה וּקְדָמוֹהִי הַקְרְבוּהִי:

7:14 וְלֵהּ יְהִיב שָׁלְטָן וְיָקָר וּמַלְכוּ וְכָל עַמְמַיָּא אֻמַיָּא וּלְשָׁנַיָּא לֵהּ יִפְלְחוּן שָׁלְטָנֵּהּ שָׁלְטָן עָלַם דִּי־לָא יֶעְדֵּה וּמַלְכוּתֵהּ דִּי־לָא תִתְחַבַּל: פ

[Daniel 7:9-14 KJV] 9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and THE ANCIENT OF DAYS DID SIT, whose garment [was] white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne [was like] the fiery flame, [and] his wheels [as] burning fire. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. 11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld [even] till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. 12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time. 13 I SAW IN THE NIGHT VISIONS, AND, BEHOLD, [ONE] LIKE THE SON OF MAN CAME WITH THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN, AND CAME TO THE ANCIENT OF DAYS, AND THEY BROUGHT HIM NEAR BEFORE HIM. 14 AND THERE WAS GIVEN HIM DOMINION, AND GLORY, AND A KINGDOM, THAT ALL PEOPLE, NATIONS, AND LANGUAGES, SHOULD SERVE HIM: HIS DOMINION [IS] AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, WHICH SHALL NOT PASS AWAY, AND HIS KINGDOM [THAT] WHICH SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED.

When the prophecies are looked at TOGETHER, it becomes so clear! There are many more prophecies we have not even touched on!

SO, THE MASHIACH HAS TO HAVE TWO COMINGS!!! THE FIRST ONE HUMBLY ON A DONKEY TO DIE AS THE OFFERING FOR THE SINS OF HIS PEOPLE, THEN TO BE RESURRECTED AND ASCENDED TO HEAVEN TO SIT AT HIS FATHER'S RIGHT HAND,

AND THEN <u>THE SECOND FINAL ONE WHERE HE IS SENT BACK FROM HEAVEN AS THE EXALTED KING OF THE WHOLE WORLD TO EVERYONE'S AMAZEMENT</u>!

SO, HOW CAN THIS COME TO PASS? HOW DID THIS HOLY ARM (SEED) OF יְהֹוָה COME INTO THE EARTH AS HIS SON?

WHAT IS HIS NAME? FOR WE WILL KNOW IT!!!

CHAPTER EIGHT

THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW'S ACCOUNT OF YEHOSHUA

The <u>SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW</u> (taken from the nine manuscripts that Professor Howard had access to; he includes notes in his book, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, that state when one of the other eight beside the base text is used. The notes are not included here). (Please also read my article with a recommendation and disclaimer concerning Professor Howard's commentary on the Hebrew text entitled "YEHOSHUA IS SHOWN TO BE THE MESSIAH IN SHEM TOV'S HEBREW MATTHEW TEXT!!" on my website www.TheHolyArmoftheLord.com)

Starting in Matthew 1:

1. אלה תולדות יש"ו בן דוד בן אברהם

2. אברהם הוליד את יצחק ויצחק הוליד את יעקב יעקב הוליד את יהודה ואחיו

3. יהודה הוליד את פרץ וזרח מתמר פרץ הוליד את חצרון חצרון הוליד את רם

4. ורם הוליד את עמינדב עמינדב הוליד את נחשון ונחשון הוליד את שלמון

5. שלמון הוליד את בועז מרחב הזונה בועז הוליד את עובד מרות ועובד הוליד את ישי

6. ישי הוליד את דוד דוד הוליד את שלמה מאשת אוריה

7. שלמה הוליד את רחבעם רחבעם הוליד את אביה אביה הוליד את אסא

8. שלמה הוליד את רחבעם רחבעם הוליד את אביה אביה הוליד את אסא

9. עוזיה הוליד את חזקיה

10. חזקיה הוליד את מנשה מנשה הוליד את אמון אמון הוליד את יאשיה

11. יאשיה הוליד את יכניה ואחיו בגלות בבל

12. יכניה הוליד את שאלתיאל שאלתיאל הוליד את זרובבל

13. זרובב"ל הוליד את אביהוד ואביהוד הוליד את

14. אקים ואקים הוליד את אליהוד

15. ואליהוד הוליד את אלעזר ואלעזר הוליד את מתן ומתן הוליד את יעקב

16. ויעקב הוליד את יוסף הוא יוסף איש מר"ים אם ישו הנקרא משיח ובלעז קריס"טוס

17. וכל תולדות מאברהם עם דוד תולדות י"ד ומדוד עד גלות בבל תולדות י"ד ומגלות בבל עד יש"ו תולדות י"ד)

18. ולידת מיש"ו היה בזה האופן)ויהי כאשר היתה אמו ארוסה ליוסף קודם שידע אותה נמצאת מעברת מרוח הקדש

19. ויוסף איש צדיק היה ולא רצה לישב עמה ולא לגלותה להביאה לבושה ולא לאוסרה למות אבל היה רוצה לכסות עליה

20. ובחשבו בזה הדבר בלבו והנה מלאך נראה אליו בחלום ואמר יוסף בן דוד אל תירא לחקת אשתך מר"ים שמרוח הקדוש היא מעוברת

21. ותלד בן ותקרא שמו ישו"ע כי הוא יושיע את עמי מעונותם

22. כל זה לגמור מה שנכתב מאת הנביא על פי ה"

23. הנה העלמה הרה ותלד בן וקראת שמו עמנואל שר"ל עמנו אלקים

24. ויקץ יוסף משנתו ויעש ככל אשר צוה אותו מלאך ה "ויקח את אשתו

25. ולא ידע אותה עד שילדה בנה הבכור ויקרא את שמו ישו"ע

PROFESSOR HOWARD'S ENGLISH TRANSLATION OF THESE VERSES IS:

1. THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF JESUS THE SON OF DAVID, THE SON OF ABRAHAM.

2. Abraham begot Isaac and Isaac begot Jacob; Jacob begot Judah and his brothers.

3. Judah begot Perez and Zerah from Tamar; Perez begot Hezron; Hezron begot Ram.

4. Ram begot Amminadab; Amminadab begot Nahshon; Nahshon begot Salmon.

5. Salmon begot Boaz from Rahab the Harlot; Boaz begot Obed from Ruth and Obed begot Jesse.

6. JESSE BEGOT DAVID; David begot (Solomon) from the wife of Uriah.

7. SOLOMON begot Rehoboam; Rehoboam begot Abia; Abia begot Asa.

8. Asa begot Jehoshaphat; Jehoshaphat begot Joram; Joram begot Uzziah.

9. Uzziah begot (Jotham, Jotham begot Ahaz, Ahaz begot) Hezekiah.

10. Hezekiah begot Manasseh; Manasseh begot Amon; Amon begot Josiah.

11. Josiah begot Jeconiah and his brothers in the Babylonian exile.

12. (After the Babylonian exile) Jeconiah begot Shealtiel;

Shealtiel begot ZERUBBABEL.

13. Zerubbabel begot Abihud; Abihud begot (Eliakim; Eliakim begot Azor.

14. Azor begot Zadok; Zadok begot) Achim; Achim begot Elihud.

15. Elihud begot Eleazar; Eleazar begot Mattan; Mattan begot Jacob.

16. Jacob begot Joseph. This Joseph was the husband of Mary (the mother of Jesus) who is called the Messiah, that is, Christ.

17. (So all the generations from Abraham unto David were fourteen generations and from David unto Babylonian exile were fourteen generations and from the Babylonian exile unto Jesus were fourteen generations.

18. The birth of Jesus was in this way:) It came to pass when his mother was betrothed to Joseph, before he knew her, she was found pregnant by the Holy Spirit.

19. Joseph was a righteous man and did not wish to dwell with her nor to expose her by bringing her to shame or to bind her over to death. He rather wished to conceal her.

20. WHILE HE THOUGHT ON THIS MATTER IN HIS HEART, BEHOLD AN ANGEL APPEARED TO HIM IN A DREAM AND SAID: JOSEPH SON OF DAVID DO NOT FEAR TO TAKE YOUR WIFE MARY BECAUSE SHE IS PREGNANT BY THE HOLY SPIRIT.

21. She will bear a son and you will call his name Jesus (YEHOSHUA ABBREVIATED TO YESHUA) <u>because</u> he will save (YOSHIA) my people (AMIY) from their sins (M'AVONOTAM – "FROM THEIR INIQUITIES"),

22. All this was to complete what was written by the Prophet, according to the Lord (HA' – HASHEM -YEHOVAH):

23. Behold, the young woman is conceiving and will bear a son, and you will call his name Emmanuel, that is, God with us.

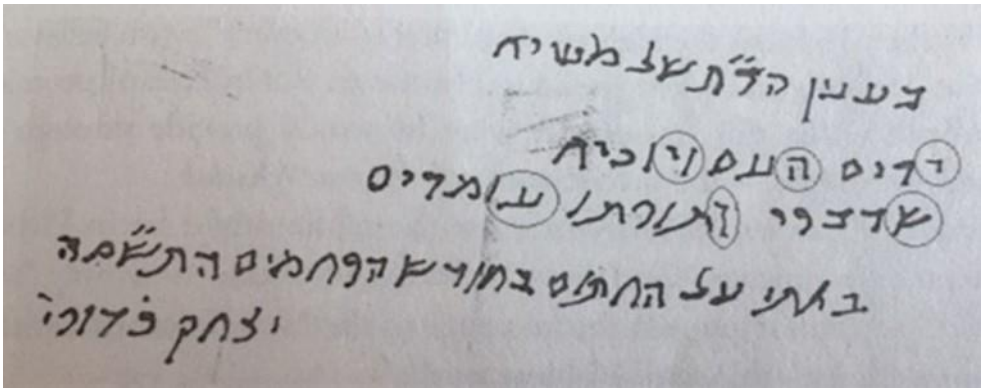
24. Then Joseph awoke from his sleep, did according to all which the angel of the Lord (HA' – HASHEM - YEHOVAH) commanded him, and took his wife.

25. But he did not know her until she bore her firstborn son and he called his name Jesus (YEHOSHUA ABBREVIATED TO YESHUA).

> **(Howard, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 2-5; emphasis added. Explanatory words in quotations added)**

The angel Gabriel told Yosef that Miriyam, his betrothed, was pregnant by the Holy Spirit. THE HOLY SEED OF יְהֹוָה was to be named ישוע "YESHUA," because He would יושיע "YOSHIA" (SAVE) his people from their iniquities! ישוע "YESHUA," which is an abbreviation of the full name <u>יהושוה</u> "<u>YEHOSHUA</u>" means " יְהֹוָה SAVES (YEHOVAH SAVES)!!! (Gordon, *The Naming of Jesus in Hebrew Matthew*, pg. 4-16; emphasis added)

******THE MOST FAMOUS RABBI IN ISRAEL OF RECENT TIMES, <u>THE LATE RABBI YITZHAK KADURI</u>, SAID THAT HE HAD MET THE MASHIACH! HE LEFT A NOTE THAT HE INSTRUCTED TO BE OPENED ONLY AFTER THE COMPLETION OF ONE YEAR FROM HIS DEATH. HE DIED IN 2006, AT THE AGE OF 108. HE WROTE THE NAME OF THE MASHIACH IN AN ENCRYTED CODE!!!:**



The Hebrew text of Rabbi Kaduri's note is translated into English as: "**Concerning the letter abbreviation of the Messiah's name, *HE WILL LIFT THE PEOPLE AND PROVE THAT HIS WORD AND LAW ARE VALID.* This I have signed in the month of mercy."** (Gallups, *The Rabbi, the Secret Message, and the Identity of the Messiah: The expanded true story of Israeli Rabbi Yitzkak Kaduri and how his stunning revelation of the genuine Messiah is still shaking the nations*, pg. 51; emphasis added)

> "Rabbi Kaduri's secret key portion of the note was immediately followed by a selection of six Hebrew words . Those words effectively translate in English to: 'He will lift the people and prove that his word and law are valid.' This was the conspicuously separated portion of the note that was to be used to decipher the Messiah's name.
>
> When the first letters of each of those Hebrew words are strung together – from right to left, as the Hebrew language is properly read, and with the appropriate vowel sounds included – they spell out the word ***YEHOSHUA***. This is the older, long-form rendering of the Hebrew word ***YESHUA*** – or, as most English-speaking people pronounce the name, ***JESUS***." (Gallups, *The Rabbi, the Secret Message, and the Identity of the Messiah*, pg. 52; emphasis added)

Rabbi Yitzhak Kaduri also preached, at his Yom Kippur synagogue service in October 2005:

> "Kaduri told his people about the need for **PERSONAL REPENTANCE**, and to have a personal connection to the Messiah who was coming for our salvation. **HE SAID THAT FORGIVENESS OF INDIVIDUAL SINS CAN ONLY COME BY THE ATONEMENT OF BLOOD!** ....**Kaduri also predicted that many of the Jews would not actually believe the one who really was the Messiah, when they have discovered his name. KADURI SAID THEY WOULD ASK, "WHAT! IS**

THIS REALLY HIM?" (Gallups, *The Rabbi, the Secret Message and the Identity of the Messiah*, pg. 132-133; emphasis added)

To those who would question the authenticity of the note:

> **"Remember, Rabbi Kaduri stood before his own Yom Kippur congregation in 2005 and spoke openly about the note he had written and how he had turned it over to his ministry officials for safekeeping. He also publicly disclosed that the note was to be placed on his own website one year after his death. These facts are well documented.**
>
> Sure enough, in January 2007, a note was indeed posted on his website and widely hailed as the long-awaited revelation. This claim was also made by the article on Kaduri's website that had accompanied the note. **Numerous screen shots of the note and the article were captured and posted all over the Internet, thus cataloging forever that it was posted by his ministry, as instructed by Kaduri**.
>
> Furthermore, the note was taken down only *after* it was decoded and the name Yehoshua/Yeshua appeared as the coded name of Messiah. Before that revelation was made public, there were no claims *from anyone* of it being a forgery. The words "forgery" and "fake" were used only after the note's real message was deciphered." (Gallups, *The Rabbi, the Secret Message, and the Identity of the Messiah,* pg. 62-63; emphasis added)

AFTER THE BOOK WAS PUBLISHED, I HAVE HEARD, ALTHOUGH I DON'T HAVE DOCUMENTATION FOR THIS, THAT THE NOTE HAS BEEN STUDIED CAREFULLY BY A RENOWNED FORENSIC EXPERT, AND HE HAS CONCLUDED THAT THIS WAS ABSOLUTELY RABBI YITZHAK KADURI'S HANDWRITING.

WHAT IS SO AWESOME IS THAT, <u>ALONG WITH DECLARING THE NAME OF THE MASHIACH</u>, <u>THE NOTE ALSO DECLARES THAT THE TORAH AND THE WORD OF יְהֹוָה WILL BE PROVED TO BE VALID AND THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL WILL BE LIFTED UP</u>!!!

In the Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov text, it is recorded, concerning the birth of Yehoshua, that all of this was done to fulfill the prophecy by Isaiah in Isaiah 7:14, that confirms that the baby would be "Immanuel, God with us"! **THE HOLY SEED OF יְהֹוָה!!!**

Isaiah 7:14 (MASORETIC TEXT) לָכֵן יִתֵּן אֲדֹנָי הוּא לָכֶם
אֹות הִנֵּה הָעַלְמָה הָרָה וְיֹלֶדֶת בֵּן וְקָרָאת שְׁמֹו עִמָּנוּ אֵל׃

[Isaiah 7:14 KJV] 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

(The word in Isaiah 7:14 is "ha'almah," a young woman; however a young woman in Israel at that time of history is automatically assumed to be a virgin! Also, if she were not a virgin, it would not be a miraculous sign!!! What kind of sign would it be for just any young woman to have a child??? As stated earlier in this book, after Ahaz frustrated Him so much, Yehovah would not give a "sign" that was not incredible!!! No, this is a virgin of Israel that carried in her womb THE HOLY ARM of יְהֹוָה, so the child is named "Immanuel, God with us!!!")

We are told in Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew that Yehoshua is also called the Son of David, even though he is called this from HIS ONLY EARTHLY PARENT, MARY ("MIRIYAM") HIS MOTHER. She is from the tribe of Judah in the line of King David through King Solomon and through (King?) ZERUBABBEL from HER FATHER (Matthew 1:1-17). OBVIOUSLY, YEHOSHUA'S HEAVENLY FATHER IS יְהֹוָה ELOHIM BY THE HOLY SPIRIT. EVERYTHING YEHOSHUA HA MASHIACH, THE HOLY ARM (SEED) OF יְהֹוָה, WHO IS FROM ETERNITY, RECEIVED IN HIS FLESHLY BODY WAS FROM HIS MOTHER MIRIYAM, as He had no earthly father! So, He receives his lineage to the throne of his Father David through his Mother! (The genealogy in Matthew 1:1-17 shows us that, although they were still under foreign rule when the Jews returned from Babylon, ZERUBABBEL was in the Kingly line...)

ISAIAH 11:1(MASORETIC TEXT) וְיָצָא חֹטֶר מִגֵּזַע יִשָׁי
וְנֵצֶר מִשָּׁרָשָׁיו יִפְרֶה׃

[Isaiah 11:1 KJV] 1 And THERE SHALL COME FORTH A ROD OUT OF THE STEM OF JESSE, AND A BRANCH ("NETSER")SHALL GROW OUT OF HIS ROOTS:

JEREMIAH 23:5 (MASORETIC TEXT) הִנֵּה יָמִים בָּאִים נְאֻם־יְהוָה וַהֲקִמֹתִי לְדָוִד צֶמַח צַדִּיק וּמָלַךְ מֶלֶךְ וְהִשְׂכִּיל וְעָשָׂה מִשְׁפָּט וּצְדָקָה בָּאָרֶץ׃

[Jeremiah 23:5 KJV] 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I WILL <u>RAISE UNTO DAVID A RIGHTEOUS BRANCH ("TSEMACH)," AND A KING SHALL REIGN AND PROSPER, AND SHALL EXECUTE JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE IN THE EARTH</u>.

JEREMIAH 33:15(MASORETIC TEXT) בַּיָּמִים הָהֵם וּבָעֵת הַהִיא אַצְמִיחַ לְדָוִד צֶמַח צְדָקָה וְעָשָׂה מִשְׁפָּט וּצְדָקָה בָּאָרֶץ׃

[JEREMIAH 33:15 KJV] 15 IN THOSE DAYS, AND AT THAT TIME, WILL I CAUSE <u>THE BRANCH OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO GROW UP UNTO DAVID</u>; and HE SHALL EXECUTE JUDGMENT AND RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THE LAND.

THE MASHIACH HAS RECEIVED HIS RIGHT TO THE THRONE OF DAVID <u>FROM HIS MOTHER, THROUGH HER FATHER!</u> Yehoshua is not only <u>THE SON OF GOD</u>, but also <u>THE SON OF MAN</u>. BUT HE HAS NO EARTHLY FATHER. THAT IS BECAUSE HIS FATHER IS יְהוָה !!! HOWEVER, <u>HIS HUMAN GENEALOGY HAS TO BE FROM THE ROYAL LINE OF KING DAVID, THROUGH SOLOMON AND ZERUBBABEL, IN ORDER FOR HIM TO BE THE MASHIACH!</u>!! <u>THAT COMES FROM HIS MOTHER</u>!:

> **"The genealogy of Yeshua through his <u>*ONLY EARTHLY PARENT MIRIAM*</u> is detailed in Matthew's account of the origin of the '<u>king of heaven</u>.' The Messiah *must* be from the lineage of King David (Jeremiah 23:5). Though translations derived from the Greek text of Matthew confuse the genealogy, <u>the Ancient Hebrew text of Matthew's Gospel</u>, from which the Aramaic and later, the Greek were translated, clearly details Miriam's lineage through her *FATHER* Yoseph ben Yaakov through the kingly line of David through Solomon. Luke's Gospel, on the other hand, details the lineage of Miriam's *HUSBAND* Yoseph ben Eli through David's son Nathan…<u>It is clear that the *YOSEPH BEN YAAKOV* mentioned in Matthew 1:16 and the *YOSEPH BEN ELI* cited in Luke 3:23 (which is the Yoseph who is Miriam's husband in Matthew 1:19) are TWO DIFFERENT MEN WITH TWO DISTINCT GENEALOGICAL LINES BACK TO DAVID – yet they**

both bear a very common Israelite name. A WOMAN MARRYING A MAN WITH THE SAME FIRST NAME AS HER FATHER IS VERY COMMON IN EVERY CULTURE – THIS LED A CARELESS TRANSLATOR INTO PROFOUND ERROR …. When Yoseph ben Yaakov is accurately identified as Miriam's *FATHER* in Matthew 1:16, it puts Miriam in the thirteenth generation from the Babylonian captivity. This puts her son Yehoshua in the fourteenth generation. THE GREEK TEXT *REPORTS* THAT YESHUA IS THE FOURTEENTH GENERATION, BUT IT DID NOT CORRECTLY IDENTIFY YOSEPH BEN YAAKOV AS THE *FATHER* (AS OPPOSED TO THE HUSBAND) OF MIRIAM. EVEN A NOVICE CAN SEE THAT THE GREEK GENEALOGY OF YEHOSHUA (AND ALL SUBSEQUENT TRANSLATIONS) ARE IN OBVIOUS ERROR BECAUSE THEY DO NOT ADD UP TO FOURTEEN GENERATIONS….There is only one ancient Biblical source that maintains the correct lineage of Yeshua, through his mother, to King David – and that is the ancient Hebrew Matthew that has been preserved in Jewish archives. AS OF YOM KIPPUR, 2012, TWENTY-EIGHT SEPARATE MANUSCRIPTS OF ANCIENT *ORIGINAL LANGUAGE* HEBREW MATTHEW HAVE BEEN DISCOVERED, FOURTEEN OF THEM BY KARAITE SCHOLAR DR. NEHEMIAH GORDON….IN TWO OF THE OLDEST MANUSCRIPTS OF THE ANCIENT HEBREW MATTHEW copied into the appendix of Shem Tov Ibn Shaprut's "Even Bochan" we have the accurate lineage of Yeshua that shows his direct ancestral path to the throne of David – "Yoseph *avi* Miriam" – Yoseph the father of Miriam of whom was born Yeshua." (Rood, Michael John. *The Chronological Gospels: The Life and Seventy Week Ministry of the Messiah*, pg. 44-45; emphasis added)

[MY NOTE: IT IS OBVIOUS THAT IN ORDER FOR BOTH THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW AND THE GOSPEL OF LUKE TO BE ACCURATE, MATTHEW 1:16 HAS TO BE THE LINEAGE OF MIRIYAM'S FATHER YOSEPH!!! THAT IS BECAUSE LUKE 3:23-38 STATES DEFINITIVELY THAT THE VERY LONG GENEAOLOGY ALL THE WAY BACK TO ADAM LISTED IS THAT OF YOSEPH BEN HELI, WHOM EVERYONE SUPPOSED WAS THE FATHER OF YESHUA, SO HE WOULD HAVE BEEN HER HUSBAND! HER HUSBAND WAS NOT

YOSEPH BEN YA'ACOV ACCORDING TO LUKE! **ALSO NOTE THAT IN LUKE'S GENEAOLOGY, KING DAVID WAS ONE OF YOSEPH, MIRIAM'S HUSBAND'S ANCESTORS (THAT IS WHY HE WAS REFERRED TO AS "SON OF DAVID" AT TIMES), BUT IT WAS THROUGH NATHAN, NOT SOLOMON, AS DAVID PROMISED THE KINGLY LINE TO BE, AND HISTORY PROVED THAT THE KINGS DESCENDED FROM! ALSO, ZERUBABBEL WAS NOT ONE OF YOSEPH BEN HELI'S ANCESTORS, EITHER, AS WE HAVE SHOWN PREVIOUSLY IS REQUIRED BY THE PROPHECIES FOR THE MESSIAH'S LINEAGE (SEE HAGGAI 2:20-23, ZECHARIAH 3:8-9, AND ZECHARIAH 4:6-10 IN CHAPTER FIVE)!!!**

[Luke 3:23-38 KJV] **23 AND JESUS HIMSELF BEGAN TO BE ABOUT THIRTY YEARS OF AGE, BEING (AS WAS SUPPOSED) THE SON OF JOSEPH, WHICH WAS [THE SON] OF HELI**, 24 Which was [the son] of Matthat, which was [the son] of Levi, which was [the son] of Melchi, which was [the son] of Janna, which was [the son] of Joseph, 25 Which was [the son] of Mattathias, which was [the son] of Amos, which was [the son] of Naum, which was [the son] of Esli, which was [the son] of Nagge, 26 Which was [the son] of Maath, which was [the son] of Mattathias, which was [the son] of Semei, which was [the son] of Joseph, which was [the son] of Juda, 27 Which was [the son] of Joanna, which was [the son] of Rhesa, which was [the son] of Zorobabel, which was [the son] of Salathiel, which was [the son] of Neri, 28 Which was [the son] of Melchi, which was [the son] of Addi, which was [the son] of Cosam, which was [the son] of Elmodam, which was [the son] of Er, 29 Which was [the son] of Jose, which was [the son] of Eliezer, which was [the son] of Jorim, which was [the son] of Matthat, which was [the son] of Levi, 30 Which was [the son] of Simeon, which was [the son] of Juda, which was [the son] of Joseph, which was [the son] of Jonan, which was [the son] of Eliakim, 31 Which was [the son] of Melea, which was [the son] of Menan, which was [the son] of Mattatha, **WHICH WAS [THE SON] OF NATHAN, WHICH WAS [THE SON] OF DAVID**, 32 Which was [the son] of Jesse, which was [the son] of Obed, which was [the son] of Booz, which was [the son] of Salmon, which was [the son] of Naasson, 33 Which was [the son] of Aminadab, which was [the son] of Aram, which was [the son] of Esrom, which was [the son] of Phares, which was [the son] of Juda, 34 Which was [the son] of Jacob, which was [the son] of Isaac, which was [the son] of Abraham, which was [the son] of Thara, which was [the son] of Nachor, 35 Which was [the son] of Saruch, which was [the son] of Ragau, which was [the son] of Phalec, which was [the son] of Heber, which was [the son] of Sala, 36 Which was [the son] of Cainan, which was [the son] of Arphaxad, which was [the

son] of Sem, which was [the son] of Noe, which was [the son] of Lamech, 37 Which was [the son] of Mathusala, which was [the son] of Enoch, which was [the son] of Jared, which was [the son] of Maleleel, which was [the son] of Cainan, 38 Which was [the son] of Enos, which was [the son] of Seth, **WHICH WAS [THE SON] OF ADAM, WHICH WAS [THE SON] OF GOD**.

THIS IS A QUOTE FROM SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW 1:12-13 AGAIN TO PROVE IT!:

12. (After the Babylonian exile) Jeconiah begot Shealtiel;

Shealtiel begot <u>ZERUBBABEL.</u>

13. Zerubbabel begot Abihud; Abihud begot (Eliakim; Eliakim begot Azor.

You will note that these names do NOT appear in Luke's genealogy!

YOU CAN ALSO SEE IN <u>THE CHRONOLOGICAL GOSPELS: THE LIFE AND SEVENTY WEEK MINISTRY OF THE MESSIAH</u>, PAGES 44-48, MORE INFORMATION AND <u>YOU CAN SEE PICTORIAL DOCUMENTATION OF THE HEBREW WORDS "YOSEPH AVI MIRIAM" ("JOSEPH THE FATHER OF MIRIAM")</u> IN TWO OF THE HEBREW MATTHEW MANUSCRIPTS!!! (UNFORTUNATELY THEY ARE NOT ONE OF THE NINE (9) MANUSCRIPTS PROFESSOR HOWARD USED FOR HIS *HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW* PUBLISHED PRESENTATION OF THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW SPOKEN OF ABOVE. HOWEVER, THEY ARE TWO (2) OF THE TWENTY-EIGHT (28) HEBREW MATTHEW TEXTS DISCOVERED BY DR. NEHEMIA GORDON!!! <u>I HAVE SEEN THE PICTURES IN *THE CHRONOLOGICAL GOSPELS*, HOWEVER, AND I ENCOURAGE YOU TO SEE THEM FOR YOURSELF</u>!!!) The two manuscripts are:

1) **Manuscript Oppenheim AddQU 111 Folio 77B. It is located in the Oxford Bodleian Library. It is on Matthew 1:1 through 2:2. It is online now in high resolution. Dr. Gordon has stated that he has actually handled this manuscript himself in the summer of 2019 at Oxford, UK. My research shows this as: University of Oxford, main library – Bodleian Library, Broad St., Oxford OX1 3BG, United Kingdom. Phone number +44 1865 27712. I do not believe this is**

available to be physically seen by the general public, but Dr. Nehemia Gordon, as a Hebrew Scholar that has worked on the Dead Sea Scrolls, was given permission.

2) **Manuscript 2460 Folio 189R. It is also Matthew 1:1 through 2:2. It is located in the Jewish Theological Seminary in New York City, New York. USA. It is also now online and is in high resolution. Dr. Gordon states that he was also able to view and handle this manuscript in the summer of 2019.**

   Dr. Nehemia Gordon states that one of these manuscripts is on parchment and the other is on leather and THAT THE HIGH RESOLUTION MAKES IT VERY EASY TO SEE THE ORIGINALITY OF BOTH OF THEM. He notes that one of these is only a single page out of 90,000 Hebrew manuscripts that he was able to review at the National Library of Israel. HE STATES THAT ANYONE CAN VIEW THESE ONLINE IF THEY KNOW HOW TO GET THEM. <u>However, these Hebrew Matthew texts may not actually be Shem Tov manuscripts, Dr. Gordon stated, and may possibly be two independent witnesses of Hebrew Matthew</u>!!! (Source: Hebrew Gospel Pearls Plus video dated 5/29/2020 available on BFAINTERNATIONAL.COM to premium content members)

CHAPTER NINE

WHY YEHOSHUA WAS CALLED A NETSER (NAZARENE)

Michael Rood has a very good explanation, also, why Yehoshua was called "Jesus (Yehoshua) of Nazareth:

> **"One of the most profound prophecies Yehoshua fulfilled, indicating both his Davidic genealogy and kingly role, is found in the Gospel of Matthew, which proclaims the Branch as a Righteous King.**
>
> > **And he (Yehoshua) came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets; He shall be called a Nazarene. (Matthew 2:23 KJV)**
>
> **"<u>As hard as one may try, no one will ever find a reference in the Prophets</u>**

where the Messiah is to be called a *Nazarene*. It is often assumed that this must refer to the Messiah entering into a "nazarite vow" (Numbers 6:1-21), the same vow into which Samson was born (Judges 13:5-7). Not so. Yehoshua clearly and admittedly broke the scriptural strictures of the nazarite vow several times (Matthew 11:19). Furthermore, nowhere in the writings of the prophets is it indicated that the Messiah would be either a Nazarene or one obligated to a nazarite vow. However, scripture does not leave us in confusion, for several prophets declared that the Messiah would be a *tzemach,* and Isaiah prophesied that the *Tzemach* would be a particular *type* of branch.

> **1 And there shall come forth a rod (*Khoter* – living shoot) out of the stem (*geza* – cut down tree stump) of Jesse, and a Branch (*netzer* – a specific type of branch) shall grow out of his roots (*shorashim*)… 10 And in that day there shall be a root (*shoresh*) of Jesse, which shall stand as a ensign for the people; to the root shall the gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious. (Isaiah 11:1, 10)**

"Isaiah added astonishing details to the picture of the Messiah as the *Tzemach* – the Branch. He prophesied that the *Tzemach* would be a very particular type of branch – a *netzer*. The science of horticulture distinguishes many types of branches or offshoots from a tree, which are designated by various Latin and English terms. The same is true in the Hebrew language. The word *netzer* indicates *a shoot from an olive tree that grows out of its original root system but springs up at a later time and somewhat distant from the trunk.* The tree may have already been cut down because of its inability to bear fruit. The branch that shoots forth out of the root of the stump of the family tree of Jesse (King David's father) will spring forth as a *netzer*.

"A *netzer* has absolutely nothing to do with a "nazarite vow." The Hebrew words *nazir* and *netzer* are unrelated – they just appear similar in English. The prophets tell us that the Messiah, the son of David will be a *Tzemach* (a branch) out of the trunk of David , but Isaiah is the prophet who tells us something very specific about that *tzemach* – he will be a *netzer.*

"The village of *Natzeret* in northern Israel, known in English as Nazareth, takes its name from the root word *netzer*. Descendants of King David originally established this village. Miriam (Mary) the daughter of Yoseph ben Yaakov of the bloodline of King David through his son Solomon, and Miriam's husband Yoseph ben Eli of the bloodline of King David through another son, Nathan, both grew up in *Natzeret* among near and distant relatives and a few Levites (see event <11>, page 44). The inhabitants of *Natzeret* most likely settled in

the area during the Greek occupation of Israel when many Judeans fled into the Galilee region to escape persecution during the cruel reign of Antiochus Epiphanies (detailed in Maccabees I and II, 1611 KJV). The residents of *Natzeret* knew their family history and named their village in recognition of the fact that they were a "shoot" out of the root of the tree of Jesse – *springing up at a distant place and a later time – a village of netzerim.* Now it makes perfect sense for these *netzerim* to travel back to their ancestral home of Beit Lechem to legally register their support for naming Octavius Augustus the "Father of the Roman Empire" in the twenty-fifth year of his reign as Caesar (see event<13>, page 49). … It is only by putting the Prophets and the Gospels together that we see Yehoshua as the *Tzemach*, the *Netzer*, the Messiah, the King, the Servant, the Son of Man, the only begotten Son of God, and the Almighty Judge." (Rood, *The Chronological Gospels*, pg. 21-22; emphasis added)

IT SEEMS THAT EVERY TIME YEHOSHUA WAS CALLED, "YEHOSHUA NATZERET" (JESUS OF NAZARETH) IT WAS POINTING TO HIM BEING "THE BRANCH" !!!

YEHOSHUA OF NAZARETH'S TRUE JEWISH DISCIPLES WERE EVEN CALLED THE "NAZARENE SECT," "NAZARENES," FROM THE BEGINNING, PROBABLY SHORTLY AFTER YEHOSHUA'S RESURRECTION, IN MODERN HEBREW EVEN TODAY, "NOTS'RIYM." (MUCH MORE ON THE TRUE JEWISH NAZARENE FAITH, WHICH INCLUDED CONTINUING TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH, LATER IN THE CHAPTER "THE NOTS'RIYM – NAZARENES – NAZOREANS: THE FIRST JEWISH BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA"!)

CHAPTER TEN

HOW IS THE MESSIAH THE SON OF DAVID?

Yehoshua refers to himself as "The Son of Man" most of the time during his ministry. I think this is because of the prophecy from Daniel 7 that the Mashiach is called the Son of Man (Daniel 7:9-14). Although he does refer to himself as the Son of God many times in the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew as well, and in the Gospel of John.

In Psalm 110, King David is not prophesying of himself. We know that he died in Jerusalem in the Palace and we know where he is buried in Jerusalem today. <u>He was not called up to Heaven to sit at the Right Hand of Yehovah</u>…

Instead, David is prophesying about Yehovah speaking to a person he refers to as "my lord" ("Adoniy"). YEHOSHUA speaks of this Psalm in Matthew 22:41-46, declaring that King David was speaking by The Holy Spirit, making the Pharisees think deeply about whose son this person really is …

Psalm 110:1

[Psalm 110:1 KJV] 1 [[A Psalm of David.]] The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

[Matthew 22:41-46 KJV] 41 <u>While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, [The Son] of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit **("BARUACH HAKODESH" - "BY THE HOLY SPIRIT")** call him Lord ("ADON"), saying, 44 The LORD ("**YEHOVAH**") said unto my Lord ("**ADONIY**"), Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? 45 **If David then call him Lord ("ADON" - "Master"), HOW IS HE HIS SON?**</u> 46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any [man] from that day forth ask him any more [questions]. (Explanations in parentheses are from the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew basic text Professor Howard used).

(Of course, YEHOSHUA is Yehovah's Son – Yehoshua continually spoke of God as his Father!)

[Psalm 110:2-4 KJV] "2 <u>The LORD (YEHOVAH) shall send THE ROD OF THY STRENGTH out of Zion</u>: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. 3 Thy people [shall be] willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth. 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou [art] a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek."

Psalm 110:4 נִשְׁבַּע יְהוָה וְלֹא יִנָּחֵם אַתָּה־כֹהֵן לְעוֹלָם עַל־דִּבְרָתִי מַלְכִּי־צֶדֶק׃

In reviewing Psalm 110:4 in the Hebrew text above again, if you notice, <u>YEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY SAYING THAT THE PERSON HE IS SPEAKING TO IS BOTH A PRIEST AND A KING – "A RIGHTEOUS KING BY MY DECREE," not "according to the order of Melchizedek" as the KJV translates the Hebrew text</u>. <u>That means the person would have to have the lineage from his father from both the tribe of Judah and King David,</u>

as well the lineage of his father who is from the tribe of Levi and the High priest Aaron. THIS, OF COURSE, IS A BIOLOGICAL IMPOSSIBILITY. No ordinary natural person can meet this qualification. A person can only have one father…

I personally believe that Yehovah makes this person A PRIEST BY AN OATH AND DECLARES THAT HE WON'T RELENT, because this person's FATHER is not from the tribe of Levi or from the lineage of Aaron.

I also personally believe that Yehovah also makes him A RIGHTEOUS KING BY HIS DECREE for the same reason! Because, as The Son of God, this person's FATHER is not from the tribe of Judah or from the lineage of David.

BOTH THE OFFICE OF PRIEST AND THE OFFICE OF KING HISTORICALLY HAVE COME DOWN THROUGH THE FATHER!!!

DAVID, HIMSELF, WAS ONLY FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH. EVEN HE CANNOT BE THIS PERSON BIOLOGICALLY!

But, all the other verses in this Psalm demonstrate that HE WILL BE THE MESSIAH! HE WILL BE SENT BACK BY YEHOVAH TO WORK JUDGMENT ON THE NATIONS, CARRYING OUT YEHOVAH'S WRATH IN HIS NAME! Also, as noted earlier, **He will, as A RESURRECTED MAN, drink water from the stream as He goes!**

[Psalm 110:6-7 KJV] 6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill [the places] with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries. 7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

Now, back to the prophecies. David was personally promised that a son of his family would be the righteous branch, the Messiah, who will execute judgment in the earth!!!:

[Jeremiah 23:5 KJV] 5 BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME, SAITH THE LORD, THAT I WILL RAISE UNTO DAVID A RIGHTEOUS BRANCH, AND A KING SHALL REIGN AND PROSPER, AND SHALL EXECUTE JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE IN THE EARTH.

However, there are places that state that this son will be from David's "me'eh," which is translated in this verse as "bowels" but can be (and is many places) translated as "WOMB" in other places!!! II SAMUEL 7:12 IS THE VERY FIRST PROMISE TO DAVID:

[2 Samuel 7:8-17 KJV] 8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: 9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great [men] that [are] in the earth. 10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no

more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, 11 And as since the time that I commanded judges [to be] over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee an house. 12 And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, **which shall proceed out of thy bowels(ME'EH)** , and I will establish his kingdom. 13 **He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever**. 14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: 15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took [it] from Saul, whom I put away before thee. 16 **And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.** 17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

(Note again that NONE of the Kings that came from David - not Solomon, not Hezekiah - had kingdoms that lasted FOREVER- YET! I believe this has to be a promise that will be totally fulfilled only by THE SUPERNATURAL RESURRECTED MESSIAH to come, much later, through the bloodline of Zerubbabel, as The Stone cut out of the Great Mountain, with the Seven Eyes/Spirits of Yehovah that destroys all the kingdoms of the earth – Zechariah 3:8-9 and Daniel 2:44-45 as shown earlier!!!)

Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon says that "me'eh" can simply mean "to be descended from anyone"(Genesis 15:4). Also, it can literally mean "womb." RUTH 1: 11 ACTUALLY STATES "ARE THERE YET SONS IN MY WOMB (ME'EH)?"

[Ruth 1:11 KJV] 11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? [are] there yet [any more] sons **IN MY WOMB ("ME'EH)** that they may be your husbands?

Messiah even says this:

[Isaiah 49:1 KJV] 1 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me **from the womb**; **FROM THE BOWELS ("MIM'MEY" - PLURAL OF ME'EH) OF MY MOTHER** hath he made mention of my name.

David says this:

[Psalm 71:6 KJV] 6 By thee have I been holden up from **the womb ("beten")** : thou art he that took me **out of my mother's bowels ("mim'mey" - plural of me'eh)**: my praise [shall be] continually of thee.

Actually, DAVID ALSO DEFINITIVELY STATES in Psalm 132:11 that Yehovah swore to him that of the fruit of his "BETEN" will He set upon his throne. The word "beten" is translated as "womb" numerous times, as

it is above in Psalm 71:6. It is translated as "womb," about as many times as it is translated "belly" and "body!!!"

PSALM 132:11 (MASORETIC TEXT) נִשְׁבַּע־יְהוָה לְדָוִד אֱמֶת לֹא־
יָשׁוּב מִמֶּנָּה מִפְּרִי בִטְנְךָ אָשִׁית לְכִסֵּא־לָךְ׃

[Psalm 132:11 KJV] 11 **The LORD hath SWORN [IN] TRUTH unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body ("BETEN" – could be translated "WOMB") will I set upon thy throne.**

Although I am still studying this out, I think it may explain how The Messiah (Yehoshua) can be called the (SUPERNATURAL) Son of God/The Arm of Yehovah/The Branch of Yehovah/The Stone with Seven Eyes, which are the Seven Spirits of Yehovah (Psalm 2:7, Proverbs 30:4, Isaiah 53:1 and many more) AS WELL AS The (NATURAL) Son of Man, The Son of David, The Righteous Branch of David!!!

THINK VERY CAREFULLY ABOUT THIS NEXT SECTION….

Yehovah, through the Prophet Micah, when referring to the baby born in Bethlehem, uses the strange phrase "until the time SHE who is to bear has borne". ("SHE," MIRIAM, THE MOTHER OF YEHOSHUA, IS A DAUGHTER OF DAVID, WITH A WOMB, FROM WHICH SHE WILL BEAR THE MESSIAH (IN BETHLEHEM), AS II SAMUEL 7:12 PROMISES.) NOTICE THAT THE FOCUS IS ON THE WOMAN AS THE MOTHER OF THIS MESSIAH. There is no mention of the FATHER…(HE also states that the baby that will be the ruler of Israel is actually "miymey olam" - from days of eternity - which gives us the understanding that he is from God – His Father is Yehovah!!!)

[Micah 5:2-4 KJV] 2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, [though] thou be little among the thousands of Judah, [yet] out of thee shall he come forth unto me [that is] to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth [have been] from of old, from everlasting**. 3 Therefore will he give them up, **UNTIL THE TIME [THAT] SHE WHICH TRAVAILETH HATH BROUGHT**

FORTH: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel. 4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

Next, notice how this man's (The Messiah's) focus is on BEING GOD'S FROM THE WOMB OF HIS MOTHER:

[Psalm 22:9-10 KJV] 9 But thou [art] he that took me out of the womb (BETEN): thou didst make me hope [when I was] upon my mother's breasts. 10 I was cast upon thee from the womb (RECHEM – ANOTHER HEBREW WORD FOR WOMB): <u>thou [art] my God from my mother's belly (BETEN)</u>.

The Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew 8:16 has Yehoshua Himself confirming that he was born of THE VIRGIN!

"The foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but THE SON OF MAN, <u>THE SON OF THE VIRGIN (BEN HAB'TULAH</u> - "BETULAH" ABSOLUTELY MEANS "VIRGIN") has no place to enter his head."

IT IS IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT THE KING JAMES VERSION OF MATTHEW, TRANSLATED FROM THE GREEK TEXTS, <u>DOES NOT</u> HAVE THIS PHRASE "<u>THE SON OF THE VIRGIN</u>" IN THIS VERSE!!!

<u>SO, THE JEWISH PEOPLE HAVE PRESERVED YEHOSHUA STATING THAT HE IS "THE SON OF THE VIRGIN" IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW IN THE BOOK *EVEN BOCHAN* - WHEN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH HAS NOT!!!</u>

<u>THAT IS INCREDIBLE!</u>

<u>SO, IT IS NOT JUST THE FIRST CHAPTER OF MATTHEW THAT CONFIRMS THE VIRGIN BIRTH ! YEHOSHUA HIMSELF CONFIRMS IT IN SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW 8:16</u>!!!

Isaiah 7:14 (MASORETIC TEXT) לָכֵן יִתֵּן אֲדֹנָי הִוא לָכֶם אוֹת הִנֵּה הָעַלְמָה הָרָה וְיֹלֶדֶת בֵּן וְקָרָאת שְׁמוֹ עִמָּנוּ אֵל:

[Isaiah 7:14 KJV] 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

<u>SUMMARY AND CONCLUSION</u>: THE VIRGIN WOULD BE MIRIAM, A DESCENDANT OF DAVID WITH A WOMB, OF THE KINGLY LINEAGE THROUGH SOLOMON AND THEN THROUGH ZERUBBABEL (HAGGAI 2:20-23), ACCORDING TO MATTHEW 1:1-17, THROUGH HER FATHER YOSEPH BEN YA'ACOV (NOT HER HUSBAND - THEY JUST HAPPEN TO HAVE THE SAME NAME YOSEPH!) ACCORDING TO THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW, TWO MANUSCRIPTS. THE MANUSCRIPT NUMBERS WERE GIVEN EARLIER. THE KJV AND THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW GOES ON IN MATTHEW 1:18 THROUGH THE END OF THE CHAPTER TO QUOTE THE ABOVE ISAIAH 7:14 AS CONFIRMATION THAT YEHOSHUA WAS BORN OF THIS VIRGIN!!! YEHOSHUA HIMSELF CONFIRMS THAT HE WAS BORN OF "THE VIRGIN" IN SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW 8:16!

CHAPTER ELEVEN

THE MESSIAH WILL BE HIGH PRIEST AND KING!

<u>AS WE WILL SEE BELOW, THE PROPHET ZECHARIAH confirms that YEHOVAH states that THIS KING WILL ALSO BE THE HIGH PRIEST</u>! ONLY THE KING MESSIAH is called THE BRANCH (TSEMACH)!!! HE IS DEFINITELY THE KING OF ISRAEL! (Jeremiah 23:5-6, Isaiah 11:1-10)

REMEMBER, WE HAVE FOUND THAT THIS BRANCH IS THE MESSIAH, THE ARM OF YEHOVAH, THE

STONE WITH THE SEVEN EYES OF YEHOVAH, CUT OUT OF A MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HUMAN HANDS!

ZECHARIAH 6:11 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְלָקַחְתָּ כֶסֶף־ וְזָהָב וְעָשִׂיתָ עֲטָרוֹת וְשַׂמְתָּ בְּרֹאשׁ יְהוֹשֻׁעַ בֶּן־יְהוֹצָדָק הַכֹּהֵן הַגָּדוֹל׃

6:12 וְאָמַרְתָּ אֵלָיו לֵאמֹר כֹּה אָמַר יְהוָה צְבָאוֹת לֵאמֹר הִנֵּה־אִישׁ צֶמַח שְׁמוֹ וּמִתַּחְתָּיו יִצְמָח וּבָנָה אֶת־הֵיכַל יְהוָה׃

6:13 וְהוּא יִבְנֶה אֶת־הֵיכַל יְהוָה וְהוּא־יִשָּׂא הוֹד וְיָשַׁב וּמָשַׁל עַל־ כִּסְאוֹ וְהָיָה כֹהֵן עַל־כִּסְאוֹ וַעֲצַת שָׁלוֹם תִּהְיֶה בֵּין שְׁנֵיהֶם׃

[Zechariah 6:11-13 KJV] 11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set [them] upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest; 12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, **Behold THE MAN whose name [is] THE BRANCH**; and **he shall grow up out of his place**, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: 13 **Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; AND <u>HE SHALL BEAR THE GLORY</u>, AND <u>SHALL SIT AND RULE UPON HIS THRONE</u>; <u>AND HE SHALL BE A PRIEST UPON HIS THRONE</u>**: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

(I believe this means the counsel of peace will be between <u>both offices</u>, as they will be held by one man.)

SO YEHOVAH DECLARES IN <u>PSALM 110:4</u> THAT HE HAS <u>SWORN</u> THAT THIS MAN WILL BE <u>A HIGH PRIEST BY HIS OATH</u> AND <u>YEHOVAH'S KING BY HIS DECREE</u>!!! IT IS ENTIRELY BY AN OATH AND DECREE OF YEHOVAH! NOTHING IS BEYOND YEHOVAH'S SOVEREIGNTY!

ZECHARIAH 6:13 IN HEBREW CONFIRMS THIS!!!!

ZECHARIAH 6:13(MASORETIC TEXT) וְהוּא יִבְנֶה אֶת־הֵיכַל יְהוָה וְהוּא־יִשָּׂא הוֹד וְיָשַׁב וּמָשַׁל עַל־כִּסְאוֹ וְהָיָה כֹהֵן עַל־כִּסְאוֹ וַעֲצַת שָׁלוֹם תִּהְיֶה בֵּין שְׁנֵיהֶם׃

וְהָיָה is V'HAYAH which is the Qal Sequential Perfect (weqatal) 3rd Person Masculine <u>Singular</u> form of the verb 'TO BE." So that means verse 13 definitely states that "<u>HE</u> WILL BE" (A PRIEST UPON HIS THRONE). <u>THE WORD "ALSO," WHICH THE JEWSISH PUBLICATION SOCIETY INSERTS IN THEIR TRANSLATION, IS NOT IN THE HEBREW TEXT. THERE IS NOT A PRIEST AND A DIFFERENT KING THAT WORK HARMONIUSLY TOGETHER IN THE FINAL FULFILLMENT OF THIS PROPHECY</u>!! ITS ONLY ONE MAN – THE MESSIAH IS THE PRIEST KING!!! Yes, Zerubbabel the Ruler and Joshua the High Priest worked together and fulfilled this PARTIALLY when they rebuilt the 2nd Temple after the exile to Babylon was complete. <u>HOWEVER, AS I HAVE SHOWN, HAGGAI'S PROPHECY TO ZERUBBABEL (HAGGAI 2:20-23) CAN ONLY COME TO PASS WHEN THE MESSIAH OVERTURNS THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD ON THE DAY OF YEHOVAH</u>!!!

So, let us go back to this VERY REVEALING VERSE in Psalm 110 to conclude:

Psalm 110:4 (MASORETIC TEXT) נִשְׁבַּע יְהוָה וְלֹא יִנָּחֵם אַתָּה־כֹהֵן לְעוֹלָם עַל־דִּבְרָתִי מַלְכִּי־צֶדֶק׃

Nish'ba Yehovah v'lo' yinachem
<u>YEHOVAH HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT RELENT</u>

Atah Cohen l'olam
<u>YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER</u>

Al-div'ratiy mal'ciy-tsdek
<u>A RIGHTFUL KING BY MY DECREE</u>

(<u>Hebrew Masoretic text and JPS translation</u>)

So, the King James Version of Psalm 110:4 translation is <u>FAULTY</u> in my opinion:

[Psalm 110:4 KJV] 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou [art] a priest for ever **after the order of Melchizedek.**

The KJV translates מַלְכִּי־צֶדֶק "**mal'ciy - tsedek**" as the proper name of a king of Salem from the time of Abraham, "**MELCHIZEDEK**," instead of the literal translation of "**MY RIGHTEOUS KING**." ("Melech" means "King" but with the suffix "iy" [mal'ciy] means "My King"; tsedek means righteous). Then it puts this with translating עַל־דִּבְרָתִי **"AL DIV'RATIY" as "AFTER THE ORDER OF." However the words "AL DIV'RATIY" are better translated as "<u>UPON MY DECREE</u>" as the JPS translates them**. The literal translation of the phrase is **"<u>My Righteous King Upon My Decree.</u>" THE KJV TRANSLATION ACTUALLY HIDES THE FACT THAT THIS MAN IS <u>DECREED TO BE THE KING MESSIAH BY YEHOVAH'S CHOICE</u>. He is the Righteous Branch of David, Yehovah's Righteous King.** The KJV translation only shows the fact that this man will be a Priest by an oath of Yehovah.

Although the name of Melchizedek is spelled the very same way in Hebrew, it is only a proper name of a King who operated as a priest as well, who <u>PAUL in the New Testament Book of Hebrews makes a STRANGE CLAIM</u> – <u>THAT MELCHIZEDEK HAD NO MOTHER OR FATHER AND WAS STILL ALIVE IN THE FIRST CENTURY, ACTUALLY HAVING AN ENDLESS LIFE</u>… <u>that is very dubious, and we have no evidence of that at all</u>…)

<u>The Decree of Yehovah</u> that **<u>this man is His Righteous King</u>** is confirmation that **<u>GOD SOVEREIGNLY IS MAKING HIM THE KING</u>, although this man is not a son of David through his father (BECAUSE YEHOVAH IS HIS FATHER**!). **However, He <u>is</u> a descendant of David's "BETEN" (Psalm 132:11) and MEETS ALL OF THE PROPHECY REQUIREMENTS !!!**

PSALM 132:11 (MASORETIC TEXT) נִשְׁבַּע־יְהוָה לְדָוִד אֱמֶת לֹא־
יָשׁוּב מִמֶּנָּה מִפְּרִי בִטְנְךָ אָשִׁית לְכִסֵּא־לָךְ׃

[Psalm 132:11 KJV] 11 **<u>The LORD hath SWORN [IN] TRUTH unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body ("BETEN" – could be translated "WOMB") will I set upon thy throne</u>.**

THE MESSIAH is clearly declared to be a Priest Forever by an equally sovereign act of an Oath of Yehovah!!! (PSALM 110:4)

Again, Zechariah 6:13 states clearly that THE MESSIAH WILL BE BOTH THE KING AND THE HIGH PRIEST!!!

Ezekiel chapters 40-48 uses a little different verbiage and describes the Messiah as The Prince – "HaNasiy." But it is obvious that the Messiah is The Prince spoken of because The Prince is the one who is responsible for preparing the sacrifices and offerings to Yehovah, as only a Priest could be!:

Ezekiel 45:17 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְעַל־הַנָּשִׂיא יִהְיֶה הָעוֹלָוֹת וְהַמִּנְחָה וְהַנֶּסֶךְ בַּחַגִּים וּבֶחָדָשִׁים וּבַשַּׁבָּתוֹת בְּכָל־מוֹעֲדֵי בֵּית יִשְׂרָאֵל הוּא־יַעֲשֶׂה אֶת־הַחַטָּאת וְאֶת־הַמִּנְחָה וְאֶת־הָעוֹלָה וְאֶת־הַשְּׁלָמִים לְכַפֵּר בְּעַד בֵּית־יִשְׂרָאֵל: ס

[Ezekiel 45:17 KJV] 17 And it shall be THE PRINCE'S PART [to give] burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: HE SHALL PREPARE THE SIN OFFERING, AND THE MEAT OFFERING, AND THE BURNT OFFERING, AND THE PEACE OFFERINGS, TO MAKE RECONCILIATION FOR THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL.

Isaiah 9:5-6 JPS/6-7 KJV speaks of THE MESSIAH AS THE PRINCE as well – "SAR SHALOM" – THE PRINCE OF PEACE. These verses also says that the government (HAMIS'RAH – from the same root שָׂרָה – "sarah" – government, rule, dominion) will be upon His shoulders, and we have seen that THE GOVERNOR (MOSHLAH) is THE ARM OF YEHOVAH from Isaiah 40:10, which is THE MESSIAH! So, the King/Priest that Yehovah Elohim decrees and makes an oath to be a Priest forever will sit as a Priest on His throne and these are just different ways of referring to Him (Psalm 110:1-4, Zechariah 6:12-13). ALSO, THE PRINCE IS THE ONLY ONE WHO CAN SIT IN THE TEMPLE OF YEHOVAH AND EAT BREAD BEFORE YEHOVAH, ACCORDING TO EZEKIEL 44:1-5. THAT IS NOT A NORMAL RIGHT OF A KING OR PRINCE, ONLY A PRIEST!! So, I believe that is part of The Messiah's right as the HIGH PRIEST as well!!

EZEKIEL 44:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) וַיָּשֶׁב אֹתִי דֶּרֶךְ שַׁעַר הַמִּקְדָּשׁ הַחִיצוֹן הַפֹּנֶה קָדִים וְהוּא סָגוּר:

44:2 וַיֹּאמֶר אֵלַי יְהוָה הַשַּׁעַר הַזֶּה סָגוּר יִהְיֶה לֹא יִפָּתֵחַ וְאִישׁ לֹא־ יָבֹא בּוֹ כִּי יְהוָה אֱלֹהֵי־יִשְׂרָאֵל בָּא בּוֹ וְהָיָה סָגוּר:

44:3 אֶת־הַנָּשִׂיא הֽוּא־נָשִׂיא הוּא יֵשֵׁב־בּוֹ לֶאֱכָל־
לֶחֶם לִפְנֵי יְהוָה מִדֶּרֶךְ אֻלָם הַשַּׁעַר יָבוֹא וּמִדַּרְכּוֹ יֵצֵא׃

44:4 וַיְבִיאֵנִי דֶּרֶךְ־שַׁעַר הַצָּפוֹן אֶל־פְּנֵי הַבַּיִת וָאֵרֶא וְהִנֵּה מָלֵא כְּבוֹד־יְהוָה אֶת־
בֵּית יְהוָה וָאֶפֹּל אֶל־פָּנָי׃

44:5 וַיֹּאמֶר אֵלַי יְהוָה בֶּן־אָדָם שִׂים לִבְּךָ וּרְאֵה בְעֵינֶיךָ וּבְאָזְנֶיךָ שְׁמַע אֵת כָּל־
אֲשֶׁר אֲנִי מְדַבֵּר אֹתָךְ לְכֹל־חֻקּוֹת בֵּית־יְהוָה וּלְכָל־
תּוֹרֹתָו וְשַׂמְתָּ לִבְּךָ לְמְבוֹא הַבַּיִת בְּכֹל מוֹצָאֵי הַמִּקְדָּשׁ׃

[Ezekiel 44:1-5 KJV] 1 Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it [was] shut. 2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, THE GOD OF ISRAEL(YEHOVAH ELOHEY YIS'RA'EL), hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut. 3 [IT IS] FOR THE PRINCE (HANASIY'); THE PRINCE, HE SHALL SIT IN IT TO EAT BREAD BEFORE THE LORD (YEHOVAH); he shall enter by the way of the porch of [that] gate, and shall go out by the way of the same. 4 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face. 5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

The Levitical priests, the Sons of Aaron, will still minister under The Prince, The Messiah, the King/High Priest!!! HOWEVER, ONLY THE SONS OF ZADOK OF THE SONS OF AARON WILL BE PRIESTS AND MINISTER TO YEHOVAH. All the others will be demoted to minister only to the people, guard the Temple gates, and perform the duties of the Temple as Levites (Ezekiel 44).

(Scholars are divided in their belief about Ezekiel 40-48 as to whether it will be literally fulfilled in the Messianic Kingdom…. I certainly believe it will! One fact mentioned in EZEKIEL 47:1-12 IS THAT YEHOVAH WILL SUPERNATURALLY HAVE A RIVER THAT COMES OUT FROM UNDERNEATH THE TEMPLE THAT THE MESSIAH BUILDS AND WILL ACTUALLY FLOW TO THE "ARABAH" (DESERT) TO THE DEAD SEA AND CAUSE IT TO NOT BE SALTY ANYMORE. THAT FACT IS SUBSTANTIATED IN AT LEAST THREE MORE OF THE HEBREW PROPHETS:

<u>Joel 4:18 JPS/3:18 KJV</u> states that a spring will issue from the House of Yehovah and water the Wadi of the Acacias (Valley of Shittim, in the land of Moab).

<u>Zechariah 14:8</u> states that fresh water shall flow from Jerusalem, part of it to the Eastern Sea (the Dead Sea) and part of it to the Western Sea (the Mediterranean Sea) throughout the summer and winter.

<u>Isaiah 33:21</u> also alludes to Jerusalem being a place of rivers and broad streams. Notably, there is no river in Jerusalem today at all!

There is no controversy that these prophecies are about the Messianic Kingdom, centered in the Holy City of Jerusalem, which I believe confirms that the Ezekiel 47 prophecy is about the Messianic Kingdom as well!!! These prophecies, as do many, many other prophecies, speak of this same PHYSICAL JERUSALEM and all of Israel being restored to a supernatural state like the Garden of Eden as well (Isaiah 51:3, Ezekiel 36:35, Isaiah 11:6-9, Isaiah 30:18-33, Isaiah chapter 35, Isaiah 32:15-20 and more)! <u>My point, then, is that what Ezekiel speaks about the Priesthood of the Sons of Zadok of the Sons of Aaron of the tribe of Levi and the rest of the Levites duties will literally be fulfilled in the Messianic Kingdom</u>!)

Its important to mention this, because Yehovah is adamant that <u>His Covenant with Levi is forever</u>, <u>just as His Covenant with David is forever:</u>

JEREMIAH 33:14 (MASORETIC TEXT) **הִנֵּה יָמִים בָּאִים נְאֻם־ יְהוָה וַהֲקִמֹתִי אֶת־הַדָּבָר הַטּוֹב אֲשֶׁר דִּבַּרְתִּי אֶל־בֵּית יִשְׂרָאֵל וְעַל־ בֵּית יְהוּדָה׃**

33:15 בַּיָּמִים הָהֵם וּבָעֵת הַהִיא אַצְמִיחַ לְדָוִד צֶמַח צְדָקָה וְעָשָׂה מִשְׁ פָּט וּצְדָקָה בָּאָרֶץ׃

33:16 בַּיָּמִים הָהֵם תִּוָּשַׁע יְהוּדָה וִירוּשָׁלַ͏ִם תִּשְׁכֹּון לָבֶטַח וְזֶה אֲשֶׁר־ יִקְרָא־לָהּ יְהוָה צִדְקֵנוּ׃ ס

33:17 כִּי־כֹה אָמַר יְהוָה לֹא־יִכָּרֵת לְדָוִד אִישׁ יֹשֵׁב עַל־כִּסֵּא בֵּית־ יִשְׂרָאֵל׃

33:18 וְלַכֹּהֲנִים הַלְוִיִּם לֹא־
יִכָּרֵת אִישׁ מִלְּפָנַי מַעֲלֶה עוֹלָה וּמַקְטִיר מִנְחָה וְעֹשֶׂה־זֶּבַח כָּל־
הַיָּמִים: ס

33:19 וַיְהִי דְבַר־יְהוָה אֶל־יִרְמְיָהוּ לֵאמֹור:

33:20 כֹּה אָמַר יְהוָה אִם־תָּפֵרוּ אֶת־בְּרִיתִי הַיֹּום וְאֶת־
בְּרִיתִי הַלָּיְלָה וּלְבִלְתִּי הֱיֹות יֹומָם־וָלַיְלָה בְּעִתָּם:

33:21 גַּם־בְּרִיתִי תֵּפַר אֶת־דָּוִד עַבְדִּי מִהְיוֹת־לֹו בֵן מֹלֵךְ עַל־
כִּסְאֹו וְאֶת־הַלְוִיִּם הַכֹּהֲנִים מְשָׁרְתָי:

33:22 אֲשֶׁר לֹא־יִסָּפֵר צְבָא הַשָּׁמַיִם וְלֹא יִמַּד חֹול הַיָּם כֵּן אַרְבֶּה אֶת־
זֶרַע דָּוִד עַבְדִּי וְאֶת־הַלְוִיִּם מְשָׁרְתַי אֹתִי: ס

[Jeremiah 33:14-22 KJV] 14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah. 15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. 16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this [is the name] wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness. 17 FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD; DAVID SHALL NEVER WANT A MAN TO SIT UPON THE THRONE OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL; 18 <u>NEITHER SHALL THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES WANT A MAN BEFORE ME TO OFFER BURNT OFFERINGS, AND TO KINDLE MEAT OFFERINGS, AND TO DO SACRIFICE CONTINUALLY</u>. 19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, 20 THUS SAITH THE LORD; IF YE CAN BREAK MY COVENANT OF THE DAY, AND MY COVENANT OF THE NIGHT, AND THAT THERE SHOULD NOT BE DAY AND NIGHT IN THEIR SEASON; 21 [THEN] MAY ALSO MY COVENANT BE BROKEN WITH DAVID MY SERVANT, THAT HE SHOULD NOT HAVE A SON TO REIGN UPON HIS THRONE; <u>AND WITH THE LEVITES THE PRIESTS, MY MINISTERS</u>. 22 AS THE HOST OF HEAVEN CANNOT BE NUMBERED, NEITHER THE SAND OF THE SEA MEASURED: SO WILL I MULTIPLY THE SEED OF DAVID MY SERVANT, <u>AND THE LEVITES THAT MINISTER UNTO ME</u>.

(To understand the Eternal Covenant Yehovah made with Levi and also Aaron and his sons, see Exodus 29:9, Leviticus 10:8-11, Deuteronomy 33:8-11, Isaiah 66:20-23, Malachi 2:4-8, Malachi 3:1-4, Ezekiel chapters 43 and 44, as well as the above Jeremiah 33:17-22)

CHAPTER TWELVE

THE ARM OF YEHOVAH, HIS SERVANT, THE MESSIAH, WILL BE THE LIGHT TO THE GENTILES

THE MASHIACH IS TO BE <u>A LIGHT EVEN TO THE GENTILES, TO BRING THEM ALSO TO THE TORAH AND MISHPATIM OF</u> יְהוָה! THEY CAN BE JOINED TO יְהוָה AND HIS PEOPLE ISRAEL BY THE BRIYT CHADASHAH, THE NEW COVENANT SEALED BY THE BLOOD OF THE MASHIACH, RECEIVING ALL THE BLESSINGS OF THIS NEW COVENANT AS WELL!!!

Isaiah 42:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) הֵן עַבְדִּי אֶתְמָךְ־בּוֹ בְּחִירִי
רָצְתָה נַפְשִׁי נָתַתִּי רוּחִי עָלָיו מִשְׁפָּט לַגּוֹיִם יוֹצִיא:

42:2 לֹא יִצְעַק וְלֹא יִשָּׂא וְלֹא־יַשְׁמִיעַ בַּחוּץ קוֹלוֹ:

42:3 קָנֶה רָצוּץ לֹא יִשְׁבּוֹר וּפִשְׁתָּה כֵהָה לֹא יְכַבֶּנָּה לֶאֱמֶת יוֹצִיא
מִשְׁפָּט:

42:4 לֹא יִכְהֶה וְלֹא יָרוּץ עַד־יָשִׂים בָּאָרֶץ מִשְׁפָּט וּלְתוֹרָתוֹ אִיִּים
יְיַחֵלוּ: פ

42:5 כֹּה־אָמַר הָאֵל יְהוָה בּוֹרֵא הַשָּׁמַיִם וְנוֹטֵיהֶם רֹקַע הָאָרֶץ וְצֶאֱצָאֶיהָ
נֹתֵן נְשָׁמָה לָעָם עָלֶיהָ וְרוּחַ לַהֹלְכִים בָּהּ:

42:6 אֲנִי יְהוָה קְרָאתִיךָ בְצֶדֶק וְאַחְזֵק בְּיָדֶךָ וְאֶצָּרְךָ וְאֶתֶּנְךָ לִבְרִית עָם לְאוֹר גּוֹיִם׃

[Isaiah 42:1-6 KJV] 1 Behold **MY SERVANT**, whom I uphold; mine elect, [in whom] my soul delighteth; **I HAVE PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM: [MY NOTE: ISAIAH 11:1-3 SHOWS THIS IS THE MESSIAH, THE "NETSER" OF JESSE, THAT HAS THE SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH PLACED ON HIM, EVEN ALL SEVEN EYES/SPIRITS THAT ARE ENGRAVED ON THIS STONE!!!] HE SHALL BRING FORTH JUDGMENT (MISHPAT) TO THE GENTILES**. 2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. 3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth. 4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, **TILL HE HAVE SET JUDGMENT (MISHPAT) IN THE EARTH**: and **THE ISLES SHALL WAIT FOR HIS LAW (TORATO)**. **5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: 6 "I, the LORD, have called You in righteousness, And will hold Your hand; I will keep You and GIVE YOU AS A COVENANT TO THE PEOPLE, AS A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES,**

ISAIAH 51:4 הַקְשִׁיבוּ אֵלַי עַמִּי וּלְאוּמִּי אֵלַי הַאֲזִינוּ כִּי תוֹרָה מֵאִתִּי תֵּצֵא וּמִשְׁפָּטִי לְאוֹר עַמִּים אַרְגִּיעַ׃

[Isaiah 51:4 KJV] "4 Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for A LAW (TORAH) shall proceed from me, and I will make MY JUDGMENT(MISHPATIY) to rest FOR A LIGHT OF THE PEOPLE. (MY NOTE: THE WORD IS "AMIYM" – "PEOPLES" PLURAL, NOT "THE PEOPLE" SINGULAR. THIS SHOWS YEHOVAH'S TORAH AND HIS MISHPAT WILL BE TAUGHT TO THE GENTILES!!!)

Isaiah 11:10 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְהָיָה בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא שֹׁרֶשׁ יִשַׁי אֲשֶׁר עֹמֵד לְנֵס עַמִּים אֵלָיו גּוֹיִם יִדְרֹשׁוּ וְהָיְתָה מְנֻחָתוֹ כָּבוֹד: פ

Isaiah 11:10: "And in that day there shall be <u>a Root of Jesse</u>, Who shall stand as a banner to the people; <u>FOR THE GENTILES SHALL SEEK HIM</u>, And His resting place shall be glorious."

SO, EVERYONE AGREES THAT THIS ISAIAH 11 PROPHECY IS ALL ABOUT THE MESSIAH, AND <u>IT CONFIRMS THAT THE MESSIAH IS THE ONE THAT WILL "LIGHTEN THE GENTILES</u>". WE ALSO SEE FROM ISAIAH 42: 1-6 AND ISAIAH 51:4 THAT <u>THE WAY HE WILL LIGHTEN THE GENTILES WILL BE TO GIVE THEM GOD'S TORAH, HIS LAW, AND GOD'S MISHPAT, HIS JUDGMENTS/HIS WAYS</u>!!!

The first section of the Hebrew Masoretic text above ISAIAH 11:10 actually could be translated as:

"And it will be in that Day, the root of Jesse <u>WHO HAS STOOD UP</u> ("<u>OMED</u>" – <u>WHO HAS BEEN RESURRECTED</u>!!) shall be A MIRACLE ("NES") <u>TO PEOPLES</u>...!!!

("WHO HAS STOOD UP, WHO IS RISEN, WHO IS STANDING, WHO IS RISING, WHO STANDS, WHO RISES"– THESE ARE ALL POSSIBILITIES OF THE TRANSLATION OF "<u>OMED</u>" – I BELIEVE IT POINTS TO THE RESSURECTION, REGARDLESS!)

I BELIEVE Isaiah 11:10 makes clear that it is the MIRACULOUSLY RESURRECTED MASHIACH, the Root of Jesse, who is referred to in Isaiah 42:1-6 that will be bringing LIGHT, Mishpat and Torah, to the gentiles!

(THIS IS A PERFECT PLACE TO SHOW HOW THE AWESOME MIRACULOUS RESURRECTION OF YEHOSHUA PLAYED OUT!!!

[Matthew 28:1-10 KJV] 1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first [day] of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2 And,

behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead [men]. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. 6 He is not here: <u>for he is risen [SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW: "SHEC'VAR CHAY" – "FOR HE IS ALREADY ALIVE</u>"], as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. [SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW: "HAMAKOM ASHER <u>AMAD</u> SHAM HA'ADON" – "THE PLACE WHERE THE LORD <u>STOOD UP</u>!!!"] 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples <u>that he is risen from the dead</u> [SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW: "SHEC'VAR <u>AMAD</u> SHAM HA'ADON"- "THAT THE LORD HAS ALREADY <u>STOOD UP</u> THERE!!!"] ; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy [SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW HAS THIS NEXT PHRASE ALSO: "<u>SHE'HA'ADON AMAD CHAY</u>" – "BECAUSE <u>THE LORD STOOD UP TO LIFE</u>!!!]; and did run to bring his disciples word. 9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus (YEHOSHUA) met them, saying, All hail [SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW: "<u>HASHEM YOSHIYACHEN</u>" – "<u>MAY YEHOVAH DELIVER YOU</u>!!!"]. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

HOW AWESOME!

<u>AFTER YEHOSHUA "STOOD UP TO LIFE," HE GREETS HIS DISCIPLES WITH THE GREETING "MAY YEHOVAH DELIVER YOU</u>!!!"

HE REMINDS HIS DISCIPLES THEIR SALVATION IS ULTIMATELY FROM THE FATHER YEHOVAH!!!)

Now, back to the prophecies:

As we have already shown, that Root of Jesse is also called his Branch ("NETSER") which in other places is referred to as the Righteous Branch ("TSEMACH") of David (Jeremiah 23:5 and Jeremiah 33:15) and the Branch("TSEMACH") OF YEHOVAH (Isaiah 4:2-6) which we know is The Mashiach!!!

ISAIAH 49:6 (MASORETIC TEXT) וַיֹּאמֶר נָקֵל מִהְיוֹתְךָ לִי עֶבֶד לְהָקִים אֶת־שִׁבְטֵי יַעֲקֹב ונצירי יִשְׂרָאֵל לְהָשִׁיב וּנְתַתִּיךָ לְאוֹר גּוֹיִם לִהְיוֹת יְשׁוּעָתִי עַד־קְצֵה הָאָרֶץ׃ ס

49:7 כֹּה אָמַר־יְהוָה גֹּאֵל יִשְׂרָאֵל קְדוֹשׁוֹ לִבְזֹה־נֶפֶשׁ לִמְתָעֵב גּוֹי לְעֶבֶד מֹשְׁלִים מְלָכִים יִרְאוּ וָקָמוּ שָׂרִים וְיִשְׁתַּחֲוּוּ לְמַעַן יְהוָה אֲשֶׁר נֶאֱמָן קְדֹשׁ יִשְׂרָאֵל וַיִּבְחָרֶךָּ׃

49:8 כֹּה אָמַר יְהוָה בְּעֵת רָצוֹן עֲנִיתִיךָ וּבְיוֹם יְשׁוּעָה עֲזַרְתִּיךָ וְאֶצָּרְךָ וְאֶתְּנְךָ לִבְרִית עָם לְהָקִים אֶרֶץ לְהַנְחִיל נְחָלוֹת שֹׁמֵמוֹת׃

49:9 לֵאמֹר לָאֲסוּרִים צֵאוּ לַאֲשֶׁר בַּחֹשֶׁךְ הִגָּלוּ עַל־דְּרָכִים יִרְעוּ וּבְכָל־שְׁפָיִים מַרְעִיתָם׃

49:10 לֹא יִרְעָבוּ֙ וְלֹ֣א יִצְמָ֔אוּ וְלֹא־יַכֵּ֥ם שָׁרָ֖ב וְשָׁמֶ֑שׁ כִּי־מְרַחֲמָ֕ם יְנַהֲגֵ֖ם וְעַל־מַבּ֥וּעֵי מַ֖יִם יְנַהֲלֵֽם׃

49:11 וְשַׂמְתִּ֤י כָל־הָרַי֙ לַדָּ֔רֶךְ וּמְסִלֹּתַ֖י יְרֻמּֽוּן׃

49:12 הִנֵּה־אֵ֙לֶּה מֵרָחֹ֣וק יָבֹ֔אוּ וְהִנֵּה־אֵ֥לֶּה מִצָּפ֖וֹן וּמִיָּ֑ם וְאֵ֖לֶּה מֵאֶ֥רֶץ סִינִֽים׃

49:13 רָנּ֤וּ שָׁמַ֙יִם֙ וְגִ֣ילִי אֶ֔רֶץ יפצחו הָרִ֖ים רִנָּ֑ה כִּֽי־נִחַ֤ם יְהוָה֙ עַמּ֔וֹ וַעֲנִיָּ֖יו יְרַחֵ֥ם׃ ס

[Isaiah 49:6-13 KJV] 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be **MY SERVANT** to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: **I WILL ALSO GIVE THEE FOR A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES [MY NOTE: Remember that ISAIAH 11:10 and ISAIAH 42:6 have shown that it is The Messiah Who will lighten the gentiles – so this Servant of Yehovah is the Messiah!!!] THAT THOU MAYEST BE MY SALVATION UNTO THE END OF THE EARTH**. 7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, [and] his Holy One, **TO HIM WHOM MAN DESPISETH, TO HIM WHOM THE NATION ABHORRETH**, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, [and] the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee. 8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; 9 **THAT THOU MAYEST SAY TO THE PRISONERS, GO FORTH; TO THEM THAT [ARE] IN DARKNESS, SHEW YOURSELVES**. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures [shall be] in all high places. 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. 11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted. 12 Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. 13 Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

******Notice that the person called "MY SERVANT" in Isaiah 49 is the ONE THAT WILL SAY TO THE PRISONERS TO GO FORTH! "HE" (HIS SERVANT WHO ALSO LIGHTENS**

THE GENTILES – THE MESSIAH) WILL CAUSE "THEM" (YEHOVAH'S PEOPLE ISRAEL) TO INHERIT THE DESOLATE HERITAGES.

THEN Isaiah 61:1 lets us know that this person is THE MESSIAH – YEHOVAH'S ANOINTED! "<u>He</u>" is <u>the one who will say to the prisoners to go forth</u>!!! "<u>He</u>" (The Messiah) will also cause "<u>them"</u> (Israel) <u>to inherit the desolate heritages</u>!

Isaiah 61:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) רוּחַ אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה עָלָי יַעַן מָשַׁחׇ יְהוָה אֹתִי לְבַשֵּׂר עֲנָוִים שְׁלָחַנִי לַחֲבֹשׁ לְנִשְׁבְּרֵי־לֵב לִקְרֹא לִשְׁבוּיִם דְּרוֹר וְלַאֲסוּרִים פְּקַח־קוֹחַ:

61:2 לִקְרֹא שְׁנַת־רָצוֹן לַיהוָה וְיוֹם נָקָם לֵאלֹהֵינוּ לְנַחֵם כָּל־אֲבֵלִים:

61:3 לָשׂוּם לַאֲבֵלֵי צִיּוֹן לָתֵת לָהֶם פְּאֵר תַּחַת אֵפֶר שֶׁמֶן שָׂשׂוֹן תַּחַת אֵבֶל מַעֲטֵה תְהִלָּה תַּחַת רוּחַ כֵּהָה וְקֹרְאָ לָהֶם אֵילֵי הַצֶּדֶק מַטַּע יְהוָה לְהִתְפָּאֵר:

61:4 וּבָנוּ חָרְבוֹת עוֹלָם שֹׁמְמוֹת רִאשֹׁנִים יְקוֹמֵמוּ וְחִדְּשׁוּ עָרֵי חׇרֶב שֹׁמְמוֹת דּוֹר וָדוֹר:

[Isaiah 61:1-4 KJV] 1 **<u>THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD GOD [IS] UPON ME; [MY NOTE: ISAIAH 11:1-10 SHOWS THE SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH HAS BEEN PLACED ON THE MESSIAH] BECAUSE THE LORD HATH ANOINTED ME</u>** to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted**, <u>TO PROCLAIM LIBERTY TO THE CAPTIVES, AND THE OPENING OF THE PRISON TO [THEM THAT ARE] BOUND</u>**; 2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; 3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified. 4 **<u>AND THEY SHALL BUILD THE OLD WASTES, THEY SHALL RAISE UP THE FORMER DESOLATIONS, AND THEY SHALL REPAIR THE WASTE CITIES, THE DESOLATIONS OF MANY GENERATIONS</u>**.

SO, NOW FROM ISAIAH 61:1-4, WE CAN BE CERTAIN THAT ALL THE VERSES IN ISAIAH 49:1-13 YEHOVAH IS SPEAKING TO THE MESSIAH (THE ANOINTED ONE) AS "MY SERVANT!!!

THAT ALSO MAKES US UNDERSTAND THAT THESE VERSES WHICH SHOW THAT IT WAS THE MESSIAH WHO WAS DESPISED AND REJECTED FIRST (ISAIAH 49:7-8), BUT WILL BE EXALTED BY ALL AT HIS RETURN AS THE ARM OF YEHOVAH, JUST AS ISAIAH 52:10-15 DESCRIBES, AS HE PROCLAIMS RELEASE TO THE CAPTIVES AND GATHERS ISRAEL BACK TO INHERIT THEIR LAND, "THE DESOLATE HERITAGES,"AS WELL (ISAIAH 61:1-4)!!!

(NOTICE HOW THE PUZZLE PIECES OF THE PROPHECIES COME TOGETHER SO WELL…)

[ISAIAH 49:7 KJV] …TO HIM WHOM MAN DESPISETH, TO HIM WHOM THE NATION ABHORRETH, TO A SERVANT OF RULERS, KINGS SHALL SEE AND ARISE, PRINCES ALSO SHALL WORSHIP, BECAUSE OF THE LORD THAT IS FAITHFUL, [AND] THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL, AND HE SHALL CHOOSE THEE. 8 Thus saith the LORD, **IN AN ACCEPTABLE TIME** have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, **TO CAUSE TO INHERIT THE DESOLATE HERITAGES**;

[Isaiah 52:10-15 KJV] 10 **The LORD HATH MADE BARE HIS HOLY ARM IN THE EYES OF ALL THE NATIONS**; **and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.** 11 **DEPART YE, DEPART YE, GO YE OUT FROM THENCE, TOUCH NO UNCLEAN [THING]; GO YE OUT OF THE MIDST OF HER**; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD. 12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel [will be] your rereward. 13 **BEHOLD, MY SERVANT SHALL DEAL PRUDENTLY, HE SHALL BE EXALTED AND EXTOLLED, AND BE VERY HIGH. 14 AS MANY WERE ASTONIED AT THEE; HIS VISAGE WAS SO MARRED MORE THAN ANY MAN, AND HIS FORM MORE THAN THE SONS OF MEN: 15 SO SHALL HE SPRINKLE MANY NATIONS; THE KINGS SHALL SHUT THEIR MOUTHS AT HIM: FOR [THAT] WHICH HAD NOT BEEN TOLD**

THEM SHALL THEY SEE; AND [THAT] WHICH THEY HAD NOT HEARD SHALL THEY CONSIDER.

Notice how these two passages are so similar!!!!! Its obvious the <u>The Servant of Yehovah here is the Arm of Yehovah</u>, who we now know is <u>The Messiah of Israel who was despised, but will be exalted by the whole world at His return</u>, and the Remnant of Israel is the one being rescued at the same time and gathered back to the Land of Israel to restore it!!

(Isaiah 53:1-12 continues on <u>to confirm</u> THE ARM OF YEHOVAH is the one who was INITIALLY DESPISED, died for the sins of his people, but will later be exalted by Yehovah for his obedience to Yehovah's will.)

ISAIAH 53:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) מִי הֶאֱמִין לִשְׁמֻעָתֵנוּ

וּזְרוֹעַ יְהוָה עַל־מִי נִגְלָתָה׃

53:2 וַיַּעַל **כַּיּוֹנֵק** לְפָנָיו וְכַשֹּׁרֶשׁ מֵאֶרֶץ צִיָּה לֹא־תֹאַר לוֹ וְלֹא הָדָר
וְנִרְאֵהוּ וְלֹא־מַרְאֶה וְנֶחְמְדֵהוּ׃

53:3 **נִבְזֶה** וַחֲדַל אִישִׁים אִישׁ מַכְאֹבוֹת וִידוּעַ חֹלִי וּכְמַסְתִּר פָּנִים
מִמֶּנּוּ נִבְזֶה וְלֹא חֲשַׁבְנֵהוּ׃

53:5 וְהוּא מְחֹלָל מִפְּשָׁעֵנוּ מְדֻכָּא מֵעֲוֹנֹתֵינוּ מוּסַר שְׁלוֹמֵנוּ עָלָיו
וּבַחֲבֻרָתוֹ נִרְפָּא־לָנוּ׃

53:6 כֻּלָּנוּ כַצֹּאן תָּעִינוּ אִישׁ לְדַרְכּוֹ פָּנִינוּ וַיהוָה הִפְגִּיעַ בּוֹ אֵת עֲוֹן
כֻּלָּנוּ׃

53:7 נִגַּשׂ וְהוּא נַעֲנָה֙ וְלֹ֣א יִפְתַּח־פִּ֔יו כַּשֶּׂה֙ לַטֶּ֣בַח יוּבָ֔ל וּכְרָחֵ֖ל לִפְנֵ֣י
גֹזְזֶ֑יהָ נֶאֱלָ֔מָה וְלֹ֥א יִפְתַּ֖ח פִּֽיו׃

53:8 מֵעֹ֤צֶר וּמִמִּשְׁפָּט֙ לֻקָּ֔ח וְאֶת־דּוֹרֹ֖ו מִ֣י יְשׂוֹחֵ֑חַ כִּ֣י נִגְזַ֤ר מֵאֶ֙רֶץ֙ חַיִּ֔ים
מִפֶּ֥שַׁע עַמִּ֖י נֶ֥גַע לָֽמֹו׃

53:9 וַיִּתֵּ֨ן אֶת־רְשָׁעִ֜ים קִבְרֹ֗ו וְאֶת־עָשִׁיר֙ בְּמֹתָ֔יו עַ֚ל לֹא־חָמָ֣ס עָשָׂ֔ה וְלֹ֥א
מִרְמָ֖ה בְּפִֽיו׃

53:10 וַיהוָ֞ה חָפֵ֣ץ דַּכְּא֗וֹ הֶחֱלִ֙י֙ אִם־תָּשִׂ֣ים אָשָׁ֔ם נַפְשֹׁ֖ו יִרְאֶ֣ה זֶ֑רַע
יַאֲרִ֤יךְ יָמִים֙ וְחֵ֣פֶץ יְהוָ֔ה בְּיָדֹ֖ו יִצְלָֽח׃

53:11 מֵעֲמַ֤ל נַפְשֹׁו֙ יִרְאֶ֣ה יִשְׂבָּ֔ע בְּדַעְתֹּ֖ו יַצְדִּ֣יק צַדִּ֑יק עַבְדִּ֖י לָרַבִּ֣ים
וַעֲוֹנֹתָ֖ם הֽוּא׃ יִסְבֹּֽל׃

53:12 לָכֵ֗ן אֲחַלֶּק־לֹ֤ו בָּרַבִּים֙ וְאֶת־עֲצוּמִ֣ים יְחַלֵּ֔ק שָׁלָ֕ל תַּ֚חַת אֲשֶׁ֣ר
הֶעֱרָ֔ה לַמָּ֖וֶת נַפְשֹׁ֑ו וְאֶת־פֹּשְׁעִ֣ים נִמְנָ֔ה וְהֽוּא־חֵ֥טְא רַבִּ֖ים נָשָׂ֑א וְלַפֹּשְׁעִ֖ים
יַפְגִּֽיעַ׃ ס

Also, Psalm 22:6-8 that DESCRIBES YEHOSHUA'S CRUCIFIXION, as quoted earlier:

[Psalm 22:6-8 KJV] 6 But I [am] a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and DESPISED OF THE PEOPLE. 7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, [saying], 8 He trusted on the LORD [that] he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

More puzzle pieces coming together perfectly…

Remember, Isaiah 49:6 also shows that Yehovah was so merciful to send this Messiah, HIS SERVANT, to "<u>LIGHTEN THE GENTILES</u>" <u>as well as bringing back the tribes of Israel</u>!

[Isaiah 49:5-6 KJV] 5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb [to be] his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength. 6 AND HE SAID, IT IS A LIGHT THING THAT THOU SHOULDEST BE <u>MY SERVANT</u> TO RAISE UP THE TRIBES OF JACOB, AND TO RESTORE THE PRESERVED OF ISRAEL: <u>I WILL ALSO GIVE THEE FOR A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES, THAT THOU MAYEST BE MY SALVATION UNTO THE END OF THE EARTH</u>.

SO, AT THE END OF THIS AGE, WHEN THE MASHIACH RETURNS, <u>THERE WILL BE ONLY ONE RIGHTEOUS CONGREGATION OF ISRAEL</u> MADE UP OF THE GATHERED <u>DISPERSED OF JUDAH, THE OUTCASTS OF ISRAEL, AND THE "ENLIGHTENED GENTILES"</u> WHO HAVE TAKEN HOLD OF HIS NEW COVENANT, THAT WILL OBEY <u>YEHOVAH'S TORAH AND MISHPAT, WORSHIPPING</u> יְהוָה - <u>TOGETHER</u>!!!:

ISAIAH 56:1(MASORETIC TEXT) כֹּה אָמַר יְהוָה שִׁמְרוּ
מִשְׁפָּט וַעֲשׂוּ צְדָקָה כִּי־קְרוֹבָה יְשׁוּעָתִי לָבוֹא וְצִדְקָתִי לְהִגָּלוֹת׃

56:2 אַשְׁרֵי אֱנוֹשׁ יַעֲשֶׂה־זֹּאת וּבֶן־אָדָם יַחֲזִיק בָּהּ שֹׁמֵר שַׁבָּת מֵחַלְּלוֹ
וְשֹׁמֵר יָדָו מֵעֲשׂוֹת כָּל־רָע׃ ס

**56:3 וְאַל־יֹאמַר בֶּן־הַנֵּכָר הַנִּלְוָה אֶל־יְהוָה לֵאמֹר
הַבְדֵּל יַבְדִּילַנִי יְהוָה מֵעַל עַמּוֹ וְאַל־יֹאמַר הַסָּרִיס הֵן
אֲנִי עֵץ יָבֵשׁ׃ ס**

56:4 כִּי־כֹה אָמַר יְהוָה לַסָּרִיסִים אֲשֶׁר יִשְׁמְרוּ אֶת־שַׁבְּתוֹתַי וּבָחֲרוּ
בַּאֲשֶׁר חָפָצְתִּי וּמַחֲזִיקִים בִּבְרִיתִי׃

56:5 וְנָתַתִּי לָהֶם בְּבֵיתִי וּבְחוֹמֹתַי יָד וָשֵׁם טוֹב מִבָּנִים וּמִבָּנוֹת שֵׁם
עוֹלָם אֶתֵּן־לוֹ אֲשֶׁר לֹא יִכָּרֵת: ס

**56:6 וּבְנֵי הַנֵּכָר הַנִּלְוִים עַל־יְהוָה לְשָׁרְתוֹ וּלְאַהֲבָה אֶת־שֵׁם יְהוָה
לִהְיוֹת לוֹ לַעֲבָדִים כָּל־שֹׁמֵר שַׁבָּת מֵחַלְלוֹ וּמַחֲזִיקִים בִּבְרִיתִי:**

**56:7 וַהֲבִיאוֹתִים אֶל־הַר קָדְשִׁי וְשִׂמַּחְתִּים בְּבֵית תְּפִלָּתִי עוֹלֹתֵיהֶם
וְזִבְחֵיהֶם לְרָצוֹן עַל־מִזְבְּחִי כִּי בֵיתִי בֵּית־תְּפִלָּה יִקָּרֵא לְכָל־הָעַמִּים:**

**56:8 נְאֻם אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה מְקַבֵּץ נִדְחֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל עוֹד אֲקַבֵּץ עָלָיו
לְנִקְבָּצָיו:**

[Isaiah 56:1-8 KJV] 1 Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye **JUDGMENT("MISHPAT")**, and do **JUSTICE ("TSEDAKAH")**: **FOR MY SALVATION [IS] NEAR TO COME, AND MY RIGHTEOUSNESS TO BE REVEALED.** 2 **BLESSED [IS] THE MAN [THAT] DOETH THIS, AND THE SON OF MAN [THAT] LAYETH HOLD ON IT; THAT KEEPETH THE SABBATH FROM POLLUTING IT, AND KEEPETH HIS HAND FROM DOING ANY EVIL.** 3 **NEITHER LET THE SON OF THE STRANGER, THAT HATH JOINED HIMSELF TO THE LORD, SPEAK, SAYING, THE LORD HATH UTTERLY SEPARATED ME FROM HIS PEOPLE**: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I [am] a dry tree. 4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose [the things] that please me, and take hold of my covenant; 5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off**. 6 ALSO THE SONS OF THE STRANGER, THAT JOIN THEMSELVES TO THE LORD, TO SERVE HIM, AND TO LOVE THE NAME OF THE LORD, TO BE HIS SERVANTS, EVERY ONE THAT KEEPETH THE SABBATH FROM POLLUTING IT, AND TAKETH HOLD OF MY COVENANT; 7 EVEN THEM WILL I BRING TO MY HOLY MOUNTAIN, AND MAKE THEM JOYFUL IN MY HOUSE OF PRAYER: THEIR BURNT OFFERINGS AND THEIR SACRIFICES [SHALL BE] ACCEPTED UPON MINE ALTAR; FOR MINE HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED AN HOUSE OF PRAYER FOR ALL PEOPLE. 8 THE LORD GOD WHICH GATHERETH THE OUTCASTS OF ISRAEL SAITH, YET WILL I**

GATHER [OTHERS] TO HIM, BESIDE THOSE THAT ARE GATHERED UNTO HIM.

ONE MORE PROPHECY IS REVEALING:

[Zechariah 2:10-11 KJV] 10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. 11 And MANY NATIONS SHALL BE JOINED TO THE LORD IN THAT DAY, AND SHALL BE MY PEOPLE: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

(THE MASHIACH, EVEN AT HIS FIRST COMING, HAS BROUGHT MULTITUDES OF GENTILES TO WORSHIP THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, EVEN IN THE MOST OUTLYING AREAS OF THE WORLD! BUT, AT HIS SECOND COMING, IT WILL BE TOTALLY FULFILLED, AS HE COMES IN THE NAME OF YEHOVAH!)

(SEE ALSO ZECHARIAH 8:20-23, ISAIAH 2:1-4, AND MICAH 4:1-5)

Yehoshua said this concerning the gentiles who will believe that He is the Messiah of Israel, the Son of God:

[Matthew 8:11 KJV] "11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven."

HOWEVER, AS STATED ABOVE, THEY WILL ALSO HAVE TO BE ENLIGHTENED TO KEEP HIS TORAH AND MISHPATIM! IF ANY STRANGER/GENTILE THAT IS JOINED TO YEHOVAH THROUGH THE NEW COVENANT AND MAKES SACRIFICES ON THE TEMPLE MOUNT IN JERUSALEM WHEN THE MESSIAH RETURNS AND BUILDS THE TEMPLE, THEY WILL HAVE TO BE CIRCUMCISED AND CLEAN ACCORDING TO ISAIAH 52:1!!!:

ISAIAH 52:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) עוּרִי עוּרִי לִבְשִׁי עֻזֵּךְ צִיּוֹן לִבְשִׁי בִּגְדֵי תִפְאַרְתֵּךְ יְרוּשָׁלַ͏ִם עִיר הַקֹּדֶשׁ כִּי לֹא יוֹסִיף יָבֹא־בָךְ עוֹד עָרֵל וְטָמֵא׃

[Isaiah 52:1 KJV] 1 Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O JERUSALEM, THE HOLY CITY: FOR

HENCEFORTH THERE SHALL NO MORE COME INTO THEE THE UNCIRCUMCISED AND THE UNCLEAN.

Before anyone thinks that Yehovah must only be speaking of the circumcision of the heart, hear this from His Mouth concerning the Temple in the Messianic Kingdom!

EZEKIEL 44:9 (MASORETIC TEXT) כֹּה־אָמַר אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה כָּל־בֶּן־נֵכָר עֲרֵל לֵב וְעֶרֶל בָּשָׂר לֹא יָבוֹא אֶל־מִקְדָּשִׁי לְכָל־בֶּן־נֵכָר אֲשֶׁר בְּתוֹךְ בְּנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל׃

[EZEKIEL 44:9 KJV] 9 THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD; <u>NO STRANGER</u>, <u>UNCIRCUMCISED IN HEART</u>, <u>NOR UNCIRCUMCISED IN FLESH</u>, <u>SHALL ENTER INTO MY SANCTUARY</u>, OF <u>ANY STRANGER THAT [IS] AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL</u>.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

MORE PROPHECIES OF THE MESSIAH'S FIRST AND SECOND COMING

Now, let us review the timing of the Messiah's coming, as described in Daniel:

Daniel 9:26 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְאַחֲרֵי הַשָּׁבֻעִים שִׁשִּׁים וּשְׁנַיִם יִכָּרֵת מָשִׁיחַ וְאֵין לוֹ וְהָעִיר וְהַקֹּדֶשׁ יַשְׁחִית עַם נָגִיד הַבָּא וְקִצּוֹ בַשֶּׁטֶף וְעַד קֵץ מִלְחָמָה נֶחֱרֶצֶת שֹׁמֵמוֹת׃

[Daniel 9:26 KJV] 26 And after threescore and two weeks **<u>SHALL MESSIAH BE CUT OFF, BUT NOT FOR HIMSELF</u>:** and **THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE THAT**

SHALL COME SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY; and the end thereof [shall be] with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

THE MESSIAH WAS TO COME AND BE CUT OFF FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE, NOT HIS OWN SINS, <u>BEFORE THE DESTRUCTION OF THE 2ND TEMPLE, (SANCTUARY), WHICH WAS DESTROYED BY TITUS IN C.E. 70</u>. (REMEMBER <u>ISAIAH 53: 8-9</u> SAID <u>HE WOULD BE CUT OFF FROM THE LAND OF THE LIVING AND DIE, BUT NOT FOR HIS OWN SINS</u>, BUT <u>FOR THE SINS OF HIS PEOPLE WHO DESERVED THE PUNISHMENT</u>!)

*****THE MASHIACH HAD TO COME BEFORE THE 2ND TEMPLE WAS DESTROYED – AND HE DID THE FIRST TIME!!!**

ZECHARIAH 12:9 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְהָיָה בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא
אְבַקֵּשׁ לְהַשְׁמִיד אֶת־כָּל־הַגּוֹיִם הַבָּאִים עַל־יְרוּשָׁלִָם׃

12:10 וְשָׁפַכְתִּי עַל־בֵּית דָּוִיד וְעַל יוֹשֵׁב יְרוּשָׁלִַם רוּחַ חֵן וְתַחֲנוּנִים
וְהִבִּיטוּ **אֵלַי** אֵת אֲשֶׁר־דָּקָרוּ וְסָפְדוּ עָלָיו כְּמִסְפֵּד עַל־הַיָּחִיד וְהָמֵר עָלָיו
כְּהָמֵר עַל־הַבְּכוֹר׃

12:11 בַּיּוֹם הַהוּא יִגְדַּל הַמִּסְפֵּד בִּירוּשָׁלִַם כְּמִסַּפֵּד הֲדַד־רִמּוֹן בְּבִקְעַת
מְגִדּוֹן׃

12:12 וְסָפְדָה הָאָרֶץ מִשְׁפָּחוֹת מִשְׁפָּחוֹת לְבָד מִשְׁפַּחַת בֵּית־דָּוִיד לְבָד
וּנְשֵׁיהֶם לְבָד מִשְׁפַּחַת בֵּית־נָתָן לְבָד וּנְשֵׁיהֶם לְבָד׃

12:13 מִשְׁפַּחַת בֵּית־לֵוִי לְבָד וּנְשֵׁיהֶם לְבָד מִשְׁפַּחַת הַשִּׁמְעִי לְבָד
וּנְשֵׁיהֶם לְבָד׃

12:14 כָּל הַמִּשְׁפָּחוֹת הַנִּשְׁאָרוֹת מִשְׁפָּחֹת מִשְׁפָּחֹת לְבָד וּנְשֵׁיהֶם לְבָד׃ ס

[Zechariah 12:9-14 KJV] 9 And it shall come to pass in that day, [that] I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. **10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and THEY SHALL LOOK <u>UPON ME</u> WHOM THEY HAVE PIERCED, AND THEY SHALL MOURN FOR HIM, AS ONE MOURNETH FOR [HIS] ONLY [SON], AND SHALL BE IN BITTERNESS FOR HIM, AS ONE THAT IS IN BITTERNESS FOR [HIS] FIRSTBORN.** 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; 13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart; 14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

<u>WHY WOULD THEY BE MOURNING AFTER SUCH A GREAT VICTORY???</u> IT SEEMS THAT THEY WILL BE MOURNING <u>AS THEY LOOK ON THE MASHIACH WHOM THEY HAD DESPISED</u> AND PIERCED AS THEY WOULD BE MOURNING FOR THEIR FIRSTBORN AND ONLY SON, WHEN THEY REALIZE WHAT THEY HAD DONE!!! YES, THE GENTILE ROMANS HAD ACTUALLY CRUCIFIED HIM, BUT THE LEADERS OF ISRAEL HAD TURNED HIM OVER TO THE ROMANS WITHOUT A CAUSE! HOWEVER, OUT OF HIS GREAT MERCY, THE FATHER WILL GIVE GRACE TO <u>A PORTION</u> OF HIS PEOPLE AT THE END (Isaiah 59:20, Isaiah 65:8-10).

(I BELIEVE THE FIRST PART OF THIS PSALM IS ABSOLUTELY A PROPHECY OF THE MASHIACH'S FIRST COMING…)

Psalms 22:1-2(MASORETIC TEXT) לַמְנַצֵּחַ עַל־אַיֶּלֶת

הַשַּׁחַר מִזְמֹור לְדָוִד: אֵלִי אֵלִי לָמָה עֲזַבְתָּנִי רָחֹוק מְיׁשּוּעָתִי דִּבְרֵי שַׁאֲגָתִי:

22:3 אֱלֹהַי אֶקְרָא יֹומָם וְלָא תַעֲנֶה וְלַיְלָה וְלֹא־דוּמִיָּה לִי:

22:4 וְאַתָּה קָדֹוׁש יֹושֵׁב תְּהִלֹּות יִשְׂרָאֵל:

22:5 בְּךָ בָּטְחוּ אֲבֹתֵינוּ בָּטְחוּ וַתְּפַלְּטֵמֹו:

22:6 אֵלֶיךָ זָעֲקוּ וְנִמְלָטוּ בְּךָ בָטְחוּ וְלֹא־בֹושׁוּ:

22:7 וְאָנֹכִי תֹולַעַת וְלֹא־אִיׁש חֶרְפַּת אָדָם וּבְזוּי עָם:

כָּל־רֹאַי יַלְעִגוּ לִי יַפְטִירוּ בְשָׂפָה יָנִיעוּ רֹאשׁ: 22:8

גַּל אֶל־יְהוָה יְפַלְּטֵהוּ יַצִּילֵהוּ כִּי חָפֵץ בּוֹ: 22:9

כִּי־אַתָּה גֹחִי מִבֶּטֶן מַבְטִיחִי עַל־שְׁדֵי אִמִּי: 22:10

עָלֶיךָ הָשְׁלַכְתִּי מֵרָחֶם מִבֶּטֶן אִמִּי אֵלִי אָתָּה: 22:11

אַל־תִּרְחַק מֶמֶּנִּי כִּי־צָרָה קְרוֹבָה כִּי־אֵין עוֹזֵר: 22:12

סְבָבוּנִי פָּרִים רַבִּים אַבִּירֵי בָשָׁן כִּתְּרוּנִי: 22:13

פָּצוּ עָלַי פִּיהֶם אַרְיֵה טֹרֵף וְשֹׁאֵג: 22:14

כַּמַּיִם נִשְׁפַּכְתִּי וְהִתְפָּרְדוּ כָּל־עַצְמוֹתָי הָיָה לִבִּי כַדּוֹנָג נָמַס בְּתוֹךְ מֵעָי: 22:15

יָבֵשׁ כַּחֶרֶשׂ כֹּחִי וּלְשׁוֹנִי מֻדְבָּק מַלְקוֹחָי וְלַעֲפַר־מָוֶת תִּשְׁפְּתֵנִי: 22:16

כִּי סְבָבוּנִי כְלָבִים עֲדַת מְרֵעִים הִקִּיפוּנִי כָּאֲרִי יָדַי וְרַגְלָי: 22:17

אֲסַפֵּר כָּל־עַצְמוֹתָי הֵמָּה יַבִּיטוּ יִרְאוּ־בִי: 22:18

יְחַלְּקוּ בְגָדַי לָהֶם וְעַל־לְבוּשִׁי יַפִּילוּ גוֹרָל: 22:19

וְאַתָּה יְהוָה אַל־תִּרְחָק אֱיָלוּתִי לְעֶזְרָתִי חוּשָׁה: 22:20

הַצִּילָה מֵחֶרֶב נַפְשִׁי מִיַּד־כֶּלֶב יְחִידָתִי: 22:21

הוֹשִׁיעֵנִי מִפִּי אַרְיֵה וּמִקַּרְנֵי רֵמִים עֲנִיתָנִי: 22:22

(I BELIEVE THIS PART OF THE PSALM STARTS THE PROPHECY OF MASHIACH'S 2ND COMING!)

22:23 אֲסַפְּרָה שִׁמְךָ לְאֶחָי בְּתוֹךְ קָהָל אֲהַלְלֶךָּ׃

22:24 יִרְאֵי יְהוָה הַלְלוּהוּ כָּל־זֶרַע יַעֲקֹב כַּבְּדוּהוּ וְגוּרוּ מִמֶּנּוּ כָּל־זֶרַע יִשְׂרָאֵל׃

22:25 כִּי לֹא־בָזָה וְלֹא שִׁקַּץ עֱנוּת עָנִי וְלֹא־הִסְתִּיר פָּנָיו מִמֶּנּוּ וּבְשַׁוְּעוֹ אֵלָיו שָׁמֵעַ׃

22:26 מֵאִתְּךָ תְהִלָּתִי בְּקָהָל רָב נְדָרַי אֲשַׁלֵּם נֶגֶד יְרֵאָיו׃

22:27 יֹאכְלוּ עֲנָוִים וְיִשְׂבָּעוּ יְהַלְלוּ יְהוָה דֹּרְשָׁיו יְחִי לְבַבְכֶם לָעַד׃

22:28 יִזְכְּרוּ וְיָשֻׁבוּ אֶל־יְהוָה כָּל־אַפְסֵי־אָרֶץ וְיִשְׁתַּחֲווּ לְפָנֶיךָ כָּל־מִשְׁפְּחוֹת גּוֹיִם׃

22:29 כִּי לַיהוָה הַמְּלוּכָה וּמֹשֵׁל בַּגּוֹיִם׃

22:30 אָכְלוּ וַיִּשְׁתַּחֲווּ כָּל־דִּשְׁנֵי־אֶרֶץ לְפָנָיו יִכְרְעוּ כָּל־יוֹרְדֵי עָפָר וְנַפְשׁוֹ לֹא חִיָּה׃

22:31 זֶרַע יַעַבְדֶנּוּ יְסֻפַּר לָאדֹנָי לַדּוֹר׃

22:32 יָבֹאוּ וְיַגִּידוּ צִדְקָתוֹ לְעַם נּוֹלָד כִּי עָשָׂה׃

The division of the Psalm after JPS verse 22 seems to show that the first 22 verses were about the Mashiach's first coming as the Suffering Servant to die for the sins of Israel by the desire of **יְהוָה.**

JPS verses 23 to the end are describing what will happen at the Mashiach's 2nd coming and how

יְהוָה

will be worshipped by all the families of the earth!!!

[Psalm 22:1-31 KJV] 1 [To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.] MY GOD, MY GOD, WHY HAST THOU FORSAKEN ME? [why art thou so] far from helping me, [and from] the words of my roaring? 2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. 3 But thou [art] holy, [O thou] that inhabitest the praises of Israel. 4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. 5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. 6 BUT I [AM] A WORM, AND NO MAN; A REPROACH OF MEN, AND DESPISED OF THE PEOPLE. 7 ALL THEY THAT SEE ME LAUGH ME TO SCORN: THEY SHOOT OUT THE LIP, THEY SHAKE THE HEAD, [SAYING], 8 HE TRUSTED ON THE LORD [THAT] HE WOULD DELIVER HIM: LET HIM DELIVER HIM, SEEING HE DELIGHTED IN HIM. 9 But thou [art] he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope [when I was] upon my mother's breasts. 10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou [art] my God from my mother's belly. 11 Be not far from me; for trouble [is] near; for [there is] none to help. 12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong [bulls] of bashan have beset me round. 13 they gaped upon me [with] their mouths, [as] a ravening and a roaring lion. 14 I am poured out like water, and ALL MY BONES ARE OUT OF JOINT: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. 15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and THOU HAST BROUGHT ME INTO THE DUST OF DEATH. 16 FOR DOGS HAVE COMPASSED ME: THE ASSEMBLY OF THE WICKED HAVE INCLOSED ME: THEY PIERCED MY HANDS AND MY FEET. 17 I may tell all my bones: they look [and] stare upon me. 18 THEY PART MY GARMENTS AMONG THEM, AND CAST LOTS UPON MY VESTURE. 19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me. 20 DELIVER MY SOUL FROM THE SWORD; my darling from the power of the dog. 21 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

(I BELIEVE THIS PART OF THE PSALM STARTS THE PROPHECY OF MASHIACH'S 2ND COMING!)

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. 23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard. 25 My praise [shall be] of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. 26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. 27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. 28 For the kingdom [is] the LORD'S: and he [is] the governor among the nations. 29 All [they that be] fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. 30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. 31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done [this].

TO THOSE WHO WOULD SAY THIS IS ABOUT KING DAVID, THINK CAREFULLY…

<u>WHEN WAS KING DAVID EVER PUT THROUGH SUCH TORTURE</u>??? WE KNOW KING DAVID DID NOT HAVE HIS BONES DISJOINTED NOR WAS HE COMMITTED TO THE DUST OF DEATH IN DERISION AND TORTURE, HAVING HIS HANDS AND FEET PIERCED – ASKING GOD TO BE DELIVERED FROM THE SWORD? <u>WHEN DID PEOPLE DIVIDE HIS GARMENTS AND CAST LOTS FOR THEM??? BUT, WE KNOW ALL OF THIS IS TRUE OF YEHOSHUA</u>!

DAVID WAS PROPHESYING ABOUT THE MASHIACH!

<u>DAVID WAS A PROPHET</u>….REMEMBER THAT KING DAVID WAS EVEN GIVEN ALL OF THE DESIGN OF THE FIRST TEMPLE BY THE SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH!!!:

I CHRONICLES 28:19 (MASORETIC TEXT) הַכֹּל בִּכְתָב מִיַּד יְהוָה עָלַי הִשְׂכִּיל כֹּל מַלְאֲכוֹת הַתַּבְנִית: פ

[1 Chronicles 28:19 KJV] 19 All [this, said David], the LORD made me understand in writing by [his] hand upon me, [even] all the works of this pattern.

[2 Samuel 23:1-2 KJV] 1 <u>Now these [be] the last words of David</u>. David the son of Jesse said, and the man [who was] raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said, 2 <u>The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word [was] in my tongue.</u>

REMEMBER THAT <u>THE HOLY ARM OF</u> יְהֹוָה as described in Isaiah 52:14 is <u>the very same as Psalm 22</u>, that HE APPEARS LESS THAN HUMAN, HIS APPEARANCE MARRED SO MUCH THAT HE DID NOT EVEN RESEMBLE A MAN AFTER HIS TORTURE:

ISAIAH 52:14 (MASORETIC TEXT) כַּאֲשֶׁר שָׁמְמוּ עָלֶיךָ רַבִּים כֵּן־ מִשְׁחָת מֵאִישׁ מַרְאֵהוּ וְתֹאָרוֹ מִבְּנֵי אָדָם׃

[Isaiah 52:14 KJV] 14 As many were astonied at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

This is how **the JPS version** translates Psalm 22:7-19:

“BUT I AM A WORM, LESS THAN HUMAN,; SCORNED BY MEN, DESPISED BY PEOPLE. All who see me mock me; they curl their lips, they shake their heads. ‘Let Him rescue him, let Him save him, for He is pleased with him.’ You drew me from the womb, made me secure at my mother’s breast, I became your charge at birth, from my mother’s womb You have been my God. Do not be far from me, for trouble is near, and there is none to help. Many bulls surround me, mighty ones of Bashan encircle me. They open their mouths at me like tearing, roaring lions. My life ebbs away: **ALL MY BONES ARE DISJOINTED**; my heart is like wax, melting within me; my vigor dries up like a shard; my tongue cleaves to my palate; **YOU COMMIT ME TO THE DUST OF DEATH**. **Dogs surround me; a pack of evil ones closes in on me**, **LIKE LIONS [THEY MAUL] MY HANDS AND FEET**. I take the count of all my bones while they look on and gloat. **<u>They divide my clothes among themselves, casting lots for my garments</u> (JEWISH PUBLICATION SOCIETY VERSION, ENGLISH TRANSLATION, PSALMS 22:7-19)**

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

A NEW COVENANT FOR ISRAEL: THEIR SINS BORNE/FORGIVEN AND A NEW HEART AND A NEW SPIRIT!

ALL OF THE SUFFERING <u>YEHOSHUA</u> WENT THROUGH was <u>TO FULFILL YEHOVAH'S PLAN TO BE GRACIOUS TO HIS PEOPLE</u>!!!

THE NEW COVENANT IS GIVEN TO HAVE YOUR INIQUITIES <u>BORNE</u>/FORGIVEN BY THE BLOOD OF YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH <u>AND</u> TO GIVE US A NEW HEART AND NEW SPIRIT THAT DESIRES TO OBEY TO יְהֹוָה ,TO REPENT TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH OF יְהֹוָה (HIS MITSVOT, HIS CHUKOT, HIS MISHPATIM) AND EVEN ALL THE WORDS OF YEHOSHUA!!!

I MUST REITERATE WHAT WAS BROUGHT OUT EARLIER BECAUSE IT IS SO <u>EXTREMELY IMPORTANT</u>! <u>IT IS WHAT YEHOSHUA CAME FOR THE FIRST TIME</u> …

The passage in Isaiah 53: 9 cannot be about the nation of Israel paying the price for their own sin. It is about a single man, the Mashiach, the Holy Arm of יְהֹוָה

HAZERO'A HAK'DUSHAH SHEL
יְהֹוָה

<u>who had no sin</u>, who could actually be the sacrifice that satisfied the price for the iniquities of His people, the nation of Israel. He is a gracious gift of forgiveness from The Loving Father יְהֹוָה!!!!!!

THINK SERIOUSLY ABOUT THIS… THIS CHAPTER ABSOLUTELY SHOWS THAT <u>YEHOVAH IS ACTUALLY PROMISING AN INDESCRIBABLE GIFT</u> –

THAT YOUR SINS <u>WILL BE BORNE</u> BY SOMEONE ON YOUR BEHALF… LET THAT SINK IN.

<u>THIS IS YEHOVAH'S HOLY WORD TO ISRAEL THROUGH HIS HOLY PROPHET ISAIAH…</u>

<u>THIS IS NOT THE NEW TESTAMENT</u>!!! (IT IS ACTUALLY THE GOSPEL [GOOD NEWS] OF THE NEW COVENANT!)…

THINK ABOUT THE ARROGANCE OF <u>NOT</u> ACCEPTING SUCH A GIFT FROM GOD HIMSELF - YEHOVAH TSAVAOT, ELOHEY YISRAEL!!! <u>ITS LIKE "KICKING A GIFT HORSE IN THE MOUTH" IN MODERN VERNACULAR!!!</u> <u>REMEMBER HOW</u> <u>ANGRY YEHOVAH WAS WHEN THE TWELVE SPIES WENT INTO THE PROMISED LAND AND CAME BACK AND DISCOURAGED THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL AND KEPT THEM FROM BELIEVING THE PROMISE THAT YEHOVAH HIMSELF HAD SAID: THAT HE WOULD DRIVE OUT ALL THOSE GIANTS</u>! THOSE TWELVE UNBELIEVING SPIES <u>CAUSED</u> ALMOST THE ENTIRE NATION, EXCEPT JOSHUA AND CALEB (AND ANYONE UNDER THE AGE OF 20) <u>TO DIE IN THE DESERT</u> AND NOT RECEIVE THE WONDERFUL PROMISE OF GOING INTO THE LAND!!! Even after experiencing the awesome exodus from Egypt, hearing Yehovah's Words shouted down to them from Mount Sinai and entering into the (Mosaic) Covenant with Him, <u>NONE OF THEM ENTERED INTO THE LAND OF ISRAEL</u>, except Caleb and Joshua, but only their children. Why? Because THEY REFUSED TO BELIEVE YEHOVAH'S PROMISE to provide deliverance for them from the giants in the Land…

<u>DO NOT LET OTHERS, EVEN RESPECTED RABBIS, LEADERS, AND TEACHERS, DISCOURAGE YOU FROM RECEIVING WHAT YEHOVAH HAS PROMISED YOU – FORGIVENESS OF YOUR SINS - BECAUSE THEY HAVE BEEN BORNE FOR YOU BY YEHOVAH'S HOLY ARM</u>!!!

YEHOSHUA, THE MESSIAH, IN THE GOSPEL JOHN IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ACTUALLY SAYS TO HIS PEOPLE:

[John 8:24 KJV] 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: FOR IF YE BELIEVE NOT THAT I AM [HE], YE SHALL DIE IN YOUR SINS.

Yehoshua is saying that if you will not believe that He is the Messiah who came to be cut off and die for your transgressions, just the way the prophet Isaiah and the prophet Daniel prophesied for it to happen, you will die in your sins! YOU WILL BE REJECTING YEHOVAH'S INCREDIBLE PLAN TO BEAR YOUR SINS FOR YOU!

[John 14:6 KJV] 6 **Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: NO MAN COMETH UNTO THE FATHER, BUT BY ME.**

(This agrees with what Yehoshua says in Matthew 8:10-12 and Matthew 10:34-39. Belief in Yehoshua as the Messiah, the Son of God, is a SEPARATION ISSUE!)

[Matthew 8:10-12 KJV] 10 When Jesus heard [it], he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

[Matthew 10:34-39 KJV] 34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes [shall be] they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.)

IN SPEAKING OF WHO WILL INHABIT ZION IN THE MESSIANIC KINGDOM, YEHOVAH SAYS THROUGH ISAIAH:

ISAIAH 33:24 (MASORETIC TEXT) וּבַל־יֹאמַר שָׁכֵן חָלִיתִי
הָעָם הַיּוֹשֵׁב בָּהּ נְשֻׂא עָוֹן:

Isaiah 33:24 (JEWISH PUBLICATION SOCIETY - JPS) <u>IT SHALL BE INHABITED BY FOLK WHOSE SIN HAS BEEN FORGIVEN</u>.

> **BUT THE HEBREW VERB IS "<u>N'SU</u>" נְשָׂא !!! IT WOULD BE BETTER TRANSLATED AS: <u>It (Zion) will be inhabited by folK</u> "WHOSE INIQUITY HAS BEEN <u>BORNE</u>!!!"**

That would match Isaiah 53:11-12:

ISAIAH 53:11-12 (JEWISH PUBLICATION SOCIETY – JPS): 11) Out of his anguish, he shall see it; He shall enjoy it to the full by his devotion. "<u>MY RIGHTEOUS SERVANT</u> MAKES <u>THE MANY RIGHTEOUS</u>, IT IS <u>THEIR PUNISHMENT</u> THAT <u>HE BEARS</u>; 12) Assuredly, I will give him the many as his portion. He shall receive the multitude as his spoil. For he exposed himself to death and was numbered among the sinners, WHEREAS <u>HE BORE</u> THE GUILT OF THE MANY and made intercession for sinners."

There are teachers that falsely say that the righteous servant in this verse has to be speaking of the nation of Israel, because Yehovah has been speaking of Israel as "My Servant" <u>in previous chapters</u>. That is absolutely true. However, there have been other people throughout history whom Yehovah has called "My Servant," such as Moses, and **<u>THE MESSIAH IS CALLED "MY SERVANT THE BRANCH</u>" IN ZECHARIAH 3:8!**

<u>These teachers say that the Nation of Israel is The Righteous Servant who is BEARING THE SIN OF THE OTHER NATIONS</u>. <u>But, this passage is definitely not the Nation of Israel rescuing others</u>!! <u>THIS IS</u> <u>THE HOLY ARM OF YEHOVAH, HIS RIGHTEOUS SERVANT</u>, Who came first <u>TO BEAR AND DIE FOR ISRAEL'S SINS</u>, Who was <u>RESURRECTED (STOOD UP - "OMED</u>" - Isaiah 11:10), <u>Who was called up to Heaven to sit at the Right Hand of Yehovah (Psalm 110:1</u>), and <u>will be sent back from Heaven on The Day of Yehovah to rescue those of Israel that tremble at His Word</u>!!! (Isaiah 1:27, Isaiah 29:18-24, Isaiah 30:18-26, 29, Isaiah 66:1-2, 5-6, Zechariah 14, Daniel 7:9-14 and a myriad of others!)

This next prophecy actually shows <u>Yehovah Himself covering Israel's sins FOR THEM – by the (NEW) Everlasting Covenant</u>!

[Ezekiel 16:60-63 KJV] 60 Nevertheless **I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, <u>AND</u> I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant**. 61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. 62 And I will establish **my covenant** with thee; and thou shalt know that I [am] the LORD: 63 **<u>That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame</u>**, **<u>WHEN I AM PACIFIED</u> TOWARD THEE <u>FOR ALL THAT THOU HAST DONE</u>**, saith the Lord GOD.

The actual Hebrew text of verse 63 states this:

Ezekiel 16:63 (HEBREW MASORETIC TEXT): לְמַעַן תִּזְכְּרִי וְבֹשְׁתְּ וְלֹא יִהְיֶה־לָּךְ עוֹד פִּתְחוֹן פֶּה מִפְּנֵי כְלִמָּתֵךְ בְּכַפְּרִי־לָךְ לְכֹל־אֲשֶׁר עָשִׂית נְאֻם אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה: ס

בְּכַפְּרִי־לָךְ – B'CAPRIY LACH - "WHEN I HAVE MADE AN ATONEMENT FOR YOU"

בְּכַפְּרִי – B'CAP'RIY - This is the Piel Binyan infinitive construct of the root כפר – which is the root of "kippur" – to cover, to atone – with the pronominal common singular suffix – which means "<u>I HAVE MADE AN ATONEMENT</u>"

לָךְ – LACH - WHICH MEANS "<u>FOR YOU</u>"!!!!

HOSEA 14:1-2 (HEBREW MASORETIC TEXT - 14:2-3) : שׁוּבָה יִשְׂרָאֵל עַד יְהוָה אֱלֹהֶיךָ כִּי כָשַׁלְתָּ בַּעֲוֹנֶךָ:

קְחוּ עִמָּכֶם דְּבָרִים וְשׁוּבוּ אֶל־יְהוָה אִמְרוּ אֵלָיו כָּל־תִּשָּׂא עָוֹן וְקַח־ טוֹב וְנִשַּׁלְמָה פָרִים שְׂפָתֵינוּ׃

[Hosea 14:1-2 KJV] "1 O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. 2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, TAKE AWAY ALL INIQUITY (COL-TISA' AVON) , and receive [us] graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips."

HOWEVER, the word TISA' תִּשָּׂא in Hebrew is from THE HEBREW VERB "N'SU' נְשֵׂא - TO BEAR! But, it is in the QAL BINYAN, YIKTOL, 2ND PERSON, MASCULINE SINGULAR, which means, since the verse states Yehovah is Who is being spoken to, it actually says: <u>YOU WILL BEAR</u>. It is not in the imperative as the KJV translates. So the sentence actually states: "<u>YOU (YEHOVAH) WILL BEAR ALL INIQUITY</u>!"

<u>That is exactly what YEHOVAH did BY HIS HOLY ARM</u>!

These verses are used by some to say that repentance is all that is needed and sacrifices of thanksgiving. But, as we have seen in all the previous scriptures, they leave out that <u>YEHOVAH HIMSELF WILL BEAR ALL THEIR INIQUITY</u>!

HOW WILL HE DO THIS???

REMEMBER THAT BLOOD IS REQUIRED TO HAVE YOUR INIQUITIES FORGIVEN, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOUR SOULS!!! EVEN <u>RABBI YITZHAK KADURI</u> BELIEVED THIS AND PREACHED IT AT THE YOM KIPPUR SERVICE IN 2005!

LEVITICUS 17:11 (MASORETIC TEXT) כִּי נֶפֶשׁ הַבָּשָׂר֙ בַּדָּ֣ם הִוא֔ וַאֲנִ֨י נְתַתִּ֥יו לָכֶ֛ם עַל־הַמִּזְבֵּ֖חַ לְכַפֵּ֣ר עַל־נַפְשֹׁתֵיכֶ֑ם כִּי־הַדָּ֥ם הֽוּא בַּנֶּ֖פֶשׁ יְכַפֵּֽר׃

Leviticus 17:11: 'For the life (actually "NEPHESH" - נֶפֶשׁ - SOUL) of the flesh IS IN THE BLOOD, and <u>I have given it to you upon the</u>

altar to make atonement for your souls; FOR IT IS THE BLOOD THAT MAKES ATONEMENT FOR THE SOUL.'

YEHOSHUA, THE HOLY ARM OF YEHOVAH, WAS APPOINTED BY יְהֹוָה TO BE THE BLOOD SACRIFICE FOR THE REMISSION OF SINS THAT SATISFIED HIM… (REREAD ISAIAH 53 QUOTED EARLIER!!).

אִם־תָּשִׂים אָשָׁם נַפְשׁוֹ – "IM TASIYM ASHAM NAPHSHO" – ISAIAH 53:10 PROPHESIES :"IF YOU WILL APPOINT (TASIYM) HIS SOUL (HIS SOUL, WHICH IS HIS BLOOD) AN OFFERING FOR GUILT (ASHAM)" – YEHOVAH APPOINTED THE BLOOD OF HIS HOLY ARM, THE MESSIAH, YEHOSHUA, TO BE AN "ASHAM" (GUILT OFFERING)

The Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov tells us that is exactly what Yehoshua initiated at His last supper with His Disciples – THE NEW COVENANT –BRIYT CHADASHAH :

Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov 26:26-28:

26) They were eating and Jesus took bread blessed, divided it, gave it to His disciples and said: TAKE EAT; THIS IS MY BODY. 27) He took the cup, GAVE PRAISE TO HIS FATHER, gave it to them and said: DRINK FROM THIS ALL OF YOU. 28) THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW COVENANT WHICH WILL BE POURED OUT FOR MANY FOR THE ATONEMENT OF SINS (AVENOT – INIQUITIES)

This was a Covenant making meal. He did not ask them to actually drink his blood, which would have been sin, of course, and His blood would not be shed until the next afternoon. They drank the "fruit of the vine" symbolically as His blood in acceptance of the New Covenant.

WHERE ELSE IS THE WONDERFUL NEW COVENANT PROPHESIED AND FOR WHAT OTHER PURPOSES WAS IT GIVEN?:

JEREMIAH 31:31 (MASORETIC TEXT) הִנֵּה יָמִים בָּאִים נְאֻם־יְהוָה וְכָרַתִּי אֶת־בֵּית יִשְׂרָאֵל וְאֶת־בֵּית יְהוּדָה בְּרִית חֲדָשָׁה׃

31:32 לֹא כַּבְּרִית אֲשֶׁר כָּרַתִּי אֶת־אֲבוֹתָם בְּיוֹם הֶחֱזִיקִי בְיָדָם
לְהוֹצִיאָם מֵאֶרֶץ מִצְרָיִם אֲשֶׁר־הֵמָּה הֵפֵרוּ אֶת־בְּרִיתִי וְאָנֹכִי בָּעַלְתִּי בָם
נְאֻם־יְהוָה:

31:33 כִּי זֹאת הַבְּרִית אֲשֶׁר אִכְרֹת אֶת־בֵּית יִשְׂרָאֵל אַחֲרֵי הַיָּמִים
הָהֵם נְאֻם־יְהוָה נָתַתִּי אֶת־תּוֹרָתִי בְּקִרְבָּם וְעַל־לִבָּם אֶכְתְּבֶנָּה וְהָיִיתִי
לָהֶם לֵאלֹהִים וְהֵמָּה יִהְיוּ־לִי לְעָם:

31:34 וְלֹא יְלַמְּדוּ עוֹד אִישׁ אֶת־רֵעֵהוּ וְאִישׁ אֶת־אָחִיו לֵאמֹר דְּעוּ
אֶת־יְהוָה כִּי־כוּלָּם יֵדְעוּ אוֹתִי לְמִקְטַנָּם וְעַד־גְּדוֹלָם נְאֻם־יְהוָה כִּי
אֶסְלַח לַעֲוֹנָם וּלְחַטָּאתָם לֹא אֶזְכָּר־עוֹד: ס

[JEREMIAH 31:31-34 KJV]: 31 "BEHOLD, THE DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD, WHEN I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH-- 32 "not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, **MY COVENANT WHICH THEY BROKE**, though I was a husband to them, says the LORD.**33 "BUT THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: <u>I WILL PUT MY LAW IN THEIR MINDS, AND WRITE IT ON THEIR HEARTS</u>; AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.34 ...<u>FOR I WILL FORGIVE THEIR INIQUITY, AND THEIR SIN I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE</u>."**

(<u>Notice that the problem was NOT with the covenant or the commandments of the Torah; the problem was that the people of Israel WOULD NOT keep it – THEY broke the covenant</u>. The New Covenant is to give them <u>THE DESIRE</u> in their mind and hearts to actually keep the Torah! <u>THERE IS NOTHING TO SUGGEST THAT THEY ARE DIFFERENT COMMANDMENTS</u>!! I believe HIS GOAL IS ALWAYS OBEDIENCE TO HIS WILL, SO THAT HE <u>CAN</u> BLESS HIS PEOPLE!)

EZEKIEL 11:14 (MASORETIC TEXT) וַיְהִי דְבַר־
יְהוָה אֵלַי לֵאמֹר:

11:15 בֶּן־אָדָם אַחֶיךָ אַנְשֵׁי גְאֻלָּתֶךָ וְכָל־בֵּית יִשְׂרָאֵל כֻּלֹּה
אֲשֶׁר אָמְרוּ לָהֶם יֹשְׁבֵי יְרוּשָׁלַם רַחֲקוּ מֵעַל יְהוָה לָנוּ הֵיא נִתְּנָה הָאָרֶץ
לְמוֹרָשָׁה: ס

11:16 לָכֵן אֱמֹר כֹּה־אָמַר אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה כִּי הִרְחַקְתִּים בַּגּוֹיִם וְכִי
הֲפִיצוֹתִים בָּאֲרָצוֹת וָאֱהִי לָהֶם לְמִקְדָּשׁ מְעַט בָּאֲרָצוֹת אֲשֶׁר־בָּאוּ שָׁם:
ס

11:17 לָכֵן אֱמֹר כֹּה־אָמַר אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה וְקִבַּצְתִּי אֶתְכֶם מִן־הָעַמִּים
וְאָסַפְתִּי אֶתְכֶם מִן־הָאֲרָצוֹת אֲשֶׁר נְפוּצוֹתֶם בָּהֶם וְנָתַתִּי לָכֶם אֶת־אַדְמַת
יִשְׂרָאֵל:

11:18 וּבָאוּ־שָׁמָּה וְהֵסִירוּ אֶת־כָּל־שִׁקּוּצֶיהָ וְאֶת־כָּל־תּוֹעֲבוֹתֶיהָ
מִמֶּנָּה:

11:19 וְנָתַתִּי לָהֶם לֵב אֶחָד וְרוּחַ חֲדָשָׁה אֶתֵּן בְּקִרְבְּכֶם וַהֲסִרֹתִי לֵב
הָאֶבֶן מִבְּשָׂרָם וְנָתַתִּי לָהֶם לֵב בָּשָׂר:

11:20 לְמַעַן בְּחֻקֹּתַי יֵלֵכוּ וְאֶת־מִשְׁפָּטַי יִשְׁמְרוּ וְעָשׂוּ אֹתָם וְהָיוּ־לִי
לְעָם וַאֲנִי אֶהְיֶה לָהֶם לֵאלֹהִים:

11:21 וְאֶל־לֵב שִׁקּוּצֵיהֶם וְתוֹעֲבוֹתֵיהֶם לִבָּם הֹלֵךְ דַּרְכָּם בְּרֹאשָׁם
נָתַתִּי נְאֻם אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה:

[Ezekiel 11:14-21 KJV] 14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,15 Son of man, thy brethren, [even] thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and **all the house of Israel**

wholly, [are] they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession. 16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. 17 Therefore say, **THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD; I WILL EVEN GATHER YOU FROM THE PEOPLE, AND ASSEMBLE YOU OUT OF THE COUNTRIES WHERE YE HAVE BEEN SCATTERED, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE LAND OF ISRAEL. 18 AND THEY SHALL COME THITHER, AND THEY SHALL TAKE AWAY ALL THE DETESTABLE THINGS THEREOF AND ALL THE ABOMINATIONS THEREOF FROM THENCE. 19 AND I WILL GIVE THEM ONE HEART, AND I WILL PUT A NEW SPIRIT WITHIN YOU; AND I WILL TAKE THE STONY HEART OUT OF THEIR FLESH, AND WILL GIVE THEM AN HEART OF FLESH: 20 THAT THEY MAY WALK IN MY STATUTES, AND KEEP MINE ORDINANCES, AND DO THEM: AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD. 21 BUT [AS FOR THEM] WHOSE HEART WALKETH AFTER THE HEART OF THEIR DETESTABLE THINGS AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS, I WILL RECOMPENSE THEIR WAY UPON THEIR OWN HEADS, SAITH THE LORD GOD.**

EZEKIEL 36:22 (MASORETIC TEXT) לָכֵן אֱמֹר לְבֵית־
יִשְׂרָאֵל כֹּה אָמַר אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה לֹא לְמַעַנְכֶם אֲנִי עֹשֶׂה בֵּית יִשְׂרָאֵל כִּי אִם־
לְשֵׁם־קָדְשִׁי אֲשֶׁר חִלַּלְתֶּם בַּגּוֹיִם אֲשֶׁר־בָּאתֶם שָׁם:

36:23 וְקִדַּשְׁתִּי אֶת־שְׁמִי הַגָּדֹול הַמְחֻלָּל בַּגּוֹיִם אֲשֶׁר חִלַּלְתֶּם בְּתוֹכָם
וְיָדְעוּ הַגּוֹיִם כִּי־אֲנִי יְהוָה נְאֻם אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה בְּהִקָּדְשִׁי בָכֶם לְעֵינֵיהֶם:

36:24 וְלָקַחְתִּי אֶתְכֶם מִן־הַגּוֹיִם וְקִבַּצְתִּי אֶתְכֶם מִכָּל־הָאֲרָצוֹת וְהֵבֵאתִי
אֶתְכֶם אֶל־אַדְמַתְכֶם:

36:25 וְזָרַקְתִּי עֲלֵיכֶם מַיִם טְהוֹרִים וּטְהַרְתֶּם מִכָּל טֻמְאוֹתֵיכֶם וּמִכָּל־
גִּלּוּלֵיכֶם אֲטַהֵר אֶתְכֶם:

36:26 וְנָתַתִּי לָכֶם֙ לֵ֣ב חָדָ֔שׁ וְר֥וּחַ חֲדָשָׁ֖ה אֶתֵּ֣ן בְּקִרְבְּכֶ֑ם וַהֲסִרֹתִ֤י
אֶת־לֵב֙ הָאֶ֣בֶן מִבְּשַׂרְכֶ֔ם וְנָתַתִּ֥י לָכֶ֖ם לֵ֥ב בָּשָֽׂר׃

36:27 וְאֶת־רוּחִ֣י אֶתֵּ֔ן בְּקִרְבְּכֶ֖ם וְעָשִׂ֑יתִי אֶת אֲשֶׁר־בְּחֻקַּ֣י תֵּלֵ֔כוּ
וּמִשְׁפָּטַ֖י תִּשְׁמְר֥וּ וַעֲשִׂיתֶֽם׃

36:28 וִישַׁבְתֶּ֣ם בָּאָ֔רֶץ אֲשֶׁ֥ר נָתַ֖תִּי לַאֲבֹתֵיכֶ֑ם וִהְיִיתֶ֥ם לִ֛י לְעָ֖ם
וְאָנֹכִ֥י אֶהְיֶ֖ה לָכֶ֥ם לֵאלֹהִֽים׃

36:29 וְהוֹשַׁעְתִּי֙ אֶתְכֶ֔ם מִכֹּ֖ל טֻמְאֹתֵיכֶ֑ם וְקָרָ֤אתִי אֶל־
הַדָּגָן֙ וְהִרְבֵּיתִ֣י אֹת֔וֹ וְלֹא־אֶתֵּ֥ן עֲלֵיכֶ֖ם רָעָֽב׃

36:30 וְהִרְבֵּיתִ֞י אֶת־פְּרִ֤י הָעֵץ֙ וּתְנוּבַ֣ת הַשָּׂדֶ֔ה לְמַ֛עַן אֲשֶׁ֥ר לֹֽא
תִקְח֥וּ עֹ֛וד חֶרְפַּ֥ת רָעָ֖ב בַּגּוֹיִֽם׃

36:31 וּזְכַרְתֶּ֞ם אֶת־דַּרְכֵיכֶ֤ם הָרָעִים֙ וּמַעַלְלֵיכֶ֣ם אֲשֶׁ֔ר לֹ֥א־טֹובִ֖ים
וּנְקֹטֹתֶ֣ם בִּפְנֵיכֶ֑ם עַ֚ל עֲוֹנֹתֵיכֶ֣ם וְעַ֔ל תֹּועֲבֹותֵיכֶֽם׃

36:32 לֹ֣א לְמַעַנְכֶ֗ם אֲנִי־
עֹשֶׂה֙ נְאֻ֣ם אֲדֹנָ֔י יְהוִ֖ה יִוָּדַ֣ע לָכֶ֑ם בֹּ֚ושׁוּ וְהִכָּלְמ֣וּ מִדַּרְכֵיכֶ֔ם בֵּ֖ית יִשְׂרָאֵֽל
׃ ס

[Ezekiel 36:22-32 KJV] 22 THEREFORE SAY UNTO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD; I DO NOT [THIS] FOR YOUR SAKES, O HOUSE OF ISRAEL, BUT FOR MINE HOLY NAME'S SAKE, WHICH YE HAVE PROFANED AMONG THE HEATHEN, WHITHER YE WENt. 23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I [am] the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes. 24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land. 25 THEN WILL I

SPRINKLE CLEAN WATER UPON YOU, AND YE SHALL BE CLEAN: FROM ALL YOUR FILTHINESS, AND FROM ALL YOUR IDOLS, WILL I CLEANSE YOU. 26 A NEW HEART ALSO WILL I GIVE YOU, AND A NEW SPIRIT WILL I PUT WITHIN YOU: AND I WILL TAKE AWAY THE STONY HEART OUT OF YOUR FLESH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU AN HEART OF FLESH. 27 AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT WITHIN YOU, AND CAUSE YOU TO WALK IN MY STATUTES ("CHUKAY" – MY STATUTES), AND YE SHALL KEEP MY JUDGMENTS ("MISHPATAY" – MY JUDGMENTS), AND DO [THEM]. 28 And YE SHALL DWELL IN THE LAND THAT I GAVE TO YOUR FATHERS; AND YE SHALL BE MY PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE YOUR GOD. 29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you. 30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen. 31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that [were] not good, and shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. 32 Not for your sakes do I [this], saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

SO, THIS NEW COVENANT, BRIYT CHADASHAH, REQUIRES REPENTANCE FIRST TO יְהֹוָה, AND RETURN (TESHUVAH) TO HIS WRITTEN COMMANDMENTS AND THE HIGHER COMMANDMENTS OF YEHOSHUA. IT GIVES REMISSION OF YOUR PAST SINS IN YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH'S NAME AND THE NEW HEART OF FLESH AND THE HOLY SPIRIT TO CAUSE US TO WALK IN HIS WAYS!

THIS IS THE GOSPEL YEHOSHUA PREACHED AND TOLD HIS DISCIPLES TO PREACH! REPENTANCE, REMISSION OF SINS IN YEHOSHUA'S NAME, AND THE GIVING OF A NEW HEART AND THE HOLY SPIRIT ARE THE GOSPEL!!:

[MATTHEW 4:17 KJV] 17 FROM THAT TIME JESUS BEGAN TO PREACH, AND TO SAY,
REPENT: FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND!!!

[Luke 24:44-49 KJV] 44 And he said unto them, These [are] the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and [in] the prophets, and [in] the psalms, <u>concerning me</u>. 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, 46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: 47 And that REPENTANCE AND REMISSION OF SINS SHOULD BE PREACHED IN HIS NAME AMONG ALL NATIONS, BEGINNING AT JERUSALEM. 48 And ye are witnesses of these things. 49 And, behold, I SEND THE PROMISE OF MY FATHER UPON YOU: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, UNTIL YE BE ENDUED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH.

(NOTE: <u>Becoming a believer in Yehoshua HaMashiach also gives people authority to be an ambassador for Him on this earth. The baptism of the Holy Spirit is to give you power</u> <u>to enjoy and operate in some of the promises of the Kingdom of Heaven now (Isaiah 35:5-6, Isaiah 32:3-4, Isaiah 33:24, Isaiah 53:4-6, Isaiah 61:1-2, Isaiah 54:14-17 – healing, provision, protection, and more)</u>. <u>WE ARE TO BE DOING WHAT YEHOSHUA DID</u>, <u>prior to His return. That is a major part of the Gospel that I am not expounding on in this book</u>, but reading the Gospel of the Apostle Matthew and the Gospel of the Apostle John will show you this is true! I believe it is for the purpose of helping each of us in our own lives, of course, but, most importantly, of showing the truth that Yehoshua is the Messiah to Israel and the nations, so that they will accept Him themselves!!!)

THERE IS EVEN MORE GOOD NEWS AFTER THIS INITIAL REMISSION OF SINS:

[1 John 1:9-10 KJV] 9 IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND JUST TO FORGIVE US [OUR] SINS, AND TO CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

[1 John 2:1-2 KJV] 1 My little children, THESE THINGS WRITE I UNTO YOU, THAT YE SIN NOT. AND IF ANY MAN SIN, WE HAVE AN ADVOCATE WITH THE FATHER, JESUS CHRIST THE RIGHTEOUS: 2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for [the sins of] the whole world.

SO, <u>IF YOU DO SIN AGAIN IN THE FUTURE</u> AND <u>SINCERELY REPENT TO יְהֹוָה AND TURN AWAY FROM THAT SIN ("TESHUVAH"), HE WILL STILL FORGIVE YOU AGAIN, BASED ON</u>

<u>THE BLOOD OF YEHOSHUA</u> !!! (REMEMBER THAT GOD IS NOT MOCKED – HE KNOWS IF YOU ARE TRULY REPENTANT…). THIS IS THE BALANCED BESORAH (GOSPEL) OF YEHOSHUA!!!

YEHOSHUA OF NAZARETH, THE MASHIACH, WAS THE ULTIMATE BLOOD SACRIFICE FOR THE REMISSION OF SIN OVER 2000 YEARS AGO AT HIS FIRST COMING (ISAIAH 53:1-12)! HE IS COMING BACK SOON AS THE HOLY ARM OF YEHOVAH, THE KING OF KINGS, FROM HEAVEN TO RULE AND REIGN OVER ISRAEL AND THE WHOLE WORLD (ISAIAH 52:10-15/DANIEL 7:9-14)! REPENT FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND AND RECEIVE REMISSION OF YOUR SINS IN YEHOSHUA'S NAME!!! BOTH OF HIS COMINGS ARE PROPHESIED IN THE PROPHETS!!!

יְהֹוָה ELOHIM IS GOOD AND HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER!!!

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

YEHOSHUA, IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW, TOLD ALL BELIEVERS TO KEEP EVERY LETTER OF THE WRITTEN TORAH!

YEHOSHUA TOLD HIS JEWISH DISCIPLES THIS ABOUT THE WRITTEN TORAH ACCORDING TO THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW (my literal translation):

MATTHEW 5:17-19 "THINK NOT THAT I AM COME TO DESTROY THE LAW (THE TORAH – SPEAKING OF THE WRITTEN TORAH ONLY): I AM NOT COME TO DESTROY, BUT TO ADD TO IT TO BRING IT TO PERFECTION. FOR VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH (PASS AWAY), ONE SIGN OR ONE POINT (ONE CONSONANT OR ONE VOWEL) WILL NOT BE ABOLISHED FROM THE TORAH, BECAUSE EVERY ONE WILL UPHOLD ITSELF!!! AND HE WHO WILL TRANSGRESS ONE SAYING OF THESE COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I WILL TEACH OTHERS (OTHER PEOPLE), WILL BE CALLED A SON OF WORTHLESSNESS (IN THE) KINGDOM OF

HEAVEN, BUT HE WHO UPHOLDS (THEM) AND HE WHO TEACHES (THEM), WILL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN!!!"

- Literal translation mine from the Basic Manuscript of the Hebrew text used by Professor Howard in *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*. Words in parentheses are added only for clarity. (Howard, George. *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew.* [Includes Hebrew Text of Matthew, extracted from Shem Tov Ibn Shaprut's *Even Bohan*. 1375-1380]. Macon: Mercer University Press. ISBN: 9780865549890. 1995. Print. pg. 16-19; emphasis added)

READ THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW 5:17-19 TO CONFIRM THIS:

17בעת ההיא אמר יש"ו לתלמידיו אל,תחשבו שבאתי להפר תורה אלא להשלים

18 באמת אני אומר לכם כי עד שמים וארץ אות אחת ונקודה אחת לא תבטל מהתורה או מהנביאים שהכל יתקיים

19 ואשר יעבור מאמר א" מהמצוות אלו אשר אלמד אחרים בן הבל יקרא מלכות שמים והמקיים והמלמד גדול יקרא במלכות שמים

(Howard, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 16-19; emphasis added)

HOWEVER, THE GOSPEL OF YEHOSHUA HA MASHIACH HAS BEEN <u>PERVERTED</u> BY CHRISTIANITY, EVEN SINCE THE FIRST CENTURY (FOR OVER TWO THOUSAND YEARS!!!), <u>BY NOT FOLLOWING YEHOSHUA'S PRECISE INSTRUCTIONS TO GUARD AND KEEP EVERY LETTER OF THE WRITTEN TORAH</u>!!!! (Later chapters will explain how it happened so quickly.)

Matthew 5:17-19 tells us what Yehoshua ha Mashiach himself said, which confirms all the prophecies of the Briyt Chadashah, the New Covenant, THAT THE WRITTEN TORAH IS TO BE UPHELD WITH ALL THE STATUTES (<u>CHUKOT</u>) AND JUDGMENTS (<u>MISHPATIM</u>)!!!!

YEHOSHUA WOULD BE A FALSE PROPHET IF HE DID NOT UPHOLD THE WRITTEN TORAH – EVEN THOUGH HE WORKED MIRACLES!

DEUTERONOMY 13:2 (MASORETIC TEXT) כִּי־יָקוּם

בְּקִרְבְּךָ נָבִיא אוֹ חֹלֵם חֲלוֹם וְנָתַן אֵלֶיךָ אוֹת אוֹ מוֹפֵת׃

13:3 וּבָא הָאוֹת וְהַמּוֹפֵת אֲשֶׁר־דִּבֶּר אֵלֶיךָ לֵאמֹר נֵלְכָה אַחֲרֵי אֱלֹהִים
אֲחֵרִים אֲשֶׁר לֹא־יְדַעְתָּם וְנָעָבְדֵם׃

**13:4 לֹא תִשְׁמַע אֶל־דִּבְרֵי הַנָּבִיא הַהוּא אוֹ אֶל־חוֹלֵם הַחֲלוֹם הַהוּא
כִּי מְנַסֶּה יְהוָה אֱלֹהֵיכֶם אֶתְכֶם לָדַעַת הֲיִשְׁ**

**13:5 אַחֲרֵי יְהוָה אֱלֹהֵיכֶם תֵּלֵכוּ וְאֹתוֹ תִירָאוּ וְאֶת־מִצְוֹתָיו תִּשְׁמֹרוּ
וּבְקֹלוֹ תִשְׁמָעוּ וְאֹתוֹ תַעֲבֹדוּ וּבוֹ תִדְבָּקוּן׃**

**13:6 וְהַנָּבִיא הַהוּא אוֹ חוֹלֵם הַחֲלוֹם הַהוּא יוּמָת כִּי דִבֶּר־סָרָה עַל־
יְהוָה אֱלֹהֵיכֶם הַמּוֹצִיא אֶתְכֶם מֵאֶרֶץ מִצְרַיִם וְהַפֹּדְךָ מִבֵּית עֲבָדִים**
לְהַדִּיחֲךָ מִן־הַדֶּרֶךְ אֲשֶׁר צִוְּךָ יְהוָה אֱלֹהֶיךָ לָלֶכֶת בָּהּ וּבִעַרְתָּ הָרָע
מִקִּרְבֶּךָ׃

[Deuteronomy 13:1-5 KJV] 1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, 2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: <u>for the LORD your God</u> PROVETH YOU, <u>to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul</u>. 4 YE SHALL WALK AFTER THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND FEAR HIM, AND <u>KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND OBEY HIS VOICE</u>, AND YE SHALL SERVE HIM, AND CLEAVE UNTO HIM. 5 AND THAT PROPHET, OR THAT DREAMER OF DREAMS, SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH; <u>BECAUSE HE HATH SPOKEN TO TURN [YOU] AWAY FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD</u>, WHICH BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND REDEEMED YOU OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, <u>TO THRUST THEE OUT OF THE WAY WHICH THE LORD THY GOD COMMANDED THEE TO WALK IN</u>. SO SHALT THOU PUT THE EVIL AWAY FROM THE MIDST OF THEE.

BUT YEHOSHUA IS <u>NOT</u> A FALSE PROPHET! <u>HE DOES UPHOLD THE WRITTEN TORAH</u>!

בְּרִית חֲדָשָׁה, <u>THE NEW COVENANT, PROMISED IN EZEKIEL AND JEREMIAH, ABSOLUTELY UPHOLDS KEEPING AND DOING THE FATHER'S WRITTEN TORAH, STATUTES, AND JUDGMENTS FROM THE MOSAIC COVENANT</u>!!! IT ACTUALLY UPHOLDS ALL OF THE COMMANDMENTS YEHOVAH ELOHIM GAVE SINCE THE CREATION OF THE EARTH – THE COMMANDMENTS HE GAVE TO NOAH, THE COMMANDMENTS HE GAVE TO ABRAHAM, THE COMMANDMENTS HE GAVE TO MOSES, AND THEN THE HIGHER COMMANDMENTS HE GAVE TO YEHOSHUA.

SO, YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH, <u>THE JEWISH MESSIAH</u>, COMPLETELY <u>UPHOLDS</u> THE WRITTEN TORAH GIVEN TO MOSES!!!

Now, I will attempt to explain IN DETAIL how I came to translate these three verses this way. IT GETS VERY LENGTHY TO DIG INTO THE HEBREW TEXT THIS MUCH, BUT WHEN WE CONSIDER HOW THESE VERSES HAVE BEEN MISUNDERSTOOD FOR TWO THOUSAND YEARS, WITH DISASTROUS RESULTS, I FEEL THEY DESERVE TO BE FULLY EXPLORED!!!

Yehoshua states the following in Matthew 5:17-19 according to the King James Version:

[Matthew 5:17-19 KJV] 17 <u>THINK NOT</u> THAT I AM COME TO DESTROY THE LAW, OR THE PROPHETS: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach [them], the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

[SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW 5:17-19 ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY PROFESSOR GEORGE HOWARD] 17 At that time, Jesus said to his disciples: DO NOT THINK THAT I CAME TO ANNUL THE TORAH, but to fulfill it. 18 Truly I say to you that until heaven and earth (depart) not one letter or dot shall be abolished from the Torah or the Prophets, because all will be fulfilled. 19 He who shall transgress one word of these commandments (and shall teach) others shall be called a vain person (in the) kingdom of heaven; but whoever upholds and teaches [them] shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. (Howard, *THE HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW,* pg. 17,19; emphasis added)

THAT FIRST PHRASE "DO NOT THINK" IN ALL THESE TRANSLATIONS SHOULD BE ENOUGH FOR US TO STOP THINKING THE VALIDITY OF THE WRITTEN TORAH HAS CHANGED!!!

Remember Rabbi Kaduri's note that stated that The Messiah Yehoshua will prove the validity of the Torah!

Although the first sentence even in the English KJV translation is crystal clear, the adversary has still tried to confuse us with terrible translations of the next sentences. This passage has caused much confusion, being translated from Greek manuscripts. HOWEVER, THE HEBREW MATTHEW TEXT IS VERY CLEAR!!!

THE *HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW* BY PROFESSOR GEORGE HOWARD, PROFESSOR OF RELIGION AT UNIVERSITY OF GEORGIA, INCLUDES THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY HEBREW MATTHEW TEXT CONTAINED IN SHEM-TOV'S POLEMICAL TREATISE *EVAN BOHAN*, IN WHICH PROFESSOR HOWARD GIVES MUCH DOCUMENTATION TO SUPPORT HIS BELIEF THAT IT PREDATES THE FOURTEENTH CENTURY, BEING PRESERVED BY THE JEWISH COMMUNITY. HIS PREMISE IS, THEN, THAT IT HAS NO CONNECTION WITH THE LATIN VULGATE, THE BYZANTINE GREEK, OR ANY OTHER EDITION OF THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW, BUT WAS ACTUALLY WRITTEN IN HEBREW. SHEM TOV, THE SPANISH JEWISH APOLOGIST FULLY NAMED SHEM-TOV BEN - ISAAC BEN – SHAPRUT, RECEIVED IT FROM PREVIOUS GENERATIONS OF JEWISH SCRIBES AND TRADENTS. It appears to have been preserved for the purpose of being able to actually counter it in disputations in which Jews were forced to argue their position of unbelief in Yehoshua as the Messiah/Son of God in prior centuries and especially during the Inquisition. Shem Tov has added polemical comments, but does not appear to have changed the actual text in any way to support the Jewish position of unbelief. THESE ADDED

POLEMICAL COMMENTS (AGAINST) THE HEBREW MATTHEW TEXT, INTERSPERSED THROUGHOUT THE TEXT, ACTUALLY ARE THE BEST VERIFICATION THAT SHEM TOV DID NOT TAMPER WITH THE HEBREW TEXT HE HAD IN FRONT OF HIM ITSELF. (HOWARD, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*,PREFACE, pg. 155, 173-175, 233-234; emphasis added)

DR. NEHEMIA GORDON HAS SINCE LOCATED A TOTAL OF OVER TWENTY-EIGHT ANCIENT SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW MANUSCRIPTS IN DIFFERENT LIBRARIES ALL OVER THE WORLD, ALTHOUGH PROFESSOR HOWARD ONLY HAD LOCATED AND USED NINE. THERE IS ONE LOCATED IN THE VATICAN LIBRARY THAT NEHEMIA GORDON FOUND THAT IS A STAND- ALONE MANUSCRIPT, NOT IN THE *EVAN BOHAN* TREATISE, THAT HAS BEEN DIGITIZED AND IS AVAILABLE TO BE VIEWED ONLINE (EBR 100).

Many of those traditionally known in Christianity as "CHURCH FATHERS" ATTEST TO THE FACT THAT THE APOSTLE MATTHEW WROTE HIS GOSPEL IN HEBREW, starting with PAPIAS (CA. 60-130 CE), IRANEUS, ORIGEN, EUSEBIUS, AND JEROME.

"SUCH WAS THE ACCOUNT OF PAPIAS, RESPECTING MARK. OF MATTHEW HE HAD STATED AS FOLLOWS: 'MATTHEW COMPOSED HIS HISTORY IN THE HEBREW DIALECT, AND EVERYONE TRANSLATED IT AS HE WAS ABLE.'"(Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, Book 3, Chapter 39, section 16; emphasis added)

Through the last two centuries, however, many scholars have presumed that when Papias said "Hebrew," he actually meant "Aramaic." Now, the Dead Sea Scrolls , many of which are Hebrew compositions, and other documents in Hebrew that were discovered from the Judean Desert, have confirmed that Hebrew WAS a written medium in the first century "Palestine" (Israel) and that Hebrew, Greek, and Aramaic were all spoken. (Howard, *Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 155-156; emphasis added).

******For a scholarly review of the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew manuscripts, I recommend reading the entire chapter seven of *The Hebrew Yeshua Vs. The Greek Jesus* by Dr. Nehemia Gordon (2005).**

Now, I will continue with a detailed review of these verses.

The Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew text has the Hebrew word "L'HASHLIYM" in the phrase of Matthew 5:17 "I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill," which the King James Version and Professor Howard both translate as "fulfill." But

"L'HASH'LIYM" is derived from the root שלם, which means various things in different binyanim. This infinitive is in the HIPHIYL BINYAN, which actually means " TO SUPPLEMENT, COMPLEMENT, OR ADD TO SOMETHING TO BRING IT TO COMPLETION/PERFECTION" (my paraphrase according to *501 Hebrew Verbs*, pg. 798 and pg. 799 by Shmuel Bolozky, Ph.D., c. 1996, Barron's Educational Series, Inc.; emphasis added) AN EXAMPLE SENTENCE IS GIVEN BY DR. BOLOZKY ON THE BOTTOM OF PG. 799 TO FURTHER CLARIFY:

> **"Azriel felt relieved when the preparation of the manuscript was completed (nish'l'mah). He will still have TO ADD (L'HASH'LIYM) a few things, but it is nice to finally see a whole (shalem) manuscript."**

So, the sense of this infinitive "L'HASH'LIYM" can be translated as "TO COMPLETE" only if seen as "ADDING TO IT TO MAKE IT PERFECT"! Also, because of the confusing sense of "TO FULFILL" throughout history, it would be best NOT to translate it that way, although Professor Howard continued to do so, following the King James version and other versions!!! I believe Professor Howard was basically simply following tradition. "L'HASH'LIYM" ABSOLUTELY does NOT mean "to fulfill" the Torah in the sense of ending it, as the King James Version translation and others imply!!!

In the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew 5:17, Yehoshua is only addressing the issue of not thinking He has come "LEHAFER" (which means "TO BREAK OFF" or "ANNUL" as Professor Howard translates) THE TORAH. The King James Version adds "and the Prophets" to this verse. But, "the Prophets" is actually not included in the Hebrew text until the next verse, Matthew 5:18…

In the rest of Matthew 5:20 and forward, in what has been termed "The Sermon on The Mount," and during the rest of His ministry, Yehoshua proceeds to quote the Written Torah and THEN BUILDS ON IT (ADDS TO IT TO BRING IT TO PERFECTION) (L'HASH'LIM) , at least once saying He is UPGRADING IT TO WHAT WAS THE FATHER'S DESIRE FROM CREATION. He also shows that He is UPGRADING THE TORAH COMMANDMENTS TO INCLUDE THE THOUGHTS AND INTENTIONS OF ONE'S HEART, NOT JUST ONE'S ACTIONS. What is important in this discussion, though, is that HE HAS ALREADY JUST STATED EMPHATICALLY THAT HE IS NOT BREAKING OFF OR ANNULLING THE TORAH!!! SEE MATTHEW 5:21-22 WHICH EXPLAINS THAT THE TORAH COMMANDMENT TO NOT

PHYSICALLY MURDER IS UPGRADED TO INCLUDE TO NOT EVEN ANGER YOUR COMPANION OR TO CALL HIM A FOOL, WITHOUT DIRE PUNISHMENT, BUT CERTAINLY WITHOUT ABOLISHING THE ORIGINAL COMMANDMENT NOT TO PHYSICALLY MURDER HIM!!! **See also Matthew 19:8 concerning divorce in both the KJV and the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew text translation by Professor Howard. The KJV states "…but from the beginning it was not so" and Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew states "…but from eternity it was not so."**

So, I think one good English translation of Matthew 5:17 would be:

"AT THAT TIME, YEHOSHUA SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES: "DO NOT THINK THAT I CAME TO ANNUL THE TORAH, BUT TO ADD TO IT TO BRING IT TO PERFECTION." (translation mine of Hebrew text, SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW) (Howard, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 16; emphasis added)

Then, just to be sure we understand, in verse 18, YEHOSHUA CONTINUES ON TO SAY: "TRULY I SAY TO YOU, UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH (DEPART), one "OT" (SIGN – which usually means a consonant) or one "NIKKUDAH" (POINT – which usually means a vowel point) "LO T'VATEL MEHATORAH" (WILL NOT BE ABOLISHED FROM THE TORAH) "O MEHAN'VIY'IYM" (OR THE PROPHETS) "SHEHACOL YITKAYYEM" (BECAUSE EVERY ONE WILL UPHOLD ITSELF). (translation mine of Hebrew base text, SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW) (Howard, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 16; emphasis added)

For clarity, in English only, this is "UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS AWAY, ONE SIGN OR ONE POINT WILL NOT BE ABOLISHED FROM THE TORAH OR THE PROPHETS, BECAUSE EVERY ONE WILL UPHOLD ITSELF."

That Hebrew phrase "SHEHACOL YITKAYYEM," which I translate as, "BECAUSE EVERYONE WILL UPHOLD ITSELF" is VERY DIFFERENT FROM "TILL ALL BE FULFILLED," AS THE KING JAMES VERSION TRANSLATES THE PHRASE FROM THE GREEK MANUSCRIPTS. The first Hebrew word in verse 18 "AD" is translated correctly as "TILL" (UNTIL) HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS AWAY. Also, Professor Howard translates the preposition "she" correctly into English as "because" instead of the previous incorrect translations of "till" . However, he does

not use the best translation for "YITKAYYEM," which is closer to "(IT) WILL UPHOLD ITSELF," instead keeping THE AMBIGUOUS PHRASE "WILL BE FULFILLED" from previous English translations. THESE TRANSLATIONS HAVE CAUSED UNTOLD CONFUSION FOR CENTURIES AMONG BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA!!!

"TILL ALL BE FULFILLED" IS THE EXACT OPPOSITE OF

"BECAUSE EVERY ONE WILL UPHOLD ITSELF"!!!

THE ROOT OF "YITKAYYEM – יתקיים - that I have translated as "(IT) WILL UPHOLD ITSELF" is קים which, in its basic form of the piel binyan, is "KAYAM." "KAYAM" is defined in various dictionaries as "TO BE MAINTAINED, TO BE CARRIED OUT, TO BE UPHELD, TO BE OBSERVED, TO BE SUSTAINED, TO BE IMPLEMENTED, TO BE PERFORMED, TO BE FULFILLED, TO SURVIVE, TO BE KEPT ALIVE, TO BE VALIDATED, TO BE CONFIRMED!!!"

"YITKAYYEM" יְתָקַיֵּם is in the hit'pa'el binyan (WHICH IS NORMALLY REFLEXIVE, which means the verbal action is done to the subject itself, although it can be simply active) yiktol (future tense), masculine, singular according to *501 Hebrew Verbs* (Bolozsky,pg. 668) with a definition of "(IT)WILL TAKE PLACE." DoitinHebrew.com defines "YITKAYYEM" as "(IT) WILL BE HELD" as well as "TO BE CARRIED OUT, TO EXIST, TO LIVE, TO SURVIVE, TO SUBSIST." DoitinHebrew.com also lists the Morfix.co.il Dictionary more expanded definition of the basic form of this hit'pa'el binyan, "HIT'KAYYEM," as "TO TAKE PLACE, TO BE CARRIED OUT, TO EXIST, TO LIVE, TO SURVIVE, TO SUBSIST." Note that these dictionaries only show "yitkayyem" as simply active.

However, the hit'pa'el binyan is the only Hebrew verbal binyan that is reflexive and I believe that its use in the ancient Bible texts would very probably be only for that purpose. Otherwise, a qal verb or even a piel verb would suffice, as they are only active. So, I personally believe that the hit'pa'el binyan should be translated as REFLEXIVE when translating the Bible, even if the modern Hebrew dictionaries only give an active definition for a verb. That is why I believe "yitkayyem" very well should be "(it) will uphold itself."

So, I believe a good possible translation for these verses could be:

MATTHEW 5:17-18 "<u>THINK NOT THAT I AM COME TO DESTROY THE LAW (WRITTEN TORAH)</u>: I AM <u>NOT</u> COME TO DESTROY, <u>BUT TO ADD TO IT TO BRING IT TO PERFECTION</u>. FOR VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, <u>UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS AWAY</u>, <u>ONE SIGN OR ONE POINT</u> SHALL IN NO WISE PASS FROM THE TORAH, <u>BECAUSE EVERYONE WILL UPHOLD ITSELF!</u>"
(translation mine of Hebrew text, SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW) (Howard, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 16; emphasis added)

Regardless, even if the verb is only active, YEHOSHUA'S WORDS FROM THE HEBREW TEXT MAKE COMPLETE SENSE!!! EVERY WORD, EVEN <u>EVERY CONSONANT AND VOWEL, OF THE WRITTEN TORAH AND THE PROPHETS</u> <u>WILL BE UPHELD</u>!!! UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS AWAY!!!

Remember this! [Isaiah 40:8 KJV] 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: <u>BUT THE WORD OF OUR GOD SHALL STAND FOR EVER</u>.

BY THE WAY, YEHOSHUA MAKES NO DIVISION BETWEEN ANY PARTS OF THE WRITTEN TORAH OR THE PROPHETS – IF THERE WERE ANY DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE SO-CALLED "BOOK OF THE COVENANT" AND THE "BOOK OF THE LAW" THAT IS SPOKEN OF BY SOME PEOPLE TODAY <u>AND WAS EVEN DEBATED BY THE CHURCH FATHERS</u>, HE WOULD PROBABLY HAVE ADDRESSED IT HERE… THERE IS ALSO NO DISTINCTION MADE BETWEEN WHAT SCHOLARS HAVE DEEMED "THE MORAL LAW" AND "THE CEREMONIAL LAW"….<u>INSTEAD YEHOSHUA SAYS NOT ONE LETTER WILL BE ABOLISHED!!!</u>

<u>SERIOUSLY, WHAT PART OF "NOT ONE OT" AND "NOT ONE NIKKUDAH" WILL BE ABOLISHED DO PEOPLE NOT UNDERSTAND???</u>

In fact, Yehovah Elohiym revealed to me something that absolutely confirms that the word translated as "will be fulfilled" in Matthew 5:18 in most translations, "<u>yit'kayyem," actually should connote that the Torah will endure forever</u>, ACCORDING TO TRADITIONAL JEWISH TRANSLATION! I happened to see in an article that the very first morning prayer, called the "Modeh Ani" has the adjective "kayam," קַיָּם from the same root as "yitkayyem" <u>to describe the Creator as ETERNAL</u>!

מוֹדֶה אֲנִי לְפָנֶיךָ מֶלֶךְ חַי וְקַיָּם, שֶׁהֶחֱזַרְתָּ בִּי נִשְׁמָתִי בְּחֶמְלָה. רַבָּה אֱמוּנָתֶךָ.

(Modeh anee lefanecha melech chai VEKAYAM, she-he-chezarta bee nishmatee b'chemla, raba emunatecha).

Translation: "I offer thanks to You, living and ETERNAL King, for You have mercifully restored my soul within me; Your faithfulness is great." (http://www.chabad.org/library/article_cdo/aid/623937/jewish/Modeh-Ani-What-and-Why.htm - last accessed 1/29/2018; emphasis added)

(The "ve" prefix to the word "kayam" is simply the way Hebrew adds the word "and" as in "living and eternal king".)

So, another way Matthew 5:18 could actually be translated is:

"Truly I say to you that until heaven and earth (pass away) not one letter or point shall be abolished from the Torah or the Prophets, because every one will make itself ETERNAL"!!!

SO, YEHOVAH HAS CONTINUED TO BUILD UPWARDS WITH HIS COVENANTS…

WHERE CHRISTIANITY HAS ERRED through the centuries is by TEARING DOWN THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE PREVIOUS COVENANTS - THE "MULAH" (CIRCUMCISION), THE "SHABBAT" (SABBATH), THE "MITSVOT" (COMMANDMENTS), THE "MISHPATIYM" (JUDGMENTS), AND THE "CHUKOT" (STATUTES), even THE ENTIRE WRITTEN TORAH…WHEN THE FATHER YEHOVAH STATES EXPLICITLY THAT HE WANTS THEM ALL KEPT!!!

********That takes us to MATTHEW 5:19, THE CRUCIAL VERSE THAT MUST BE UNDERSTOOD BY ANY GENTILE BELIEVER IN YEHOSHUA CONCERNING THE WRITTEN TORAH. The King James Version reads:**

[MATTHEW 5:19 KJV] 19 WHOSOEVER THEREFORE SHALL BREAK ONE OF THESE LEAST COMMANDMENTS, AND SHALL TEACH MEN SO, HE SHALL BE CALLED THE LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN: BUT WHOSOEVER SHALL DO AND TEACH [THEM], THE SAME SHALL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

I must digress here to say that as a believer in Yehoshua, as I was reading the King James Version in the year 2002, MATTHEW 5:19 WAS THE VERSE THAT TURNED MY LIFE AROUND TO START TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS – THE WRITTEN TORAH! WHEN I FINALLY GOT A REVELATION THAT YEHOSHUA HAD ACTUALLY SAID THIS TO "WHOSOEVER," (WHICH I BELIEVE MEANS JEW OR GENTILE), REGARDLESS OF WHAT ANYONE THROUGHOUT CHURCH HISTORY, EVEN PAUL, SAID ABOUT THE TORAH, I DECIDED TO STRIVE TO OBEY IT!!! JUST AS I BELIEVED JOHN 3:16 THAT "WHOSOVER" BELIEVED IN YEHOSHUA COULD INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE, I BELIEVED THIS!!!

Continuing, Professor George Howard keeps the meaning from the previous English translations, but he does put "and shall teach" in parentheses, (and shall teach), meaning that his translation came from one of the other eight Hebrew manuscripts, and not the basic manuscript he used as the most reliable.

The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew English translation by Professor Howard of the Hebrew text Matthew 5:19 is "He who shall transgress one word of these commandments (and shall teach) others, shall be called a vain person in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever upholds and teaches [them] shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."

However, a close inspection of the actual Hebrew basic text appears that it should be translated just a little differently. According to *501 Hebrew Verbs* pg. 354, the key word that makes a difference is "ALAMED" אֲלַמֵּד which is the pi'el binyan (intensive action), FIRST PERSON, singular, yiktol (future tense), masculine of the root למד, which means "to teach" in this context (the other context is "to learn") It is not third person. IT IS FIRST PERSON! SO, YEHOSHUA WAS ACTUALLY SAYING "I WILL TEACH" THESE COMMANDMENTS !!! Professor Howard did not use the basic text or the other two most reliable texts, but substituted the text of one of six other manuscripts to translate it as "and (he) shall teach"! It seems reasonable that he did this, mostly, because of its similarity to the Greek to English translations throughout the centuries, i.e., traditional

understanding. However, the fact is that the most reliable Hebrew manuscript that Professor Howard chose as his basic text states that <u>YEHOSHUA HIMSELF WILL TEACH THE TORAH</u>….although, the last part of the verse does verify that His followers also should teach them!

Hebrew Matthew 5:19 <u>And he who (V'ASHER) will transgress (YA'AVOR)</u> one saying (MA'AMAR ECHAD) <u>of these commandments which I WILL TEACH others</u> (MEHAMITSVOT ELU ASHER <u>ALAMED</u> ACHERIYM) a son of worthlessness (BEN HEVEL) He will be called (YIK'RA') [in the] kingdom of heaven (MAL'CHUT SHAMAYIM) <u>but he who upholds (V'HAM'KAYYEM)</u> <u>and he who teaches (V'HAM'LAMED)</u> shall be called great (GADOL YIK'RA') in the kingdom of Heaven (B'MALCHUT SHAMAYIM). (translation mine of Hebrew text, SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW) (Howard, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 19; emphasis added)

Worth noting is that the same root that Professor Howard translates as "<u>UPHOLDS</u>" in this verse and I also retain in my translation, is also the verb "קים" (kayam)– WHICH I PREVIOUSLY STATED IS DEFINED AS "TO MAINTAIN, TO CARRY OUT, <u>TO UPHOLD</u>, TO OBSERVE, TO SUSTAIN, TO IMPLEMENT, TO PERFORM, <u>TO KEEP ALIVE, and even TO BE ETERNAL</u>." THIS FORM OF THE VERB, "<u>HAM'KAYYEM,</u>" ACCORDING TO DOITINHEBREW.COM, IS TRANSLATED AS "<u>HE WHO MAINTAINS</u>" - FROM מְקַיֵּם, THE PI'EL BINYAN, 3RD PERSON, FUTURE TENSE, MASCULINE, SINGULAR. "<u>HE WHO UPHOLDS</u>" IS SYNONOMOUS.

<u>For clarity, in English only</u>, <u>my translation of Matthew 5:19 would be</u>:

"AND HE WHO WILL TRANSGRESS ONE SAYING OF THESE COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I WILL TEACH OTHERS, A SON OF WORTHLESSNESS HE WILL BE CALLED [IN THE] KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, BUT HE WHO WILL UPHOLD [THEM] AND HE WHO WILL TEACH [THEM] WILL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN!!!

I EMPHASIZE THIS VERSE SO MUCH, BECAUSE THIS IS ONE VERSE THAT <u>NEVER GETS PREACHED</u> IN MAINSTREAM CHURCHES!!!

So, Professor Howard's translation in Matthew 5:19 confirms my translation back in Matthew 5:18 of "YITKAYYEM " as "IT WILL <u>UPHOLD</u>

ITSELF" referring to every "OT" and every "NIKKUDAH" of the Written Torah!!!

TO SUMMARIZE, YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH UPHELD THE WRITTEN TORAH IN ITS ENTIRETY AND HE, HIMSELF, WILL TEACH THE COMMANDMENTS !!!

CHRISTIANITY HAS HAD IT WRONG FOR TWO THOUSAND YEARS!

YEHOSHUA DID NOT COME TO START A NEW RELIGION WITHOUT THE TORAH…He came to bring the prophesied New Covenant which upholds the foundations of all the previous covenants!!!

Going back to Matthew 5:19, my literal translation from the Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov version after years of study and deliberation is below. Yehoshua said:

"And he who will transgress one saying of these commandments, which I will teach OTHERS (OTHER PEOPLE), will be called a son of worthlessness (in the) Kingdom of Heaven, but he who upholds (them) and he who teaches (them), will be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven." (translation mine of Hebrew text, SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW) (Howard, *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 19; emphasis added) (Words in parentheses are added only for clarity.)

I have struggled with this word "OTHERS" ever since I started reading the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew and saw that Yehoshua was saying HE would be the one teaching! I WASN'T SURE IF YEHOSHUA WAS SAYING THAT HE WOULD BE TEACHING "OTHER COMMANDMENTS" OR HE WOULD BE TEACHING "OTHER PEOPLE"!!!

However, this is my conclusion:

If the word were "others," as in "these other commandments," it would be an adjective that must match the word "commandments" in gender, number, and definiteness. That is a very well known grammar rule in Hebrew. Since commandments in this sentence is actually a definite plural feminine noun – "hamitsvot elu" – "these commandments" –

"others" would have to be something like "ha'acherot" to be a definite, plural , and feminine adjective. The "ha" is a prefix that makes the word definite, like "the."

I found a few examples of this rule concerning the word "others" as an adjective that is feminine and plural in the Hebrew Masoretic text of the Torah (although they have no "ha" prefix because they are not definite). Genesis 41:3, concerning Joseph's interpretation of Pharoah's dream, in the JPS translation is: "But presently seven <u>other</u> <u>cows</u> came up from the Nile…" The word "cow" is feminine and is "parah" in Hebrew, so the plural of this feminine word is "parot" – cows. The <u>adjective</u> modifying "parot" then has to be feminine and plural, so the word/adjective אֲחֵרוֹת <u>acherot</u>– meaning "others" is used. The KJV also translates this phrase as "seven other cows."

Another example is in Genesis 29:27, concerning Jacob's tenure of working for Laban "…thou shalt serve with me seven <u>other</u> <u>years</u>" (KJV) and "provided you serve me <u>another</u> seven <u>years</u>" (JPS). The word year, "shanah, " is feminine and the plural of year is "shaniym" (this has the irregular form of a feminine noun - the "iym" ending instead of "ot," but it is still a feminine noun.) The adjective modifying "years" then, has to be feminine, plural. That is why the word/adjective אֲחֵרוֹת acherot is used in the Hebrew text.

SINCE THE HEBREW CONSONANTS TO FORM THE WORD "ACHEROT" ARE NOT THERE IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW 5:19, I FINALLY HAVE DECIDED THAT CANNOT BE THE RENDERING. THAT MEANS YESHUA IS <u>NOT SAYING IN THIS VERSE</u> THAT HE WILL TEACH "OTHER COMMANDMENTS." (Yes, I have established that Yehoshua has added to some of the commandments to bring them to perfection, but in this verse, He is confirming that He will be teaching these original commandments of the Written Torah.)

So, that left me with אֲחֵרִים <u>acheriym – "others</u>" - as a <u>masculine, plural noun</u> used as <u>a direct object of the verb "alamed" "I will teach.</u>" THE CONSONANTS ARE IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW

5:19 FOR THIS RENDERING. No definite direct object marker "את - et" is needed before "acheriym," since it is not a <u>definite</u> direct object. In looking for the word "others" used as a plural noun in the Masoretic Hebrew text of the Tanach, in the JPS translation, I found much confirmation of the Hebrew word "acheriym." One of the best examples I found is in Ecclesiates 7:22. The JPS translation reads: "for well you remember the many times that you yourself have reviled <u>others</u>" which is the word אֲחֵרִים acheriym. The KJV translates it the same way. It obviously means "<u>OTHER PEOPLE</u>" in this verse. Another example is Job 34:24, in the JPS translation, reads: "He shatters mighty men without number and sets <u>others</u> in their place." The Hebrew word here is also אֲחֵרִים acheriym – without a definite direct object marker, and obviously means "<u>other people</u>"! The KJV translation also says: "…and set <u>others</u> in their place." These two examples are identical to the Matthew 5:19 usage. Other examples are Psalm 49:10, Jeremiah 6:12, Jeremiah 18:10, and Daniel 11:4, with the same meaning as "other people"; however these words have the prefix "lamed – meaning "to" so I will not quote them here.

MY CONLUSION IS THAT IN MATTHEW 5:19 <u>YEHOSHUA IS TELLING HIS JEWISH DISCIPLES THAT HE WILL TEACH THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE WRITTEN TORAH - to OTHER PEOPLE</u>!!!

This is profound!

When I look at this possibility through the lens of prophecy, I think it is appropriate.

YEHOSHUA, THE MESSIAH, I BELIEVE, IS THE CHOSEN SERVANT THAT WAS ANOINTED WITH THE SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH IN ISAIAH 42:1-6 THAT WILL BE TEACHING THE TORAH TO THE COASTLANDS/THE GOYIM AS HE BRINGS "MISHPAT" (THE TRUE WAY) TO THEM!!! (Remember Isaiah 11:10 and Isaiah 49:6). (Yehoshua Himself declared in Luke 4:18-19 that He was the Chosen Servant who was anointed with the Spirit of Yehovah spoken of in Isaiah 61:1-2). Also, Isaiah 2:1-4 and Micah 4:1-3 state definitively that YEHOVAH (Yehoshua the Messiah, who comes in

Yehovah's Name) will be teaching THE TORAH to the nations who come up to the House of Yehovah on Mount Zion in Jerusalem!!!

ISAIAH 2:1 (MASORETIC TEXT): הַדָּבָר אֲשֶׁר חָזָה יְשַׁעְיָהוּ בֶּן־ אָמוֹץ עַל־יְהוּדָה וִירוּשָׁלִָם:

2:2 וְהָיָה בְּאַחֲרִית הַיָּמִים נָכוֹן יִהְיֶה הַר בֵּית־ יְהוָה בְּרֹאשׁ הֶהָרִים וְנִשָּׂא מִגְּבָעוֹת וְנָהֲרוּ אֵלָיו כָּל־הַגּוֹיִם:

2:3 וְהָלְכוּ עַמִּים רַבִּים וְאָמְרוּ לְכוּ וְנַעֲלֶה אֶל־הַר־יְהוָה אֶל־ בֵּית אֱלֹהֵי יַעֲקֹב וְיֹרֵנוּ מִדְּרָכָיו וְנֵלְכָה בְּאֹרְחֹתָיו כִּי מִצִּיּוֹן תֵּצֵא תוֹרָה וּ דְבַר־יְהוָה מִירוּשָׁלִָם:

2:4 וְשָׁפַט בֵּין הַגּוֹיִם וְהוֹכִיחַ לְעַמִּים רַבִּים וְכִתְּתוּ חַרְבוֹתָם לְאִתִּים וַחֲ נִיתוֹתֵיהֶם לְמַזְמֵרוֹת לֹא־יִשָּׂא גּוֹי אֶל־גּוֹי חֶרֶב וְלֹא־ יִלְמְדוּ עוֹד מִלְחָמָה: פ

[ISAIAH 2:1-4 KJV] 1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. 2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, [that] the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and ALL NATIONS SHALL FLOW UNTO IT. 3 AND MANY PEOPLE SHALL GO AND SAY, COME YE, AND LET US GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD, TO THE HOUSE OF THE GOD OF JACOB; AND HE WILL TEACH US OF HIS WAYS, AND WE WILL WALK IN HIS PATHS: FOR OUT OF ZION SHALL GO FORTH THE LAW (TORAH), AND THE WORD OF THE LORD FROM JERUSALEM. 4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

(NOTE AGAIN: Before one thinks that this is simply the so-called Noachide Laws, remember that ISAIAH 56:1-8 states that the stranger

that is joined to Him and His People will be keeping THE SABBATH, which is NOT one of the Noachide Laws!)

ISAIAH 51:4 (MASORETIC TEXT)
הַקְשִׁיבוּ אֵלַי עַמִּי וּלְאוּמִּי אֵלַי הַאֲזִינוּ כִּי תוֹרָה מֵאִתִּי תֵּצֵא וּמִשְׁפָּטִי לְאוֹר עַמִּים אַרְגִּיעַ׃

[Isaiah 51:4 KJV] 4 Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law ("TORAH") shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment ("MISH'PATY") to rest for a light of the people ("AMIYM" - PEOPLES!!!).

This verse confirms again that THE TORAH AND YEHOVAH'S MISHPAT will LIGHT PEOPLES in the Messianic Kingdom. The word "AMIYM" is plural, not singular, so the correct translation should be PEOPLES!

Yehoshua confirms this in another place, too! In John 10:16, Yehoshua said, "<u>OTHER SHEEP</u> (THE GOYIM/GENTILES) <u>I have which are not of this fold</u>; them I must bring and <u>THEY WILL HEAR MY VOICE</u> and there shall be one fold and one shepherd."

This means the <u>GENTILE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA</u> that He calls <u>ARE TO BE JOINED TO THE JEWISH BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA</u> <u>COMPLETELY</u> and there will be <u>ONLY ONE FOLD</u>… <u>TAUGHT BY ONE SHEPHERD</u>!!!

This begs the question, "How do we know that Yehovah is even calling the gentiles, the nations, to become a part of Israel through faith in Yehoshua, the Jewish Messiah?" All the promises of salvation seem to be only to the House of Israel and the House of Judah, to give them a New Covenant and regather them to Israel. But, we must recall that Yehovah says to Yehoshua, the Messiah, whom He calls Israel, to not be disappointed that at the time of his first coming Israel did not receive him… it was too light of a mission anyway! Yehovah states that His salvation will be opened up to ALL THE GOYIM to the end of the earth <u>and</u> they will receive the light of His Torah!

ISAIAH 49:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) **הַאְזִינוּ אִיִּים אֵלַי וְהַקְשִׁיבוּ לְאֻמִּים מֵרָחוֹק יְהוָה מִבֶּטֶן מִמְּעֵי אִמִּי הִזְכִּיר שְׁמִי׃**

49:2 וַיָּשֶׂם פִּי כְּחֶרֶב חַדָּה בְּצֵל יָדוֹ הֶחְבִיאָנִי וַיְשִׂימֵנִי לְחֵץ בָּרוּר בְּאַשְׁפָּתוֹ הִסְתִּירָנִי:

49:3 וַיֹּאמֶר לִי עַבְדִּי־אָתָּה יִשְׂרָאֵל אֲשֶׁר־בְּךָ אֶתְפָּאָר:

49:4 וַאֲנִי אָמַרְתִּי לָרִיק יָגַעְתִּי לְתֹהוּ וְהֶבֶל כֹּחִי כִּלֵּיתִי אָכֵן מִשְׁפָּטִי אֵת־ יְהוָה וּפְעֻלָּתִי אֵת־אֱלֹהָי:

49:5 וְעַתָּה אָמַר יְהוָה יֹצְרִי מִבֶּטֶן לְעֶבֶד לוֹ לְשׁוֹבֵב יַעֲקֹב אֵלָיו וְיִשְׂרָאֵל לֹא יֵאָסֵף וְאֶכָּבֵד בְּעֵינֵי יְהוָה וֵאלֹהַי הָיָה עֻזִּי:

49:6 וַיֹּאמֶר נָקֵל מֶהְיוֹתְךָ לִי עֶבֶד לְהָקִים אֶת־ שִׁבְטֵי יַעֲקֹב ונצירי יִשְׂרָאֵל לְהָשִׁיב וּנְתַתִּיךָ לְאוֹר גּוֹיִם לִהְיוֹת יְשׁוּעָתִי עַד־ קְצֵה הָאָרֶץ: ס

[Isaiah 49:1-6 KJV] 1 Listen, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name. 2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me; 3 And said unto me, Thou [art] my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified. 4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: [yet] surely my judgment [is] with the LORD, and my work with my God. 5 And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the womb [to be] his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength. 6 AND HE SAID, IT IS A LIGHT THING THAT THOU SHOULDEST BE MY SERVANT TO RAISE UP THE TRIBES OF JACOB, AND TO RESTORE THE PRESERVED OF ISRAEL: <u>I WILL ALSO GIVE THEE FOR A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES, THAT THOU MAYEST BE MY SALVATION UNTO THE END OF THE EARTH</u>.

Remember, Yehoshua <u>never</u> told his Apostles to preach a different gospel message to the nations than He was preaching to His Jewish disciples. He said "<u>THIS GOSPEL</u> OF THE KINGDOM" will be preached in all the world to all the nations and then the end will come!

[Matthew 24:14 KJV] 14 And <u>THIS GOSPEL</u> of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness <u>UNTO ALL NATIONS</u>; and then shall the end come.

EVERYTHING YEHOSHUA SAID TO HIS JEWISH DISCIPLES IS THE SAME MESSAGE HE SAID TO PREACH TO THE NATIONS!

<u>IT'S THE SAME GOSPEL</u>!!!

(<u>PAUL WAS NOT AUTHORIZED BY YEHOSHUA TO PREACH A SEPARATE GOSPEL TO THE GENTILES</u>!)

THEN, THAT INCLUDES THE GENTILES LEARNING AND KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD TO BE GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (Matthew 5:19)!!!

THEREFORE, THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW 5:17-19 CONFIRMS THAT YEHOVAH'S PERFECT TORAH, WHICH INCLUDES AND IS BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF THE WRITTEN TORAH, IS ETERNAL AND WILL BE TAUGHT BY YEHOSHUA TO <u>JEWISH AND GENTILE BELIEVERS</u> IN HIM NOW AND IN THE MILLENNIAL KINGDOM OF HEAVEN!

I BELIEVE THAT MOST OF CHRISTIANITY AND EVEN MESSIANIC JEWS HAVE BEEN CONFUSED ABOUT THIS FOR TWO THOUSAND YEARS. (I WILL ADDRESS WHY IN THE NEXT FEW CHAPTERS!) <u>MANY MESSIANIC JEWS DO NOT SEE THAT THEY, MUCH LESS THE GENTILE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA, ARE TO LEARN AND KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH TOO, ESPECIALLY IN ISRAEL – MORE IN THE UNITED STATES DO UNDERSTAND THIS</u>!!! BUT THANKFULLY, YEHOVAH IS RESTORING OUR UNDERSTANDING IN THIS TIME!

Now, maybe the most important points in Matthew 5:19 to review is what Yehoshua states will be:

1) the result for those who transgress one saying of these commandments that HE will teach, and

2), the crystal-clear result for those who will keep and teach one saying of these commandments!

The word that the King James Version, translated from Greek manuscripts, is that those in the first group will be called "THE LEAST" in the Kingdom of Heaven. HOWEVER, THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW USES A PHRASE THAT IS PRETTY STARTLING! Yehoshua says that those who will not keep and teach one saying of these commandments of the Written Torah will be called "BEN HEVEL " – "A SON OF WORTHLESSNESS"!!! "Ben" means "son" and "hevel – הֶבֶל" is a masculine noun that means "WORTHLESSNESS, FUTILITY, STEAM" according to www.DoItInHebrew.com. In fact, it is defined as "VAPOR, HEAT, AIR; VANITY, EMPTINESS" in Ben Yehuda's Pocket English-Hebrew Hebrew-English Dictionary (Ben-Yehuda, pg. 4; emphasis added).

This word, "hevel" is Strongs #H1892 and used 61 times in the Hebrew Masoretic text of the "Old Testament" – the Tanach:

הֶבֶל hebel, heh'bel; or (rarely in the abs.) הֶבֶל hăbêl; from H1891; emptiness or vanity; figuratively, something transitory and unsatisfactory; often used as an adverb:—× altogether, vain, vanity.

Brown-Driver-Briggs Lexicon also has the following information concerning "HEVEL":

STRONGS H1892: Abbreviations

I. 73 הֶבֶל NOUN MASCULINE VAPOUR, BREATH (Late Hebrew *id.*, Syriac Hxbfh *id.*) figurative vanity (so Late Hebrew, Syriac Hbeh) — הֶבֶל Ecclesiastes 1:2 +; construct הֲבַל Ecclesiastes 1:2 (twice in verse); Ecclesiastes 12:8, suffix הַבְלִי etc. Ecclesiastes 6:12; Ecclesiastes 7:15; Ecclesiastes 9:9 (twice in verse); plural הֲבָלִים Jeremiah 10:8 +; construct הַבְלֵי Jeremiah 8:19 +, suffix הַבְלֵיהֶם Deuteronomy 32:21 +; —

1. literal Isaiah 57:13 all of them (the idols) יִשָּׂאֵם֙ רוּחַ֙ יִקַּ֣ח הָ֔בֶל a *breath* (aura) will carry away, Proverbs 21:6 the getting of treasures by a lying tongue is הֶ֣בֶל נִדָּ֑ף a *vapour* driven away. Elsewhere always

2. FIGURATIVE OF WHAT IS EVANESCENT, UNSUBSTANTIAL, WORTHLESS, VANITY, AS OF IDOLS Jeremiah 10:15 = Jeremiah 51:18; Jeremiah 16:19 הֶ֣בֶל וְאֵ֥ין בָּ֖ם מוֹעִֽיל (|| שֶׁ֔קֶר), heathen observances Jeremiah 10:3, and in phrase הָלַ֥ךְ אַחֲרֵי֙ הַהֶ֔בֶל Jeremiah 2:5; 2 Kings 17:15; Proverbs 13:11 הוֹן֮ מֵהֶ֪בֶל wealth (gotten) *out of vanity*, (i.e. not by solid toil, opposed to עַל יָ֣ד קֹ֑בֶץ) is minished (but Ew מְבֹהָל, see Proverbs 20:21 Qr), Proverbs 31:30 שֶׁ֣קֶר הַ֭חֵן וְהֶ֣בֶל הַיֹּ֑פִי, Lamentations 4:17 הֶ֣בֶל אֶל־עֶזְרָתֵ֔נוּ to our *vain* (Dr§ 193 n.) help; of life Job 7:16 :כִּי֙ הֶ֣בֶל יָמָ֔י, Psalm 78:33 וַיִּכַל֮ בַּהֶ֪בֶל יְמֵיהֶ֫ם consumed their days *as* (בָּ֑ I:7 d *vanity*, man Psalm 39:6; Psalm 39:12; Psalm 62:10 אָדָ֥ם בְּנֵי־הֶ֑בֶל ... מֵהֶ֥בֶל הֵמָּ֗ה יָ֫חַד: they are altogether (made) *of vanity*, Psalm 94:11; Psalm 144:4, especially in Ecclesiastes (31

times + הֶבֶל הֲבָלִים Ecclesiastes 1:2 (twice in verse); Ecclesiastes 12:8) of the fruitlessness of all human enterprise and endeavour, Ecclesiastes 1:2 הַכֹּל הָבֶל, Ecclesiastes 1:14 רוּחַ וּרְעוּת הָבֶל הַכֹּל all was *vanity* and the pursuit of wind, Ecclesiastes 2:1, 14, 15 etc., Ecclesiastes 6:4 (of an abortion) בַּהֶבֶל בָּא i.e. into a lifeless existence, Ecclesiastes 6:11 הֶבֶל מַרְבִּים הַרְבֵּה דְּבָרִים יֵשׁ (of discussions leading to no result), note also the phrases הֶבְלוֹ, הֶבְלָהּ(יְמֵי Ecclesiastes 7:15; Ecclesiastes 9:9, יְמֵי חַיֵּי ה׳ Ecclesiastes 6:12; Ecclesiastes 9:9; Job 27:12 (see הֶבֶל), Isaiah 49:4 לְתֹהוּ וָהֶבֶל for nought and *vanity* have I spent my strength; as adverb accusative *vainly, to no purpose* Isaiah 30:7 הֶבֶל וָרִיק יַעֲזֹרוּ, Psalm 39:7 אַךְ הֶבֶל יֶהֱמָיוּן they disquiet themselves *to no purpose*, Job 9:29: הֶבֶל אִיגָּע Job 35:16, with נִחַם to comfort Job 21:34; Zechariah 10:2. *Plural* הֲבָלִים of false gods, Deuteronomy 32:21 כִּעֲסוּנִי בְּהַבְלֵיהֶם (|| 1 Kings 16:13, 26; Jeremiah 8:19 הַבְלֵי נֵכָר || (בְּפִסְילֵיהֶם, Jeremiah 10:8; Jeremiah 14:22 הַבְלֵי הַגּוֹיִם, Psalm 31:7 הַשֹּׁמְרִים הַבְלֵי־שָׁוְא empty *vanities* Jonah 2:9; in more general sense Ecclesiastes 1:2 (twice in verse); Ecclesiastes 12:8 הֶבֶל הֲבָלִים, Ecclesiastes 5:6.

**(Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew and English Lexicon, Unabridged, Electronic Database. Copyright © 2002, 2003, 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc.
All rights reserved. Used by permission. BibleSoft.com)**

BLB Scripture Index of Brown-Driver-Briggs:
Deuteronomy
32:21; 32:21
1 Kings
16:13; 16:26
2 Kings
17:15
Job
7:16; 9:29; 21:34; 27:12; 35:16
Psalms
31:7; 39:6; 39:7; 39:12; 62:10; 78:33; 94:11; 144:4
Proverbs
13:11; 20:21; 21:6; 31:30
Ecclesiastes
1:2; 1:2; 1:2; 1:2; 1:2; 1:14; 2:1; 2:14; 2:15; 5:6; 6:4; 6:11; 6:12; 6:12; 7:15; 7:15; 9:9; 9:9; 9:9; 12:8; 12:8; 12:8
Isaiah
30:7; 49:4; 57:13
Jeremiah
2:5; 8:19; 8:19; 10:3; 10:8; 10:8; 10:15; 14:22; 16:19; 51:18
Lamentations
4:17
Jonah

2:9
Zechariah
10:2

NEEDLESS TO SAY, "BEN HEVEL" SEEMS TO HAVE A MUCH, MUCH STRONGER CONNOTATION THAN THE WORD "LEAST"!!! IT MEANS SON OF WORTHLESSNESS! VANITY, NO PURPOSE!

DOES THAT PERSON EVEN MAKE IT INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN???

I CANNOT ANSWER THIS, BUT IT CERTAINLY MAKES IT CLEAR TO ME THAT I DO NOT WANT TO BE IN THAT NUMBER!!!

YEHOSHUA HAS MADE IT CRYSTAL CLEAR EVEN IN THE KJV (SAME IN SHEM TOV HEBREW) THAT THOSE WHO "PRACTICE INIQUITY," EVEN THOUGH THEY PROFESS BELIEF IN HIM, WILL BE TOLD TO DEPART – THEY DO NOT GO INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN!!!:

[Matthew 7:21-23 KJV] 21 NOT EVERY ONE THAT SAITH UNTO ME, LORD, LORD, SHALL ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN; BUT HE THAT DOETH THE WILL OF MY FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN.22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: DEPART FROM ME, YE THAT WORK INIQUITY!!!

The question would be, then: The breaking of which commandments is so bad that it is called "iniquity" ("aven" עון" in the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew, which translates the same way as the Greek, as "iniquity")??? I don't have the answer for that. But, if a person is seriously TRYING TO OBEY YEHOVAH, he probably would not be operating in iniquity…

I personally believe that Yehovah knows who is TRYING TO OBEY HIM with his whole heart, even though doing it imperfectly, which is what I believe "REPENTING" means. He also knows who is BEING REBELLIOUS and DOES NOT EVEN TRY TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS. I PRAY FOR AND TRUST IN HIS GREAT MERCY TO THOSE WHO ARE NOT REBELLIOUS TO HIM…. THAT HE WILL FORGIVE US BY THE BLOOD OF YEHOSHUA IF WE SIN, BUT SINCERELY REPENT AND TURN BACK TO TRYING TO OBEY HIM.

[PSALM 107:1 KJV] 1 O GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, FOR [HE IS] GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY [ENDURETH] FOR EVER!!!

Now, for what Yehoshua states is the wonderful result for THE SECOND GROUP, those who keep these commandments of the Written Torah and teach them to others:

THEY WILL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN!!!

The Hebrew word "GADOL"

גָּדוֹל

is irrefutably translated as "GREAT"!!!

YEHOVAH IS GOOD AND HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER!!!

<u>IN CONCLUSION</u>, THIS IS MY RE-STATEMENT OF WHAT YEHOSHUA TOLD HIS JEWISH DISCIPLES ABOUT THE WRITTEN TORAH ACCORDING TO THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW:

MATTHEW 5:17-19 "THINK NOT THAT I AM COME TO DESTROY THE LAW (THE TORAH – SPEAKING OF THE WRITTEN TORAH ONLY): I AM NOT COME TO DESTROY, BUT TO ADD TO IT TO BRING IT TO PERFECTION. FOR VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH (PASS AWAY), ONE SIGN OR ONE POINT (ONE CONSONANT OR ONE VOWEL) WILL NOT BE ABOLISHED FROM THE TORAH, BECAUSE EVERY ONE WILL UPHOLD ITSELF!!! AND HE WHO WILL TRANSGRESS ONE SAYING OF THESE COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I WILL TEACH OTHERS (OTHER PEOPLE), WILL BE CALLED A SON OF WORTHLESSNESS (IN THE) KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, BUT HE WHO UPHOLDS (THEM) AND HE WHO TEACHES (THEM), WILL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN!!!"

- Literal translation mine from the Basic Manuscript of the Hebrew text used by Professor Howard in *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*. Words in parentheses are added only for clarity. (Howard, George. *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew.* [Includes Hebrew Text of Matthew, extracted from Shem Tov Ibn Shaprut's *Even Bohan*. 1375-1380]. Macon: Mercer University Press. ISBN: 9780865549890. 1995. Print; pg. 16-19; emphasis added)

YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH UPHELD THE WRITTEN TORAH IN ITS ENTIRETY FOR ALL BELIEVERS IN HIM! CHRISTIANITY HAS HAD IT WRONG FOR TWO THOUSAND YEARS!

YEHOSHUA is not a False Prophet! He is "<u>THE PROPHET LIKE UNTO MOSES"</u> that Israel is to listen to (Deuteronomy 18:18-19), WHO UPHOLDS the Written Torah of Moses!

PLEASE OPEN YOUR HEART TO THE TRUTH OF THE WRITTEN TORAH (NOT THE ORAL TORAH) AND THE PROPHETS OF יְהֹוָה ELOHIM!!!

******<u>JUST ASK יְהֹוָה (YEHOVAH) ELOHIM YOURSELF</u> to reveal if YEHOSHUA of Nazareth is HIS SON, THE MASHIACH, THE ARM OF YEHOVAH, WHO CAME AS A SUCKING BABY, A YONEK, THAT GREW UP BEFORE HIM TO BE THE SUFFERING SERVANT,THE MESSIAH, <u>BEFORE THE DESTRUCTION OF THE 2ND TEMPLE, TO BEAR THE PENALTY OF YOUR INIQUITIES BY BECOMING THE "ASHAM" (GUILT OFFERING – THE LAMB OF GOD WHO TOOK AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD)</u>, AND WILL COME BACK TO REIGN AS KING OF ISRAEL AND THE WHOLE WORLD <u>ON THE DAY OF YEHOVAH</u>!!! ASK YEHOVAH IF HE IS THE ARM OF YEHOVAH, HIS SERVANT, THE BRANCH OF YEHOVAH, THE STONE WITH SEVEN EYES CUT OUT OF HIMSELF (YEHOVAH, WHO IS THE WHOLE MOUNTAIN,) WITH NO HUMAN EFFORT BUT ONLY BY HIS SPIRIT, THAT WILL SMASH ALL THE OTHER KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD ON THE DAY OF YEHOVAH!!! ASK HIM IF HE IS THE SON OF MAN WHO WILL COME FROM HEAVEN AND BE GIVEN THE DOMINION OVER ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD BY HIMSELF, THE ANCIENT OF DAYS!!! ASK HIM IF HE IS THE ROOT OF JESSE AND THE SON OF DAVID, FROM "SHE WHO IS TO BEAR" IN BETHLEHEM (MIRIYAM), THE DESCENDANT OF DAVID WITH A WOMB , A VIRGIN WHO IS DESCENDED ALSO FROM SOLOMON AND ZERUBBABEL!**

******IF HE DOES, THEN REPENT OF YOUR SINS, TURNING AWAY FROM THEM TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH AND YEHOSHUA'S WORDS AND RECEIVE REMISSION OF YOUR SINS IN YEHOSHUA'S NAME AND HE WILL FILL YOU WITH HIS OWN HOLY SPIRIT AND GIVE YOU A NEW HEART THAT DESIRES TO OBEY HIM!!! ******

THIS IS VERY IMPORTANT! I recommend you READ ONLY THE WORDS OF YEHOSHUA IN THE GOSPEL ACCOUNTS OF THE APOSTLE MATTHEW, MARK, LUKE, AND THE APOSTLE JOHN AND THE PROPHECY OF THE REVELATION BY THE APOSTLE JOHN AS AUTHORITATIVE. The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew is the one Gospel that my research shows to be used by the very earliest Jewish believers in Yehoshua, the Nots'riym, the Nazarene sect, also seeming to be called the Nazoraeans. (See Chapter "THE NOTS'RIYM - NAZARENES - NAZORAEANS: THE FIRST JEWISH BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA!) for much more information on them.)

DR. NEHEMIA GORDON'S OPINION OF THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW SEEMS TO BE THAT IT MAY BE MUCH CLOSER TO THE ORIGINAL HEBREW GOSPEL WRITTEN BY THE APOSTLE MATTHEW THAN THE GREEK TEXTS, FROM WHICH THE CANONICAL GOSPEL OF MATTHEW IS TRANSLATED (KJV, ETC.):

> **"What this means is that Shem Tov's Hebrew Matthew is not the original Matthew. But it may have original elements left behind from the original Matthew. To understand this more thoroughly, one need only read through the actual Hebrew text of Matthew. After about ten chapters immersed in the Hebrew it is blatantly clear. Shem Tov's Hebrew Matthew has been very clearly infected by the Greek Matthew to the point where it even has Greek words transliterated into Hebrew. IT SEEMS THAT SOMEONE SAT DOWN WITH THE HEBREW MATTHEW IN ONE HAND AND THE GREEK IN THE OTHER, AND 'CORRECTED' THE HEBREW ACCORDING TO THE GREEK. What apparently happened is throughout the ages people who were well versed in the Greek text, saw this Hebrew text of Matthew and thought it had 'mistakes' in it. THESE MISTAKES OR**

DIFFERENCES WERE ACTUALLY IN THE GREEK WHILE THE HEBREW HAD THE ORIGINAL PURE TEXT WRITTEN BY MATTHEW HIMSELF. But these people versed in the Greek Matthew failed to realize this so they inadvertently 'corrected' the Hebrew based on the Greek. SO WHEN SHEM TOV'S HEBREW MATTHEW IS IDENTICAL TO OUR MODERN GREEK TEXT, WE CAN LEARN NOTHING NEW; IT COULD JUST BE A 'CORRECTION' FROM THE GREEK. BUT WHEN SHEM TOV'S HEBREW MATTHEW DIFFERS FROM THE GREEK TEXT IT *MAY* CONTAIN 'ORIGINAL READINGS' THAT WERE LOST IN THE GREEK."
(Gordon, *The Hebrew Yeshua vs. the Greek Jesus*, pg. 45-46; emphasis added)

The rest of the New Testament is composed of various letters distributed among the early congregations. I personally only read those written by the actual Apostles John and Peter who walked with Yehoshua during his earthly ministry, heard his actual words, and were commissioned by Him with the rest of the other Twelve Apostles to preach His Words as The Word of God. James, the brother of Yehoshua, seems to be the author of the Letter of James, in which he disputes Paul's "faith alone" doctrine, stating that "faith without works is dead"…but I personally do not take his letter as The Word of God either.

I DO NOT READ PAUL'S LETTERS AT ALL.

The chapter "WHERE CHRISTIANITY WENT WRONG…PAUL IS THE PROBLEM!" will explain MANY reasons why, although they do contain some good words !!!

BUT, FIRST WE NEED TO SEE HOW THE ACTUAL WRITTEN TORAH GIVEN TO MOSES BY YEHOVAH HAS BEEN CHANGED BY THE ORAL TORAH OF PHARISAICAL JUDAISM, WHICH BECAME RABBINICAL JUDAISM, TOO!

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

THE ORAL TORAH EXAMINED TOO!

I have included the book *The Old Paths, or The Talmud Tested by Scripture, Being a Comparison of the Principles and Doctrines of Modern Judaism With the Religion of Moses and the Prophets* by Rev. Alexander McCaul, D. D., in the recommended reading section in order to understand the differences in the Oral Torah from the Written Torah, with many, many examples. There are almost too many to list here…

However, Dr. Nehemia Gordon has explained all of this so well in Chapter three of his book *The Hebrew Yeshua vs. the Greek Jesus*, entitled "UNDERSTANDING PHARISEEISM" (as well as Chapter four entitled "Was Yeshua a Karaite?"). Chapter three lists what Dr. Gordon calls "THE FIVE INIQUITIES OF THE RABBIS." I HIGHLY RECOMMEND PURCHASING AND READING THIS BOOK, particularly these chapters!!! They are well documented with the sources from the Talmud, etc. The following are "THE FIVE INIQUITIES OF THE RABBIS," along with the footnotes, per Dr. Gordon:

> "I began to explain to my friend that the modern Orthodox Rabbis were the continuation of the ancient Pharisees; it says so right in the Talmud (8). Of course, after 2000 years there have been some changes, but essentially both the Pharisees and Rabbis adhere to the same five fundamental principles, which I call the 'Five Iniquities of the Rabbis.'
>
> **"Iniquity #1: Two Torahs**
>
> "The first of these fundamental principles is perhaps the most important and far reaching. This is the doctrine that when Moses ascended Mt. Sinai he received two Torahs, an Oral Torah and a written Torah. This is a very ancient concept, which the Talmud cites in the name of Shammai, a famous rabbi who lived a few decades before Yeshua:

> 'Our Rabbis taught: An incident with a certain gentile that came before Shammai. He said to him: How many Torahs do you have? [Shammai] answered: Two, the Written Torah and the Oral Torah (*Torah She-Be'al Peh* תורה שבעל פה). (*Babylonian Talmud*, Sabbath 31a)'

"So, the most fundamental doctrine of Phariseeism is the belief in the Oral Torah, sometimes called the 'Oral Law.' The Talmud explains that this 'Oral Torah' was revealed to Moses in a second revelation at Mt. Sinai. (9) According to the Midrash , this 'second torah' was given orally to keep it out of the hands of the Gentiles. God knew that the Tanach ('Old Testament') would be translated into Greek, explains the Midrash, so He gave the Oral Law by word of mouth to preserve it as the exclusive domain of the Rabbis as a sort of secret knowledge. (10)

"One of the most profound changes in Phariseeism since the 1st Century CE is that the Oral Torah has been written down. The first to begin writing it down was Rabbi Judah the Prince, who in about 200 CE wrote down the *Mishnah*, a compilation of Pharisaical doctrines and practices discussed in the rabbinical academies. During the following centuries the Rabbis debated the meaning of various Mishnaic passages, and these debates and explanations were written down as the Talmud. There are actually two Talmuds. The Jerusalem Talmud was written in Tiberias and was completed around the year 350; it was named 'Jerusalem' Talmud even though it was written in Tiberias, to give it more prestige. The Jerusalem Talmud is usually referred to in English as the 'Palestinian Talmud.' The second Talmud was completed around the year 500 CE by Ravina and Rav Ashi in Babylonia and was called the **Babylonian Talmud**. (11) In the Middle Ages, the Jerusalem Talmud was largely ignored while the Babylonian Talmud gained a position of authority. Today when rabbis speak about 'Talmud' without specifying which one, they mean the Babylonian Talmud. The third part of the Oral Law is the Midrash which was written down from the 2nd – 9th Centuries CE. (12) While the *Mishnah* and *Talmud* are arranged by topic, the *Midrash* is arranged as a running commentary on Biblical Verses.

"Iniquity #2: Authority of the Rabbis

"The second fundamental principle of Rabbinic/Pharisaic Judaism is the belief that the Rabbis have absolute authority to interpret Scripture and what they say in religious matters is binding even if it is known to be factually untrue. This is best expressed by the Rabbinical doctrine that if the Rabbis say right is left or left is right you must obey them. (13) When I was growing up this was a problem I faced on a daily basis. I would constantly be coming to my rabbis and protesting that this or that "interpretation" in the Talmud seemed to fly in the face of the explicit words

of Scripture. I was told time and again that the Rabbis have interpreted it this way and we had no right to question it.

"One day, one of my rabbis sat me down to convince me of the absolute authority of the Rabbis. He began to tell me the story of Rabbi Eliezer, which appears in the *Babylonian Talmud*, tractate Baba Metsia, page 59b. Rabbi Eliezer was the greatest of the Rabbinical sages and the teacher of the legendary Rabbi Akiva. One day Rabbi Eliezer was engaged in a debate with the rest of the rabbis on some minutia of rabbinical law. Rabbi Eliezer maintained that a certain type of oven could not contract ritual uncleanness while all the other rabbis said it could. (14) The Talmud relates that 'On that day R. Eliezer brought forward every imaginable argument' but could not convince the other rabbis. Rabbi Eliezer became very frustrated. His rational arguments clearly proved he was right but this was not enough to convince the other rabbis to change their ruling. What was he to do? In desperation Rabbi Eliezer invoked a miracle. He shouted out, 'If I am right, let the trees prove it!' All the rabbis in the academy suddenly heard a great rumble and when they looked outside they saw an entire orchard of trees inexplicably being uprooted ad flying into the air. The rabbis were very impressed but they turned to Rabbi Eliezer and said, 'We do not listen to trees.' Rabbi Eliezer tried again. He shouted out, 'If I am right let the river prove it!' Everyone in the academy ran outside and witnessed as the great river began to flow backwards. The rabbis were now extremely impressed but they turned to Rabbi Eliezer and said, 'We do not listen to rivers.' Rabbi Eliezer was by now steaming at the collar and shouted, If I am right let the walls of the academy prove it. The walls of the academy immediately began to cave in. The rabbis turned to Rabbi Eliezer and said, 'We do not listen to walls.' Rabbi Eleazar was at his wits' end and finally shouted out, 'If the law agrees with me, let it be proved from Heaven!" At that moment all those present in the academy heard a voice call out from heaven saying: 'Why do you dispute with Rabbi Eliezer, seeing that in all matters the law agrees with him!' The rabbis were again impressed but turned to Rabbi Eliezer and said, 'Sorry, we do not listen to Heaven.' As my rabbi was telling me this story he opened up to Deuteronomy 30:12 which says concerning the Torah 'it is not in heaven.' Of course, this phrase is part of a verse that says there is no excuse not to follow the Torah because it is not in heaven or across the sea but in our hearts and mouths. The Israelites had just heard the Torah directly from Moses and knew exactly what it meant, so there could be no excuses not to live by it. But this same verse was brought by the Rabbis as proof to Rabbi Eliezer why they should not listen to the Creator in matters of Torah. Once the Torah was given it was no longer in heaven and therefore God had no say in interpreting it. My rabbi's conclusion from all this was that **the interpretations of the Rabbis even superseded a direct decree from God Himself**, so who was I to

question them. When my rabbi finished explaining these things to me I turned to him and thanked him. I told him that that was all I needed to hear. Until then I had had my doubts about the Oral Law and the Rabbis, but now I knew for certain that this was not of God.

"Later, when I was older, I read this same story about Rabbi Eliezer directly out of the Talmud and found that it had a continuation. After the face off between the Rabbis and Rabbi Eliezer, one of the Rabbis was wandering through the forest when he met the prophet Elijah (the Rabbis believe that Elijah never died and that he often communicates with them). (15) This particular Rabbi asked Elijah what God said when he heard the rabbis of the academy proclaim that they do not listen to heaven. Elijah revealed that at that moment the Creator laughed and said: *banai nitschuni banai nitschuni* בני נצחוני בני נצחוני 'My Sons have defeated me! My sons have defeated me!' (*Babylonian Talmud*, Baba Metsia 59b) (16)

"Iniquity #3: Irrational Interpretation

"The third iniquity of the Rabbis is their use of *irrational interpretation*. The Torah tells us exactly how we are to understand its words. In Deuteronomy 31 there is a commandment that the entire nation of Israel - the men, the women, the children, and the stranger in the gates – must gather on the Feast of Booths (Tabernacles) every seventh year and hear the Torah read to them. The purpose of this public reading of the Torah is so that the Israelites would hear, learn, and do the Torah:

> '(12) Gather the nation, the men, the women, the children, and the sojourner in your gates, in order that they **hear**, and in order that they **learn** and fear YHWH your God and **diligently do** all the words of the Torah, (13) and their children who did not know, they shall hear and learn to fear YHWH your God…' (Deuteronomy 31:12-13)….

"The purpose of the public reading was to teach Torah to the average person who would hear, learn, and do. We have to remember that in ancient times, long before the printing press, the average person did not have a Torah in his house. In order to produce a copy of the Torah a person had to have the resources to slaughter an entire flock of sheep to produce parchment and then pay a scribe to sit for about a year and painstakingly write an accurate copy of the Torah. This is why the king is commanded in Deuteronomy 17:18 to write for himself a copy of the Torah; as Israel's king he needs the Torah as a constant guide of how to rule so he must have a copy at hand. But the average Israelite could not afford his own Torah, so his main access to the divine instruction was at the public reading every seventh year.

"What we learn from Deuteronomy 31 is that the Torah was written in such a way that it would be completely comprehensible to these ancient Israelites, by simply hearing it. When we interpret Scripture today we have to place ourselves in the position of those ancient Israelites as they heard the Torah read to them. Of course, we have unique challenges they did not have. We must span a gap of 3500 years of culture and language. Although Hebrew is a spoken language in modern Israel, the Hebrew of Scripture is quite different and we must understand the language as it was used when the Torah was given. Once we span the cultural and linguistic gaps, we must ask ourselves: 'In the time of Moses, how would the ancient Israelites have understood the Torah?' Any interpretation not obvious to an ancient Israelite shepherd listening in the public reading cannot be what is intended by Torah.

"The problem is that the Rabbis interpret Scripture using what is known today as *midrashic* interpretation. (17) *Midrashic* interpretation consists of taking words out of context and reading meaning into them. A good example of this is Exodus 23:2 which says:

> 'You shall not go after the majority to do evil, neither shall you testify in a matter of strife to <u>incline after the majority</u> to pervert justice' (Exodus 23:2)

"What this verse means is that we should not testify that a person is guilty just because everyone else says he is guilty; this would be a perversion of justice. We must testify to truth whatever that happens to be, even if we are the lone voice of reason. The Rabbis take this same verse and derive a completely different principle from it. They arbitrarily remove words from the beginning and end of the verse, as such:

> '~~You shall not go after the minority to do evil, neither shall you testify in a matter of strife to~~ incline after the majority ~~to pervert justice~~.' (Exodus 23:2) (18)

"What is left is 'incline after the majority.' Disembodied from their original context , these words are 'interpreted' as a commandment to 'go after the majority.' Whatever the majority of rabbis says is binding because Exodus 23:2 says to go after the majority. Never mind that Exodus 23:2 actually says **<u>not to go</u>** after the majority but to go after **<u>whatever is true</u>**. This does not matter because the Rabbis have the prerogative to 'interpret' as they see fit. This practice of taking words out of context and twisting their meaning is typical of the Rabbinical approach to Scripture. Strictly speaking this approach is not 'interpretive' but rather 'creative.' It uses random sound bites to create new meaning not naturally emanating from the words of Scripture.

“Iniquity #4 Traditions of Men

“The fourth iniquity of the Rabbis is the sanctification of tradition or folk customs. The Rabbis believe that if something is done by an entire Jewish community for an extended period of time then this custom, called *minhag* מִנְהָג becomes binding upon the community. This principle is enshrined in the Rabbinical maxim *minhag yisrael torah hi* מִנְהַג יִשְׂרָאֵל תּוֹרָה הִיא ‘A custom of Israel is a law.’ Actually, it literally says, ‘A custom of Israel is **Torah**’! (19) A classic example of this is the wearing of the *kippah* or skullcap. This was a practice unknown in Talmudic times. (20)

“In the middle ages a custom developed to cover the head and after a few hundred years this custom became binding. Today one of the most basic Rabbinic laws is that a man may not walk four cubits without his head covered or make a blessing (even while seated) without his head covered. (21) Sanctified customs such as these are in direct violation of the Torah which commands us:

> ‘You shall not add unto the matter which I command you today nor shall you diminish aught from it, to keep the commandments of YHWH your God which I am commanding you.’ (Deuteronomy 4:2)
>
> “The same principle is repeated in Deuteronomy 13:1 [English: 12:32],
>
> ‘All that I am commanding you, you shall diligently do; you shall not add to it or diminish from it.’

“We are also taught in the book of Proverbs,

> ‘Do not add unto His words, lest he reprove you and you be found a liar. (Proverbs 30:6)

“Making customs into law, no matter how ancient the custom, is a violation of the Torah and makes those who do so into liars.

“Iniquity #5: Man-Made Laws

“The fifth iniquity of the Rabbis is the outright enactment of new laws. These invented Rabbinic laws are called *takanot* תַּקָּנוֹת (‘enactments, reforms’) or *mitzvot derabanan* מצות דרבנן (‘commandments of our Rabbis’). (22) The classic example of a *takanah* – ‘enactment, reform’ – (singular of *takanot*) is the washing of hands which is a law enacted by the Rabbis. Because the Rabbis enacted this law, and because God supposedly commanded us to obey the Rabbis (at least according to the Oral Law), the blessing can be made: ‘Blessed art thou Lord, King of the universe, who has sanctified us with his commandments **and commanded us** to wash the hands.’

"As I explained these five iniquities of the Rabbis to my Torah-keeping Christian friend, I began to realize that what was second nature to me was completely alien to someone uninitiated in Rabbinical/Pharisaic Judaism. I now understood what a precarious position my friend was in. As a 'Torah-keeping Christian' he was attempting to understand Yeshua's message spoken to Judean and Galilean Israelites 2000 years ago. But my friend was missing the whole point of Yeshua's message because he had not known about the "Five Iniquities" which the Rabbis were trying to impose on the Israelite population of ancient Judah and Galilee. When he read that Yeshua did away with the traditions of the elders to wash the hands he thought this was an annulment of the Torah. But to me it was obvious that Yeshua was speaking out against the man-made laws of the Pharisees and actually upholding the Torah. This is what he meant when he said, 'Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?' You violate Deuteronomy 4:2 and 13:1 [12:32] by adding to the Torah.

"Yeshua continues 'Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.' (Matthew 15:6 [KJV]). By keeping the nation busy with their man-made laws, the Rabbis were distancing people from the Torah. This is a message that rings as true today as it did 2000 years ago. In modern Israel about 70% of the Jews are 'secularist' which means that they do not live by the Torah. If you ask the average Israeli why he has shut Torah out of his life, he will generally tell you that being 'religious' is too difficult and is not what God wants anyway. When you ask for an example, he'll cite you a thousand and one things that the Rabbis require, which have no basis in the Torah. Now these secularists are not stupid. They know these Rabbinical laws are not from the Torah but they usually do not realize that there is a way to live by Torah without being sucked in by Rabbinical innovations. So they end up throwing out the baby with the bath water. In essence, by requiring these man-made laws, the Rabbis are driving people away from Torah.

FOOTNOTES:

"(8) *Babylonian Talmud*, Kidushin 66a; Nidah 33b

"(9) The Pharisaic doctrine of the second revelation at Sinai appears in the following Talmudic passage:

> 'Rabbi Levy bar Chama said in the name of Rabbi Simeon ben Lakish: What is meant by the verse: 'And I will give you the tablets of stone, the law, and the commandment which I have written to teach them.' (Exodus 24:12). *Tablets* refers to the ten commandments; *law* refers to the Torah; *and the commandment* refers to the Mishnah; *which I have written* refers to the Prophets and the Writings; *to teach them*

> refers to the Talmud. This teaches us that all of them were given to Moses at Sinai. (*Babylonian Talmud*, Berachot 5a).

"The doctrine of the second revelation also appears in the Midrash:

> 'When the Almighty revealed Himself at Sinai in order to give the Torah to Israel, he recited to Moses in due order the Scriptures, the Mishnah, the Talmud, and the Midrash… **Even that which a student asks his Rabbi, did the Almighty tell over to Moses at that time.** After he learned it from the mouth of the Almighty, [Moses] said: 'Master of the Universe! Let me write it for them.' [The Almighty] replied: 'I do not wish to give it to them [entirely] in writing… but the Scriptures do I give to them in writing while the Mishnah, the Talmud, and the Midrash I give to them orally.' (*Exodus Rabbah S*47:1 [compare Lehrman Translation p.536])'

"(10) "The Pharisaic doctrine of the Oral Law as a secret knowledge given to the Rabbis appears in the following Midrashic passage:

> '[God] said to [Moses], I do not want to give it to them in writing, because it is known to Me that the idolaters will rule over them in the future and will take [Scripture] from them and it will be despised by the idolaters. Therefore I am giving them Scripture in writing, but the Mishnah, the Talmud, and the Midrash I give to them orally, so when the idolaters come and [Israel] is subjugated by them, [Israel] will still remain separate from them. (Exodus Rabbah *S*47:1 [compare Lehrman Translation p. 536])'

"(11) From the time of the Babylonian exile in the 6th Century BCE up until 1956 CE there was always a large thriving Jewish community in Babylonia. In 1956 the Arab state of Iraq forcibly expelled the entire community of Babylonian Jews who ironically had been there longer than the Arabs themselves.

"(12) Among the earliest *Midrashim* is *Seder Olam Rabbah* which dates to the 2nd Century CE. One of the latest *Midrashim* is *Pirkei deRebbi Eliezer* dating to the 9th Century.

"(13) The Midrash states concerning the authority of the Rabbis:

> 'Even if they instruct you that right is left or left is right, you must obey them. (*Sifre Deuteronomy S*154 on Deuteronomy 17:11 [Finkelstein ed. p.207; compare Hammer Translation p.190])

"See also Rashi on Deuteronomy 17:11 [Mosad Harav Cook ed. p.151; Isaiah and Sharfman Translation p.163]. Of this the prophet spoke, 'Woe to those that call evil, good and good, evil, that call darkness, light and light, darkness, that call bitter, sweet and sweet, bitter.' (Isaiah 5:20)

"(14) The story of Rabbi Eliezer is commonly known as 'The Oven of 'Achnai' after this special type of oven.

"(15) Indeed, at Rabbinical circumcisions they leave an empty chair for Elijah and on Passover eve there is a tradition to open the door to let in Elijah!

"(16) For more on the incident of Rabbi Eliezer, see Appendix 3.

"(17) 'Midrashic' interpretation is also sometimes called in English, 'hermeneutical' or 'homiletical' interpretation.

"(18) *Babylonian Talmud*, Baba Metsia 59b. The 'commandment' to follow the majority of rabbis is actually a fundamental concept in Pharaiseeism. Maimonides explains that if there is a debate on an interpretation of any law between 1001 rabbis and 1000 prophets, one is required to obey the teaching of the 1001 rabbis. See further Appendix 3.

"(19) *Chidushei Ramban*, Pesachim 7b [Or Olam ed. p.8a]; *Beit Yoseph*, Orach Chayim 128:6 [Vol. 1 p. 111b]; *Mishnah Berurah* 125:8 [Vol. 1 p.300].

"(20) The Talmud reports matter-of-factly:

> 'Men sometimes cover their heads and sometimes not; but women's hair is always covered, and children are always bareheaded.' (*Babylonian Talmud*, Nedarim 30b)

"(21) *Shulchan Aruch*, Orach Hayyim 2:6 [Vol. 1 pp.11-12]; Bi'ur Halachah, 91 [Vol. 1 p.248].

"(22) The opposite of *mitzvot derabanan* מצות דרבנן 'Commandments of our Rabbis' are *mitzvot de'orayta* מצות דאורייתא 'Commandments of the Torah'! The opposite of *takanah* '(Rabbinical) Enactment' is *halachah* הֲלָכָה '(Biblical) Law'"

(Gordon, *Hebrew Yeshua vs. the Greek Jesus*, pg. 11-22)

Dr. Gordon has helped enlighten us all tremendously with his comprehensive explanation of the ORAL TORAH!

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

WHERE CHRISTIANITY WENT WRONG…PAUL IS THE PROBLEM!

Saul of Tarsus, well known in Christianity as "The Apostle Paul," or even sometimes just "The Apostle," or "The Apostle to the Gentiles," (although he definitely addresses Jewish believers in his letters as well!) may not be known at all to any Jewish readers of this book. Acts chapter 7:58 starts his story and interjection into the New Testament narrative, which he ends up monopolizing through the rest of the book of Acts. He was not one of Yehoshua's Twelve Apostles, which I will address as this chapter progresses.

First, let me state that I am not stating that Paul is not a brother, a believer in Yehoshua… But, I do see major conflicts with his doctrine and Yehoshua's doctrine concerning the Written Torah. Since it is so dangerous for anyone's eternal salvation to commit iniquity by believing that the Written Torah is no longer valid or to be kept, I do not recommend reading Paul's letters that have been included in the New Testament or following his doctrine.

Also, unfortunately, many of Christianity's "Church Fathers," by following Paul's doctrine in his New Testament letters, WROTE VERY ANTI-SEMITIC and ANTI-TORAH STATEMENTS, EVEN IN THE FIRST CENTURY!

Ignatius (30-107 AD), the second Bishop of Antioch in Asia, so most probably a gentile believer, in his *Epistle to the Magnesians* is very clear about his disdain for the Jews. A little later, Justin Martyr (110-165 AD) in his *Dialogue with Trypho, a Jew* does the same. In the 4th century AD, John Chrystostom wrote his *Adversus Judaeos ("Against the Jews"),* eight Homilies that come vehemently against the Jews and/or what he considered Judaizers. The Nazis actually copied these homilies in support of what they were doing, it is purported. All of these early "CHURCH FATHERS" and many more subsequent ones, such as Tertullian, who also wrote another *Adversus Iudaeos* ("Against the Jews") and Augustine, POINT BACK TO PAUL'S EPISTLES TO SUPPORT THEIR BELIEFS, QUOTING HIM PROFUSELY!!! Accordingly, I believe Paul's doctrine in his letters are definitely the basis for the doctrine of "SUPERSESSIONISM," the theory that the church has superseded/completely replaced the Jews and the New Covenant has completely replaced the Mosaic Covenant with its now supposedly abolished Written Torah.

Hence, Paul really is the problem with Christianity, in my opinion. He contradicted the Written Torah, the Prophets, and Yehoshua's Words. He even contradicted himself with his own words in different letters!

I am a staunch believer in Yehoshua and I am so grateful that I CAN BE because HE never once spoke against the Written Torah, the Law of Moses, or the Mosaic Covenant. If he had, that would have made Him a false prophet that no one should have followed (Deuteronomy 13:1-6)! Yehoshua also declared that "Salvation is of the Jews" (John 4:22)!!! Yehoshua upheld the Written Torah and told us to uphold it as well in order to be great in the Kingdom of Heaven! He declared that He was sent to "l'hash'liym," a Hebrew word which means "to add to it to bring it to perfection," not "to fulfill" in the sense of "finishing it to bring it to an end" (Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew 5:17)!!! (See Chapter "YEHOSHUA, IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW, TOLD ALL BELIEVERS TO KEEP EVERY LETTER OF THE WRITTEN TORAH" for full explanation.) Yehoshua's Words in the New Testament are what I have decided to "shema," listen and obey, as authoritative in my life. "Yehoshua Ravi" is my declaration, meaning "Yehoshua is my Rabbi"! Yehovah Elohim spoke from Heaven, "THIS is my BELOVED SON - LISTEN TO HIM!" (Matthew 17:5, Luke 9:35). If ANYONE'S words contradict Yehoshua's, as I believe Paul's do in many cases, I will only listen to Yehoshua. If any more Gospels are discovered in the original Hebrew language (not a translation back from a later language like Greek, Catalonia, etc.), I am still willing to learn and change, if much prayer for the truth and investigative research reveals that I need to. I recommend that you do as well.

I HAVE HEARD DIRECTLY FROM A TORAH OBSERVANT KARAITE JEW THAT IF HE AND OTHER JEWS ONLY LISTENED TO YEHOSHUA'S TEACHING, THERE WAS REALLY NOTHING THAT THEY COULD TAKE ISSUE WITH. I WAS ALSO TOLD DIRECTLY FROM A VERY GOOD RESPECTABLE ELDERLY FRIEND, A REFORM JEW, THAT PAUL WAS THE PROBLEM WITH CHRISTIANITY NOT KEEPING THE TORAH, NOT JESUS. THIS MAN'S COMMENTS ACTUALLY ARE WHAT STARTED MY RESEARCH INTO THIS SUBJECT QUITE A FEW YEARS AGO.

I am definitely a follower of Yehoshua and love Him with all my heart! I wouldn't have gotten this far in obeying Yehovah Elohim if I were not willing to listen to others and see if there are nuggets of truth that I have missed along the way. I have decided to "eat the fish and spit out the bones" with a discerning spirit that desires only the truth! However, I do understand how hard for it will be for Christians to even research this subject. It was hard for me! Paul has been such a pillar of Christianity that some scholars even state that He started it as a religion instead of Yehoshua! SOME EVEN THINK CHRISTIANITY WOULD FALL APART IF PAUL WAS REMOVED FROM THEIR BELIEF SYSTEM. I CAN TELL YOU THAT IT WILL NOT. I HAVE NOT READ

PAUL'S LETTERS (AS DOCTRINE TO FOLLOW) SINCE ABOUT 2009 AND MY FAITH IN YEHOSHUA HAS GROWN EXPONENTIALLY STRONGER!

But, I know that it will be just as hard for an Orthodox Jew to understand that their Oral Torah is not the Divine Word of God either. It does have some profitable teaching in it, just as Paul's letters have some good teaching. HOWEVER, NEITHER OF THEM ARE THE WORD OF GOD, BECAUSE THEY INCLUDE CONTRADICTIONS TO THE WRITTEN TORAH and, in the case of Paul's letters, also contradictions to the Words of Yehoshua. Christians have been telling Jews their Oral Torah is not the Word of God for centuries (but not willing to see that Paul's letters are not the Word of God either!). One book that explains the discrepancies between the Written Torah of Moses and the Oral Torah very clearly is *The Old Paths, or The Talmud Tested by Scripture, Being a Comparison of the Principles and Doctrines of Modern Judaism With the Religion of Moses and the Prophets* written in 1880. But Orthodox Jews have been "raised" with the Oral Torah just as Christians have been "raised" with Paul!!! It is not easy to face the problems with your own "religion." Only people who are willing to pray to Yehovah Elohim, ask for the Truth, think for themselves, and be strong enough to give up any of their traditional beliefs that contradict the true Word of God, will actually do it. Pleasing Yehovah should be our only goal.

THIS IS A SUBJECT VERY FEW IN CHRISTIANITY, AND EVEN MOST MESSIANIC JEWS, WILL TOUCH, BUT IT MUST BE ADDRESSED! THERE IS A BOOK ENTITLED *JESUS WORDS ONLY* that explains how CHRISTIANITY HAS BEEN PERVERTED BY PAUL'S EPISTLES WHICH DECLARED THAT THE WRITTEN TORAH, INSCRIBED BY THE FINGER OF GOD ON TABLETS OF STONE, WAS ABOLISHED as well as the rest of the Written Torah given to Moses by Yehovah during the 40 years in the desert. Moshe was commanded by Yehovah to write these instructions in the Book of the Torah – SEFER HATORAH !!!

THE FOLLOWING EXCERPTS FROM PAUL'S LETTERS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT SHOW THAT PAUL'S ERROR HAS BEEN THE BASIS FOR ALMOST ALL OF THE LAWLESSNESS OF CHRISTIANITY THROUGHOUT 2000 YEARS, STARTING EVEN IN THE FIRST CENTURY! I BELIEVE THEY SHOULD NOT BE FOLLOWED AND THAT HIS LETTERS SHOULD BE ELIMINATED FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT BECAUSE OF THIS, EVEN THOUGH, AGAIN, HE SAYS SOME GOOD AND UPLIFTING THINGS, ESPECIALLY CONCERNING "LOVING EACH OTHER." HOWEVER, WE DO NOT NEED EVEN THOSE WORDS OF HIS, BECAUSE YEHOSHUA WAS SUFFICIENTLY CLEAR IN THE GOSPELS THAT WE ARE TO LOVE AND CARE FOR EACH OTHER! HISTORY HAS PROVEN HOW DANGEROUS IT IS TO FOLLOW

PAUL'S DOCTRINE CONCERNING THE ABOLISHMENT OF THE WRITTEN TORAH, WHICH IS INTERSPERSED THROUGHOUT ALL OF HIS LETTERS, SO I BELIEVE THEY SHOULD BE ELIMINATED !!!

WE CANNOT SAY THAT PAUL'S ABOLITION OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD IN THE WRITTEN TORAH HAS HAD NO DETRIMENTAL EFFECT ON THE DOCTRINE OF THE CHURCH. THE CHURCH HAS BROKEN THE 2ND COMMANDMENT BY SETTING UP "ICONS" IN THE CHURCH TO BE "VENERATED" EVEN UNTIL TODAY IN THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, THE GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH, AND THE ARMENIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH, ETC. THE ROMAN CATHOLIC BIBLE EVEN HAS ELIMINATED THE 2ND COMMANDMENT, AND DIVIDED THE 10TH COMMANDMENT INTO TWO SO THERE WOULD STILL BE 10!! THE CHURCH HAS BROKEN THE 4TH COMMANDMENT BY TRANSFERRING THE SANCTITY OF THE SEVENTH DAY SABBATH TO THE FIRST DAY, STARTING AS EARLY AS THE FIRST CENTURY I WILL PROVE LATER BY THE CHURCH FATHER IGNATIUS'S LETTERS. IT WAS LATER MADE INTO CANON LAW BY THE ROMAN EMPEROR CONSTANTINE AND THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN THE FOURTH CENTURY, AND EVEN AFTER THE REFORMATION, HAS CONTINUED TO BE FOLLOWED BY THE MAINSTREAM PROTESTANT CHURCHES UNTIL TODAY! THE CHURCH TODAY HAS BROKEN THE 5TH COMMANDMENT TO NOT MURDER BY ACCEPTING ABORTION! THEY HAVE BROKEN THE LAWS IN LEVITICUS 18:22 AND 20:13 BY ACCEPTING HOMOSEXUAL RELATIONSHIPS AND EVEN SAME SEX MARRIAGE, NOT ONLY AMONG THE PEOPLE, BUT ALSO THE PRIESTS AND PASTORS! MOST ANY DEEP DIVE INTO RESEARCHING HOW THE CHURCH JUSTIFIES SUCH THINGS WILL POINT BACK TO PAUL'S DOCTRINE ON THE ABOLITION OF THE WRITTEN TORAH.

ALMOST ALL OF THE LAWLESSNESS THAT HAS PERVERTED CHRISTIANITY CAN BE TRACED TO ONE SOURCE – PAUL….

HE WAS EITHER GREATLY DECEIVED OR A GREAT DECEIVER – ONLY THE FATHER יְהֹוָה ELOHIM KNOWS FOR SURE!

I do not know, but I do know that THE TEST FOR A FALSE PROPHET IS GIVEN IN DEUTERONOMY 13:1-5 and YEHOVAH

<u>ALLOWS</u> FALSE PROPHETS - <u>TO PROVE WHETHER HIS PEOPLE LOVE HIM OR NOT – BY KEEPING HIS COMMANDMENTS!!!</u>:

[Deuteronomy 13:1-5 KJV] 1 If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, 2 And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: <u>FOR THE LORD YOUR GOD PROVETH YOU</u>, TO KNOW WHETHER YE LOVE THE LORD YOUR GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL. 4 YE SHALL WALK AFTER THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND FEAR HIM, AND <u>KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS</u>, AND OBEY HIS VOICE, AND YE SHALL SERVE HIM, AND CLEAVE UNTO HIM. 5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; <u>BECAUSE HE HATH SPOKEN TO TURN [YOU] AWAY FROM THE LORD YOUR GOD</u>, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, <u>TO THRUST THEE OUT OF THE WAY WHICH THE LORD THY GOD COMMANDED THEE TO WALK IN</u>. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

CONSIDER THIS EXAMPLE: SINCE CIRCUMCISION IS ONE OF THE FIRST COMMANDMENTS OF YEHOVAH TO ABRAHAM [GENESIS 17:10-14] AND BROUGHT FORWARD INTO THE MOSAIC COVENANT [EXODUS 12:44-48, LEVITICUS 12:3] FOR ALL THE CONGREGATION OF ISRAEL, INCLUDING THE STRANGERS JOINED TO YEHOVAH, AND, BROUGHT FORWARD INTO THE NEW COVENANT AS WELL [MATTHEW 5:19, ISAIAH 52:1, EZEKIEL 44:9, ISAIAH 56:1-8], IS PAUL LEADING THE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA TO BREAK THE COMMANDMENTS OF YEHOVAH THEIR GOD WHEN HE SAYS THE FOLLOWING ???:

[1 Corinthians 7:18-19 KJV] 18 Is any man called being circumcised? Let him not be uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? LET HIM NOT BE CIRCUMCISED. 19 CIRCUMCISION IS NOTHING, AND UNCIRCUMCISION IS NOTHING, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

(STRANGE HOW HE DOES NOT ACKNOWLEDGE THAT PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION *IS* A COMMANDMENT OF GOD!!!)

REGARDLESS OF WHETHER PAUL WAS A TRUE PROPHET OR A FALSE PROPHET, IT MUST BE ACKNOWLEDGED THAT ADHERENCE TO PAUL'S DOCTRINE THAT ABOLISHED THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, THE WRITTEN TORAH, COULD ENDANGER YOUR SALVATION!!!

THESE ARE JUST A FEW OF PAUL'S ERRONEOUS WORDS FROM THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT:

II Corinthians 3:3-11
Ephesians 2:15-16
Romans 3:19-21
Romans 3:28
Romans 7 Entire Chapter
I Corinthians 6:12
I Corinthians 10:23
Colossians 2:13-16
Romans 14:14
Galatians 2:19
Galatians 2:21
Galatians 3:17-18, 23-25
Galatians 4:8-11
Galatians 4:21-31
Galatians 5:1-4
I Corinthians 9:19-21
I Corinthians 8:1-13
I Corinthians 10:19-22,25-30

<u>THE FOLLOWING IS ONE IS THE MOST HEINOUS IN MY OPINION!!!</u>:

PAUL <u>ERRONEOUSLY</u> CALLED <u>THE WRITTEN TORAH</u>, WHICH WAS ENGRAVED ON TABLETS OF STONE BY יְהֹוָה ELOHIM HIMSELF, THE MINISTRATION OF DEATH, THE MINISTRY OF CONDEMNATION, AND WAS DONE AWAY WITH!!! MANY PEOPLE BELIEVE HE WAS ONLY SPEAKING OF THE ORAL TORAH, BUT THE FOLLOWING SCRIPTURE SHOWS HE WAS SPEAKING OF THE TABLETS OF STONE GIVEN AT MOUNT SINAI AND ENGRAVED BY THE FINGER OF YEHOVAH!

[2 Corinthians 3:3-11 KJV] 3 [Forasmuch as ye are] manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; <u>NOT IN TABLES OF STONE, BUT IN FLESHY TABLES OF THE HEART</u>. 4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: 5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency [is] of God; 6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; <u>NOT OF THE LETTER, BUT OF THE SPIRIT: FOR THE LETTER KILLETH, BUT THE SPIRIT GIVETH LIFE.</u> 7 BUT IF <u>THE MINISTRATION OF DEATH, WRITTEN [AND] ENGRAVEN IN STONES</u>, WAS GLORIOUS, SO THAT THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL COULD NOT STEDFASTLY BEHOLD THE FACE OF MOSES FOR THE GLORY OF HIS COUNTENANCE; <u>WHICH [GLORY] WAS TO BE DONE AWAY</u>: 8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? 9 For if <u>THE MINISTRATION OF CONDEMNATION [be] glory</u>, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. 10 <u>For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth</u>. 11 For if <u>THAT WHICH IS DONE AWAY [was] glorious, much more that which remaineth [is] glorious</u>.

Notice that Paul says that THE WRITTEN TORAH is THAT WHICH IS DONE AWAY… AND NOW HAS NO GLORY…

<u>ALSO, IF PAUL WERE SPEAKING OF THE ORAL TORAH, AS SOME PEOPLE BELIEVE, WHY WOULD HE NOT JUST SAY SO???</u>

YEHOSHUA MADE A CLEAR DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN IN MATTHEW 15:1-9!!! PAUL WROTE AT LEAST THIRTEEN LETTERS TO THE CHURCHES, FOURTEEN IF HE WROTE THE LETTER TO THE HEBREWS. But, PAUL NEVER ONCE MENTIONED ANY DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE WRITTEN TORAH AND THE ORAL TORAH!!! I PERSONALLY BELIEVE IT WAS BECAUSE HE WAS SPEAKING OF THE ENTIRE WRITTEN TORAH AS HAVING BEEN "DONE AWAY WITH"!

READING THE ABOVE PASSAGE FROM II CORINTHIANS 3:3-11 SLOWLY AND CAREFULLY LEAVES NO ROOM FOR DOUBT WHAT PAUL IS SPEAKING OF…

PAUL ERRONEOUSLY CALLS THE LAW OF COMMANDMENTS CONTAINED IN ORDINANCES AS THE ENMITY AND CLAIMS THAT YEHOSHUA ABOLISHED IT!!!:

[EPHESIANS 2:15-16 KJV] 15 HAVING ABOLISHED IN HIS FLESH THE ENMITY, [EVEN] THE LAW OF COMMANDMENTS [CONTAINED] IN ORDINANCES; for to make in himself of twain one new man, [so] making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, HAVING SLAIN THE ENMITY thereby:

MOST CHRISTIANS TAKE THIS AT FACE VALUE AND BELIEVE EXACTLY WHAT PAUL SAID: THAT YEHOSHUA ABOLISHED THE COMMANDMENTS AT HIS CRUCIFIXION, WITHOUT CONSIDERING THAT YEHOSHUA ABSOLUTELY SAYS NOT TO THINK THAT HE WOULD DO THIS, AND THAT THOSE WHO BREAK THEM WILL BE CALLED WORTHLESS IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (MATTHEW 5:17-19)!!!

AS STATED ABOVE, THERE ARE OTHERS WHO, KNOWING WHAT YEHOSHUA SAID, BELIEVE THAT PAUL WAS ONLY TALKING ABOUT THE ORAL TORAH. THAT WAY THEY CAN SUPPORT CONTINUING TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH, BUT ALSO KEEP PAUL'S LETTERS… I ACTUALLY ONCE BELIEVED THIS TOO, BUT II CORINTHIANS 3:3-11 AND OTHER SCRIPTURES FINALLY SHOWED ME THE TRUTH! SO, I FULLY UNDERSTAND HOW HARD IT IS TO SEE PAUL'S DOCTRINE FOR WHAT IT IS. BUT, REMEMBER YEHOSHUA MADE IT CLEAR THAT THE ORAL TORAH WAS NOT BINDING IN THE FIRST PLACE (Matthew 15:1-9), SO IT DID NOT NEED TO BE "SLAIN IN HIS FLESH"!!!

<u>Others believe that Paul was saying only the PENALTY OF BREAKING THE COMMANDMENTS was "SLAIN" so they, too, can continue to keep the Written Torah and keep Paul's letters</u>. If that is what he meant, it would have been easy to make that clear…but he didn't…

<u>But, I believe we should believe Paul and take his words at face value</u>: that <u>HE IS SPEAKING OF THE ACTUAL LAW OF COMMANDMENTS OF THE WRITTEN TORAH AS BEING THE ENMITY, because all of his letters make it clear that the Mosaic Law, letters engraved on tablets of stone by the finger of Yehovah Elohim, is what he continually refers to as being abolished by Yehoshua</u>.

Notice that Paul often speaks against "THE WORKS OF THE LAW" in his epistles.

NOTICE, THEN, THAT IN GALATIANS 3:10 PAUL USES THE TERM "<u>WORKS OF THE LAW</u>" TO DESCRIBE "<u>A WRITTEN COMMANDMENT OF THE TORAH</u>":

[Galatians 3:10 KJV] 10 For as many as are of <u>THE WORKS OF THE LAW</u> are under the curse: <u>FOR IT IS WRITTEN</u>, Cursed [is] every one that continueth not in all things which are <u>WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF THE LAW</u> to do them.

<u>IN MANY PLACES, PAUL INSTEAD COMES UP WITH HIS OWN LIST OF SINS THAT WILL KEEP EVEN A BELIEVER IN YEHOSHUA OUT OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (I CORINTHIANS 6:9-10 AND GALATIANS 5:21 AND EPHESIANS 5:3-6)</u> … <u>WHO GAVE HIM AUTHORITY TO DO THAT</u>??? (HE WAS NOT EVEN ONE OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES OF YEHOSHUA…)

> **([1 Corinthians 6:9-10 KJV] 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.)**

Since his whole doctrine seems to be based on each person following the Spirit themselves with no need of any written commandments, its strange that he decided that, obviously, a few rules still seemed necessary to Paul to tell the believers…remember, he calls the believers "carnal" at times. IT WOULD HAVE BEEN BETTER TO HAVE LET THE THE WRITTEN TORAH STILL STAND AS VALID AND HIS NEW LIST WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN NECESSARY! Notice they seem to be derived from the Written Torah!!!

I BELIEVE PAUL'S LETTERS SHOULD BE ELIMINATED FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT…

PAUL ERRONEOUSLY SAYS THE FOLLOWING <u>EVEN TO THE JEWISH BELIEVERS– NOTE THAT THEY WERE THE ONES WHO WERE "UNDER THE LAW"!</u>:

[Romans 3:19-21 KJV] 19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, <u>IT SAITH TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW</u>: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 20 <u>THEREFORE BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW THERE SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW [IS] THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN</u>. 21 BUT NOW THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD WITHOUT THE LAW IS MANIFESTED, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

[Romans 3:28 KJV] 28 Therefore we conclude that A MAN IS JUSTIFIED BY FAITH WITHOUT THE DEEDS OF THE LAW.

PAUL ALSO STARTED THE ORIGINAL SIN DOCTRINE, I BELIEVE!!! This is it, in my opinion:

<u>PAUL HAD A COMPLETELY ERRONEOUS CONCLUSION THAT, EVER SINCE ADAM (AND EVE) CHOSE TO SIN, SIN DWELT IN HUMAN FLESH, AND PASSED FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION. SO, PAUL SAYS THAT SIN DWELT IN HIM, WAITING SILENTLY, BUT WHEN HE LEARNED THE WRITTEN TORAH, KNOWLEDGE OF THOSE VERY COMMANDMENTS OF GOD MADE SIN TO COME ALIVE IN HIS BODY AND HE HAD NO CONTROL OVER HIS BODY– HE HAD TO SIN! HE SAYS HE DIDN'T WANT TO, BUT "SIN" MADE HIM SIN!</u>

<u>HOWEVER, THE TRUTH IS THAT GOD TOLD CAIN THAT SIN LAY AT THE DOOR, NOT THAT IT WAS IN HIM, AND THAT HE COULD HAVE CHOSEN TO DO RIGHT! CAIN WAS BORN AFTER THE SIN OF ADAM AND EVE, AND יְהוָה DID NOT SAY THAT SIN WAS IN HIM</u>!!! (READ GENESIS 4:1-7 BELOW). THEREFORE, THE DOCTRINE OF ORIGINAL SIN, AS STARTED BY PAUL, IS FALSE

DOCTRINE!!! <u>PEOPLE ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR CHOICES – "SIN" IS NOT RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR CHOICES TO SIN!</u>

<u>PEOPLE HAVE A FREE WILL</u>!

<u>I wonder sometimes how we have not seen that ENOCH MUST NOT HAVE HAD "SIN IN HIS FLESH</u>" because scripture says "he walked with God" by his <u>own free choice and God took him</u>!!! HE OBVIOUSLY WAS A RIGHTEOUS MAN.

[Genesis 5:22-24 KJV] 22 And ENOCH WALKED WITH GOD after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years: 24 And ENOCH WALKED WITH GOD: and he [was] not; for God took him.

NOAH WAS SAID TO BE A RIGHTEOUS MAN– a צַדִּיק – a TSADIYK.

[Genesis 6:9 KJV] 9 These [are] the generations of Noah: Noah was A JUST MAN (TSADIYK) [and] perfect in his generations, [and] NOAH WALKED WITH GOD.

SO, <u>NOAH ALSO WALKED WITH GOD</u>! HE MUST NOT HAVE HAD "<u>SIN IN HIS FLESH</u>" THAT KEPT HIM FROM OBEYING GOD!

<u>JOB WAS SAID TO BE RIGHTEOUS</u>!

[Job 1:1 KJV] 1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name [was] <u>JOB</u>; and that man was <u>PERFECT</u> (TAM) and <u>UPRIGHT</u> (YASHAR) and <u>ONE THAT FEARED GOD</u> (YIRE' ELOHIM) , and <u>ESCHEWED EVIL</u> (SAR MERA')

IT SOUNDS LIKE JOB WAS ABLE TO CHOOSE TO DO RIGHT AND NOT SIN – <u>SIN WAS NOT IN HIS "FLESH"</u>!!!

<u>YEHOVAH ELOHIM HIMSELF</u> CONFIRMS TO THE PROPHET EZEKIEL THAT <u>NOAH, DANIEL, AND JOB WERE RIGHTEOUS</u>!!!

[Ezekiel 14:12-20 KJV] 12 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, 13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: 14 <u>THOUGH THESE THREE MEN, NOAH, DANIEL, AND JOB</u>, WERE IN IT, THEY SHOULD DELIVER [BUT] <u>THEIR OWN SOULS BY THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS</u>, SAITH THE LORD GOD. 15 If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts: 16 <u>[THOUGH] THESE THREE MEN [WERE] IN IT, [AS] I LIVE, SAITH THE LORD GOD, THEY SHALL DELIVER NEITHER SONS NOR DAUGHTERS; THEY ONLY SHALL BE DELIVERED, BUT THE LAND SHALL BE DESOLATE</u>. 17 Or [if] I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it: 18 <u>THOUGH THESE THREE MEN [WERE] IN IT, [AS] I LIVE, SAITH THE LORD GOD, THEY SHALL DELIVER NEITHER SONS NOR DAUGHTERS, BUT THEY ONLY SHALL BE DELIVERED THEMSELVES</u>. 19 Or [if] I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast: 20 THOUGH <u>NOAH, DANIEL, AND JOB</u>, [WERE] IN IT, [AS] I LIVE, SAITH THE LORD GOD, THEY SHALL DELIVER NEITHER SON NOR DAUGHTER; <u>THEY SHALL [BUT] DELIVER THEIR OWN SOULS BY THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS</u>.

Yehoshua stated this to His disciples:

[Matthew 12:35 KJV] 35 A GOOD MAN OUT OF THE GOOD TREASURE OF THE HEART BRINGETH FORTH GOOD THINGS: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

(YEHOSHUA HERE SAYS THERE ARE "GOOD MEN")

[Matthew 13:17 KJV] 17 For verily I say unto you, That MANY PROPHETS AND RIGHTEOUS [men] have desired to see [those things] which ye see, and have not seen [them]; and to hear [those things] which ye hear, and have not heard [them].

FINALLY, YEHOSHUA THE MESSIAH HIMSELF called ABEL and the Jewish Prophet ZECHARIAH "RIGHTEOUS" among MANY RIGHTEOUS ONES when He spoke to a crowd of Jews in His time:

Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov 23:34-35:

34) At that time Jesus (Yehoshua) said to the crowds of Jews: Therefore behold I am sending to you prophets, sages, and scribes. Some of them you will pursue (them) from city to city. 35) (in order to place) upon you the blood of EVERY RIGHTEOUS ONE which has been poured out upon the earth, from the blood of ABEL THE RIGHTEOUS unto the blood of ZECHARIAH, THE SON OF BARACHIAH, whom you killed between the temple and the altar.

(Obviously, by saying there were many righteous through the years, His speaking the following to these particular Jews in His time, does NOT mean that all Jews were in this category he was chastising! It appears He may have been speaking to crowds of Pharisees and Sages according to the context of the previous

verses, Matthew 5:20 and all of Matthew chapter 23. They were told that even they could turn in repentance, however, according to Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov Matthew 23:31-37…)

EVEN IF SOMEONE STILL WANTS TO RESIST AND SAY THAT ALL THESE "RIGHTEOUS" PEOPLE MENTIONED WERE BEFORE "THE LAW – THE WRITTEN TORAH" - WAS GIVEN AT MOUNT SINAI, SO THAT "SIN WAS JUST WAITING SILENTLY IN THEIR FLESH," NOTE THAT THEY OBVIOUSLY WERE FREELY OBEYING WHAT YEHOVAH HAD REVEALED OF HIS COMMANDMENTS UP TO THAT TIME!

BUT, IMPORTANTLY, YOU WILL NOTE THAT THE JEWISH PROPHET ZECHARIAH, SON OF BERECHIAH, CERTAINLY LIVED AFTER THE WRITTEN TORAH WAS GIVEN! (DANIEL ALSO LIVED AFTER THE WRITTEN TORAH AS WELL, WHO YEHOVAH DECLARED WAS RIGHTEOUS!)

YEHOSHUA CALLED ZECHARIAH "RIGHTEOUS"!!!

[Zechariah 1:1-2 KJV] 1 In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto ZECHARIAH, THE SON OF BERECHIAH, THE SON OF IDDO THE PROPHET, saying, 2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

SIN MUST NOT HAVE BEEN IN ZECHARIAH'S FLESH!!!

HOWEVER, PAUL QUOTES A VERSE OUT OF CONTEXT IN ROMANS 3:10 AND SAYS, "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE!" BUT the verse he quotes actually is only speaking about foolish atheists who are trying to "eat up" YEHOVAH'S PEOPLE!:

[Psalm 53:1-4 KJV] 1 [[To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, [A Psalm] of David.]] THE FOOL HATH SAID IN HIS HEART, [THERE IS] NO GOD. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: [there is] none that doeth good. 2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were [any] that did understand, that did seek God. 3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; [THERE IS] NONE THAT DOETH GOOD, NO, NOT ONE. 4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? WHO EAT UP MY PEOPLE [AS] THEY EAT BREAD: they have not called upon God.

SO, PAUL'S DECLARATION THAT "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NO, NOT ONE" IS FALSE!!!

EXPLORING PAUL'S ORIGINAL SIN DOCTRINE FURTHER, LET'S CONTINUE TO REVIEW THE VALIDITY OF THAT PREMISE.

PAUL CLAIMS:

ROMANS 7:8 KJV] "....FOR WITHOUT THE LAW, SIN WAS DEAD."

HISTORY PROVES THIS FALSE HOWEVER!!!

SIN ABSOLUTELY WAS NOT DEAD BEFORE "THE LAW" CAME !!!:

YEHOVAH PUNISHED SODOM AND GOMORRAH SEVERELY FOR SIN BEFORE "THE LAW" WAS WRITTEN ON TABLETS OF STONE ON MOUNT SINAI. HE OBLITERATED THESE SINFUL CITIES AND ALL THE PEOPLE IN THEM (GENESIS 19) TO THIS DAY!!!

YEHOVAH ELOHIM WOULD NOT HAVE PUNISHED SODOM AND GOMORRAH FOR THEIR SIN IF THEY HAD NO CHOICE NOT TO SIN!

THAT WOULD BE EVIL AND YEHOVAH IS GOOD!

HE WAS GOING TO PUNISH NINEVEH FOR SIN, A CITY WHICH WAS NOT EVEN GIVEN THE WRITTEN TORAH AND "DIDN'T KNOW THEIR RIGHT HAND FROM THEIR LEFT" (JONAH 4:11). IF THEY HAD NOT REPENTED AT THE PREACHING OF JONAH, NINEVEH WOULD HAVE BEEN DESTROYED (JONAH 1-4)! THEY DID REPENT, HOWEVER, AND YEHOVAH SAVED THEM – THAT MEANS THEY HAD THE CAPACITY TO REPENT AND CHOOSE NOT TO SIN! THEY HAD THE ABILITY TO NOT SIN!

SIN WAS NOT IN THEIR FLESH!

YEHOVAH CALLED KING ABIMELECH IN GERAR "A DEAD MAN" BECAUSE HE HAD TAKEN SARAH, A MARRIED WOMAN, (COMMITTING THE SIN OF ADULTERY IF HE HAD COME NEAR HER) LONG BEFORE "THE LAW," THE WRITTEN TORAH, WAS GIVEN (GENESIS 20:1-3)! THIS WAS PROBABLY BASED ON ADAM'S DECLARATION THAT HIS WIFE WAS HIS OWN FLESH SINCE THE BEGINNING OF CREATION (GENESIS 2:23-24). NOTE THAT ABIMELECH KNEW THAT ADULTERY WOULD HAVE BEEN SIN.

MOST OBVIOUSLY, YEHOVAH ACTUALLY DESTROYED THE ENTIRE WORLD BY A FLOOD BECAUSE OF SIN – WICKEDNESS - IN THE TIME OF NOAH, LONG BEFORE "THE LAW" WAS WRITTEN ON TABLETS OF STONE. YEHOVAH SAID ALL PEOPLE'S MINDS WERE FIXED ON EVIL ALL THE TIME (GENESIS 6- 8)!!! HE DOES NOT SAY THAT THEY COULD NOT HELP IT, THOUGH!

THEY FIXED THEIR MIND ON EVIL AND CHOSE TO SIN LONG BEFORE "THE LAW" CAME!!! "THE LAW" DID NOT CAUSE THEM TO COMMIT EVIL. THEY CHOSE TO SIN OUT OF THEIR FREE CHOICE TO DO RIGHT OR WRONG.

DO YOU SEE HOW RIDICULOUS PAUL'S SCENARIO IS EVEN ACCORDING TO HISTORY???

Seriously, even though there is plenty of evil in the world, <u>if people did not have free choice, and truly were born with sin in their flesh, EVERYONE WOULD BE COMMITTING THE MOST HORRENDOUS OF SINS ALL THE TIME if they were not "born again"</u>!!! In Paul's scenario, every one would be murderers, thieves, adulterers, idolaters, sorcerers… , <u>at least if they had ever heard "The Law"</u>!!! But they are not. <u>EVEN UNBELIEVERS CAN EXERCISE SELF-CONTROL, IF THEY CHOOSE TO, AND MANY, IF NOT MOST, OF THEM DO</u>. IT'S POSSIBLE THEY CHOOSE TO EXERCISE SELF CONTROL ONLY BECAUSE OF THE FEAR OF PUNISHMENT INSTEAD OF A HEART DESIRE TO BE OBEDIENT TO YEHOVAH, WHICH IS WHAT THE "BORN AGAIN" EXPERIENCE GIVES. THE NEW COVENANT GIVES US A NEW HEART AND GOD'S HOLY SPIRIT IN US THAT GIVES US A DESIRE TO OBEY GOD! MY POINT IS, HOWEVER, THAT PEOPLE COULD ALWAYS CHOOSE TO NOT SIN!

SO, WHEN YEHOVAH DID GIVE ISRAEL "THE LAW" – THE WRITTEN TORAH – HE TOLD ISRAEL THAT THEY HAD FREE CHOICE – THEY COULD CHOOSE TO OBEY HIM OR NOT!!!

HE EVEN TOLD THEM WHAT TO CHOOSE!!!

[Deuteronomy 30:11-20 KJV] 11 For this commandment which I command thee this day, it [is] not hidden from thee, neither [is] it far off. 12 It [is] not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? 13 Neither [is] it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? 14 But the word [is] very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it. 15 <u>SEE, I HAVE SET BEFORE THEE THIS DAY LIFE AND GOOD, AND DEATH AND EVIL; 16 IN THAT I COMMAND THEE THIS DAY TO LOVE THE LORD THY GOD, TO WALK IN HIS WAYS, AND TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS AND HIS STATUTES AND HIS JUDGMENTS, THAT THOU MAYEST LIVE AND MULTIPLY</u>: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it. 17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; 18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, [and that] ye shall not prolong [your] days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it. 19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, [that] I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore <u>CHOOSE LIFE</u>, that both thou and thy seed may live: 20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, [and] that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he [is] thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou

mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

THE DOCTRINE OF ORIGINAL SIN OF PAUL IS SO OBVIOUSLY FALSE!!!

BUT, IN MY OPINION, A GREAT PART OF PAUL'S HERESY IS HIS SAYING THAT THE WRITTEN TORAH, "THE LAW," WRITTEN BY THE FINGER OF YEHOVAH ELOHIM ON TABLES OF STONE, DID HIM HARM INSTEAD OF GOOD, EVEN BRINGING DEATH, BY REVIVING SIN THAT SUPPOSEDLY WAS INSIDE OF HIS BODY).

Again, let me digress here a moment… I DON'T BELIEVE GOD IS SCHIZOPHRENIC! I do not believe that Yehovah would have given the Written Torah to His people if they were not ABLE to keep it! He especially would not have punished them so severely, even exiling them from their Land, when they did not obey His commandments, statutes and judgments if they had not been ABLE to keep them! Yehovah is Good and that is not Good! No, the problem was NOT that Israel COULD NOT keep the Torah – it was that they WOULD NOT keep it! PAUL'S DOCTRINE WOULD EXCUSE THEM FOR NOT KEEPING THE TORAH….BUT YEHOVAH DID NOT….:

[Isaiah 42:24-25 NKJV] 24 WHO GAVE JACOB FOR PLUNDER, and Israel to the robbers? Was it not the LORD, He against whom we have sinned? For they WOULD NOT walk in His ways, Nor were they obedient to His law. 25 Therefore He has poured on him the fury of His anger And the strength of battle; It has set him on fire all around, Yet he did not know; And it burned him, Yet he did not take [it] to heart.

(See also Jeremiah 6:10, 16-19)

Think about that.

******IT ACTUALLY SOUNDS LIKE PAUL MAY HAVE HAD A REBELLIOUS HEART INSIDE OF HIM INSTEAD**** It wasn't his "flesh" – it sounds like it really was his heart…**

THAT IS THE DEFINITION OF AN UNCIRCUMCISED HEART – A STIFFNECKED, REBELLIOUS HEART THAT DOES NOT WANT TO OBEY YEHOVAH… AND SO DOES NOT CHOOSE TO!!! YEHOVAH TELLS HIS PEOPLE TO CIRCUMCISE THEIR HEARTS THEMSELVES – TO STOP BEING STIFFNECKED AND REBELLIOUS!!! AGAIN, WOULD HE TELL THEM TO IF THEY " COULD NOT"???

[Deuteronomy 10:12-16 KJV] 12 AND NOW, ISRAEL, WHAT DOTH THE LORD THY GOD REQUIRE OF THEE, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, 13 TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD, AND HIS STATUTES, WHICH I COMMAND THEE THIS DAY FOR THY GOOD? 14 Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens [is] the LORD'S thy God, the earth [also], with all that therein [is]. 15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, [even] you above all people, as [it is] this day. 16 CIRCUMCISE THEREFORE THE FORESKIN OF YOUR HEART, AND BE NO MORE STIFFNECKED!!!

YEHOVAH SAID THE WRITTEN TORAH COMMANDMENTS WOULD DO YOU GOOD, NOT CAUSE YOU TO SIN!!!!

BECAUSE YEHOVAH DID NOT SAY THAT SIN WAS INSIDE OF US!

SO, IN MY OPINION, "ORIGINAL SIN" IS NOT A BIBLICAL CONCEPT!!!

"FREE CHOICE" TO SIN OR NOT TO SIN IS BIBLICAL!!!

THEREFORE, IN MY OPINION, PAUL IS FLAT OUT WRONG.

PAUL SAYS THE WRITTEN TORAH IS GOOD AT TIMES, BUT THEN MANY OF THE REST OF HIS WORDS SHOW THAT IS NOT HIS INMOST FEELINGS. ALMOST ALL OF HIS WORDS SHOW THAT HE CONDEMNS IT AND IS THANKFUL IT IS ABOLISHED!!!:

WITH THIS IN MIND, lets now READ VERY SLOWLY AND CAREFULLY THE ENTIRE CHAPTER 7 OF PAUL'S LETTER TO THE ROMANS and SEE THE FALLACY OF IT – NOTE THAT HE IS ACTUALLY TALKING TO MESSIANIC JEWS IN THIS INSTANCE, HIS JEWISH BRETHREN THAT ARE BELIEVERS AND KNOW THE LAW!!!:

[Romans 7:1-25 KJV] 1 KNOW YE NOT, BRETHREN, (FOR I SPEAK TO THEM THAT KNOW THE LAW,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? 2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to [her] husband so long as he liveth; BUT IF THE HUSBAND BE DEAD, SHE IS LOOSED FROM THE LAW OF [HER] HUSBAND. 3 So then if, while [her] husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: BUT IF HER HUSBAND BE DEAD, SHE IS FREE FROM THAT LAW; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. 4 Wherefore, MY BRETHREN, YE ALSO ARE BECOME DEAD TO THE LAW BY THE BODY OF CHRIST; THAT YE SHOULD BE MARRIED TO ANOTHER, [EVEN] TO HIM WHO IS RAISED FROM THE DEAD, THAT WE SHOULD BRING FORTH FRUIT UNTO GOD. (MY NOTE: PAUL STATES THAT ONE CANNOT MAKE GOOD FRUIT BY THE LAW/TORAH…)

(** MY NOTE: PAUL IS COMPARING "THE LAW" TO THE HUSBAND OF THE ISRAELITES – HE IS SAYING THAT WHEN THE LAW DIES (THE WRITTEN TORAH DIES), LIKE THE HUSBAND DIES IN THIS SCENARIO, IT FREES THE ISRAELITES TO MARRY YEHOSHUA HA**

MASHIACH!!!**EVEN WORSE, HE IS SAYING THAT YEHOSHUA (BY HIS BODY ON THE CROSS) IS THE ONE THAT KILLED THE LAW! Remember in Ephesians 2:15-16, Paul says that Yehoshua has "SLAIN THE ENMITY, THE LAW OF COMMANDMENTS CONTAINED IN ORDINANCES"!!!)**

5 FOR WHEN WE WERE IN THE FLESH, THE MOTIONS OF SINS, WHICH WERE BY THE LAW, did work in OUR MEMBERS TO BRING FORTH FRUIT UNTO DEATH. 6 BUT NOW WE ARE DELIVERED FROM THE LAW, THAT BEING DEAD WHEREIN WE WERE HELD; that WE SHOULD SERVE in newness of spirit, and NOT [IN] THE OLDNESS OF THE LETTER. 7 What shall we say then? [Is] the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I HAD NOT KNOWN SIN, BUT BY THE LAW: FOR I HAD NOT KNOWN LUST, EXCEPT THE LAW HAD SAID, THOU SHALT NOT COVET. 8 BUT SIN, TAKING OCCASION BY THE COMMANDMENT, WROUGHT IN ME ALL MANNER OF CONCUPISCENCE. FOR WITHOUT THE LAW SIN [WAS] DEAD. 9 FOR I WAS ALIVE WITHOUT THE LAW ONCE: BUT WHEN THE COMMANDMENT CAME, SIN REVIVED, AND I DIED. 10 AND THE COMMANDMENT, WHICH [WAS ORDAINED] TO LIFE, I FOUND [TO BE] UNTO DEATH. 11 FOR SIN, TAKING OCCASION BY THE COMMANDMENT, DECEIVED ME, AND BY IT SLEW [ME]. 12 Wherefore the law [is] holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13 WAS THEN THAT WHICH IS GOOD MADE DEATH UNTO ME? GOD FORBID. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; THAT SIN BY THE COMMANDMENT MIGHT BECOME EXCEEDING SINFUL. 14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, SOLD UNDER SIN. 15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that [it is] good. 17 Now THEN IT IS NO MORE I THAT DO IT, BUT SIN THAT DWELLETH IN ME. 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but [how] to perform that which is good I find not. 19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. 20 Now IF I DO THAT I WOULD NOT, IT IS NO MORE I THAT DO IT, BUT SIN THAT DWELLETH IN ME. 21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 FOR I DELIGHT IN THE LAW OF GOD AFTER THE INWARD MAN: 23 BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW IN MY MEMBERS, WARRING AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND, AND BRINGING ME INTO CAPTIVITY TO THE LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS. 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from THE BODY OF

<u>THIS DEATH</u>? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

NOTICE THAT TWICE <u>PAUL TAKES NO RESPONSIBILITY FOR HIS OWN CHOICES</u>…

(<u>PAUL SAYS HE WAS "SOLD UNTO SIN</u>," – THAT "SIN THAT DWELLETH IN ME" IS THE CULPRIT, <u>NOT HE AND HIS OWN CHOICES</u>… BUT WE HAVE JUST PROVED THAT HIS DOCTRINE OF "SIN IN HIS FLESH" [THE ORIGINAL SIN DOCTRINE] IS FALSE!!!

SO ALL OF ROMANS 7 IS FALSE…)

Paul had previously written this:

[Romans 5:20 KJV] 20 MOREOVER THE LAW ENTERED, <u>THAT</u> THE OFFENCE MIGHT ABOUND. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

<u>I personally believe this may be blasphemous</u>… <u>HE IS SAYING YEHOVAH GAVE THE WRITTEN TORAH, SO THAT PEOPLE WOULD SIN AND HE COULD BE GRACIOUS TO THEM</u>…

THIS IS WHAT "<u>THE CHURCH</u>" HAS SAID FOR CENTURIES – THAT GOD GAVE THE LAW SO THAT WE WOULD FIND OUT THAT WE COULDN'T KEEP IT AND SO WE NEEDED HIM TO FORGIVE US!!!

THIS IS NOT WHAT YEHOVAH ELOHIM SAID. HE SAID HE EXPECTED HIS PEOPLE TO KEEP THE TORAH!!!

<u>NOTE</u>: I think we try to rationalize what Paul has said about "the flesh" as not our actual flesh, but possibly our mind or heart. <u>But if you listen to his words carefully, he is saying it is his actual flesh body that is his problem</u>. He says his mind, his inward parts, his heart, does want to serve God. But, the mind and the heart are basically synonyms in the Hebrew Language. He (wrongly) blames his falling to the temptation to sin on his actual flesh body and its members, because, he says, he just cannot control himself. The Sin inside of him, that got stirred up because it heard

The Law, makes him do it! (He says he had no choice but to sin.) IT MAKES YOU WONDER WHAT HE WOULD BLAME OTHER SINS ON, LIKE COMMITTING IDOLATRY OR BREAKING THE SABBATH…WHICH I DO NOT THINK EVEN HE COULD BLAME ON HIS "BODY OF FLESH"…

HOWEVER, REMEMBER, YEHOVAH TOLD CAIN THAT SIN IS OUTSIDE OF US AND WE ARE TO MASTER IT!!!

IN GENESIS 4:1-4 YEHOVAH TOLD CAIN HE COULD DO IT! HE HAD THE FREE CHOICE AND THE POWER TO DO WHAT WAS RIGHT!!! YEHOVAH SAID HE HAD THE POWER TO RULE OVER SIN!! HE ALSO HAD THE FREE CHOICE TO DO WHAT WAS WRONG, LETTING SIN RULE OVER HIM!!! "SIN" CANNOT MAKE US DO ANYTHING!

PAUL MAKES IT SOUND LIKE YEHOVAH DID NOT KNOW WHAT HE WAS DOING WHEN HE MADE MAN – It's like he is saying, "DIDN'T GOD KNOW THAT WE COULDN'T HELP BUT SIN, BECAUSE WE ARE IN THESE EVIL FLESH BODIES HE PUT US IN?" But, Yehovah called the body of man "GOOD" in Genesis!!!:

[Genesis 1:26-27, 31 KJV] 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 SO GOD CREATED MAN IN HIS [OWN] IMAGE, IN THE IMAGE OF GOD CREATED HE HIM; MALE AND FEMALE CREATED HE THEM. … 31 AND GOD SAW EVERY THING THAT HE HAD MADE, AND, BEHOLD, [IT WAS] VERY GOOD. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

So, in my opinion, THIS SOUNDS LIKE PAUL IS JUST NOT TAKING RESPONSIBILITY FOR HIS OWN CHOICES AND ACTIONS, when he says, "…IT IS NO MORE I THAT DO IT, BUT SIN THAT DWELLETH IN ME!!!" (KJV Romans 7:20)

PAUL MAKES IT SOUND LIKE HIS MIND/HIS HEART "DESIRED" TO KEEP THE LAW OF GOD. However, Yehovah says that (many) people needed a new heart "TO DESIRE" to keep the law – THEY ALWAYS WERE ABLE TO DO IT BY CHOICE AND THEIR WILLPOWER, EXERCISING SELF-CONTROL, AND HE ACTUALLY EXPECTED THEM TO DO THAT, TERMING IT "TO CIRCUMCISE" THEIR OWN HEART!

BUT YEHOVAH SO GRACIOUSLY GAVE THE HOLY SPIRIT IN THE NEW COVENANT AND GAVE US A NEW HEART that "DESIRES " TO OBEY HIM! Yehovah graciously GAVE US "A CIRCUMCISED HEART" IN THE NEW COVENANT !!! REMEMBER, AN UNCIRCUMCISED HEART IS A HARD, REBELLIOUS, STIFF-NECKED HEART THAT DOES NOT WANT TO OBEY YEHOVAH. A CIRCUMCISED HEART IS AN OBEDIENT, SOFT HEART THAT DOES WANT TO OBEY YEHOVAH.

HE DID IT FOR US…

So, if you don't "DESIRE" TO OBEY YEHOVAH, even all of his commandments, statutes, and judgments (including the circumcision and the sabbath), AFTER YOU LEARN THAT HE ACTUALLY WANTS YOU TO, you should seriously question whether you have been "BORN AGAIN" – "BORN OF HIS HOLY SPIRIT" AND RECEIVED A "NEW SOFT HEART" AS THE NEW COVENANT PROMISES!!!

PUT ANOTHER WAY, AFTER YOU REALIZE YOU HAVE BEEN DUPED INTO BELIEVING WHAT PAUL TAUGHT: "YOU WILL LOSE YOUR SALVATION IF YOU EVEN TRY TO OBEY YEHOVAH'S COMMANDMENTS" - AND YOU STILL DON'T WANT TO OBEY THEM, THAT IS TIME TO SERIOUSLY QUESTION IF YOU REALLY LOVE GOD AND HAVE HIS SPIRIT AND A NEW, CIRCUMCISED HEART INSIDE YOU. ITS NOT TOO LATE TO REPENT AND ASK HIM FOR THEM!!!

CONTINUING, THE FOLLOWING QUOTES OF PAUL FROM HIS LETTERS, ARE ALL ERRONEOUS AND HAVE PERVERTED CHRISTIANITY, IN MY OPINION, TO THE POINT THAT THEY SHOULD BE ELIMINATED FROM THE NEW TESTATMENT WRITINGS! THEY HAVE KEPT MANY JEWS FROM

BELIEVING IN YEHOSHUA THE MASHIACH, AS MOST JEWS KNOW THE TRUE MASHIACH WOULD NEVER ABOLISH THE WRITTEN TORAH!:

[1 Corinthians 6:12 KJV] 12 ALL THINGS ARE LAWFUL UNTO ME, but all things are not expedient: ALL THINGS ARE LAWFUL FOR ME, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

[1 Corinthians 10:23 KJV] 23 ALL THINGS ARE LAWFUL FOR ME, but all things are not expedient: ALL THINGS ARE LAWFUL FOR ME, but all things edify not.

[Colossians 2:13-15 KJV] 13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; 14 BLOTTING OUT THE HANDWRITING OF ORDINANCES THAT WAS AGAINST US, WHICH WAS CONTRARY TO US, AND TOOK IT OUT OF THE WAY, NAILING IT TO HIS CROSS; 15 [And] having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

[Ephesians 2:14-16 KJV] "14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition [between us]; 15 HAVING ABOLISHED IN HIS FLESH THE ENMITY, [EVEN] THE LAW OF COMMANDMENTS [CONTAINED] IN ORDINANCES; for to make in himself of twain one new man, [so] making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body BY THE CROSS, HAVING SLAIN THE ENMITY THEREBY:"

THERE REALLY IS NO MISTAKING THAT PAUL IS TALKING ABOUT THE WRITTEN TORAH BEING ABOLISHED BY YEHOSHUA'S FLESH WHEN HE DIED ON THE CROSS – IF YOU ARE HONEST WITH YOURSELF….

BUT, YEHOSHUA SAID NOT TO EVEN THINK SUCH A THING! (Matthew 5:17)

IN THE VERSES BELOW, EVEN AS A JEWISH BELIEVER, PAUL SAYS HE IS DEAD TO THE LAW, ONCE HE COMES TO FAITH IN YEHOSHUA – THIS IS NOT TRUE! Yehoshua did say forgiveness of our past sins and iniquities is why he died, but He also commanded REPENTANCE - to continue to keep God's commandments! However, Paul basically upholds only the Abrahamic Covenant, but says the Mosaic Covenant with its Commandments was abolished once the New Covenant came. HE SAYS THE NEW COVENANT ONLY REQUIRES FAITH IN YEHOSHUA AS THE MASHIACH – THIS IS FALSE ACCORDING TO THE PROPHECIES OF THE NEW COVENANT (Ezekiel, 11:17-21, Ezekiel 36:22-31, and Jeremiah 31:31-33). YEHOSHUA DID NOT TEACH THAT "FAITH" IN HIM WAS ALL THAT WAS NECESSARY FOR SALVATION!!! (MATTHEW 7:12-23 AND MANY MORE) This is what Paul taught:

[Galatians 2:19 KJV] 19 FOR I THROUGH THE LAW AM DEAD TO THE LAW, that I might live unto God.

(MY NOTE: Paul does not explain "through the law"… I certainly do not see anything in the Torah that will make you "Dead to the Law"!!!)

[Galatians 2:21 KJV] 21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: FOR IF RIGHTEOUSNESS [COME] BY THE LAW, THEN CHRIST IS DEAD IN VAIN.

[Galatians 3:17-18, 23-25 KJV] 17 And this I say, [that] the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, THE LAW, WHICH WAS FOUR HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS AFTER, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. 18 For if the inheritance [be] of the law, [it is] no more of promise: but God gave [it] to Abraham by promise. … 23 BUT BEFORE FAITH CAME, WE WERE KEPT UNDER THE LAW, SHUT UP UNTO THE FAITH WHICH SHOULD AFTERWARDS BE REVEALED. 24 WHEREFORE THE LAW WAS OUR SCHOOLMASTER [TO BRING US] UNTO CHRIST, THAT WE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED BY FAITH. 25 BUT AFTER THAT FAITH IS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER A SCHOOLMASTER.

Paul's continual referencing in this letter <u>WAY BACK PAST THE MOSAIC COVENANT TO THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT shows that HE OBVIOUSLY WAS SPEAKING OF THE WRITTEN TORAH OF MOSES GIVEN TO ISRAEL AS BEING ABOLISHED when he wrote in Galatians concerning "THE LAW (NOMOS – TORAH)</u>." <u>THE WRITTEN TORAH OF THE MOSAIC COVENANT</u> - <u>ALL OF THE COMMANDMENTS, STATUTES, AND JUDGMENTS</u> - <u>IS ACTUALLY WHAT WAS 430 YEARS AFTER THE COVENANT WITH ABRAHAM THAT PAUL SPEAKS OF IN GALATIANS 3:17 AS NO LONGER VALID, NOT THE ORAL TORAH</u>!!!:

[Galatians 3:16-17 KJV] 16 Now <u>to Abraham and his seed were the promises made</u>. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. 17 And this I say, [that] the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, THE LAW (NOMOS [GREEK]-TORAH [HEBREW]), WHICH WAS FOUR HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS AFTER, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

PAUL ERRONEOUSLY EVEN CALLS THE WRITTEN TORAH THAT WAS GIVEN AT MOUNT SINAI <u>BONDAGE</u> – THE VERY COMMANDMENTS ENGRAVED BY THE FINGER OF יְהֹוָה PAUL DECLARES TO BE <u>BONDAGE</u>!

IN THIS SECTION, PAUL ERRONEOUSLY IS TELLING NEW GENTILE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA NOT TO TURN TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH, BECAUSE IT IS BONDAGE! (He actually ends up speaking to Jewish Believers as well…)

[Galatians 4:8-11 KJV] 8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. 9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, HOW TURN YE AGAIN TO THE WEAK AND BEGGARLY ELEMENTS, WHEREUNTO YE DESIRE AGAIN TO BE <u>IN BONDAGE</u>? 10 YE OBSERVE DAYS, AND MONTHS, AND TIMES, AND YEARS. 11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

[Galatians 4:21-31 KJV] 21 TELL ME, YE THAT DESIRE TO BE UNDER THE LAW, do ye not hear the law? 22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. 23 But he [who was] of the

bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman [was] by promise. 24 Which things are an allegory: for these are <u>THE TWO COVENANTS</u>; THE ONE FROM THE MOUNT SINAI, WHICH GENDERETH TO BONDAGE, WHICH IS AGAR. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to JERUSALEM WHICH NOW IS, AND IS IN BONDAGE WITH HER CHILDREN. 26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. 27 For it is written, Rejoice, [thou] barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. 28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. 29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him [that was born] after the Spirit, even so [it is] now. 30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON: FOR THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREEWOMAN. 31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Note that Paul is saying, in effect, "CAST OUT THE MOSAIC COVENANT, THE BONDWOMAN!!!"

(<u>THIS IS A COMPLETE REVERSAL OF THE TRUTH OF THE MOSAIC COVENANT MADE AT MOUNT SINAI</u> – <u>IT WAS A COVENANT OF BLESSING, NOT BONDAGE</u>!!! HIS OPINION SEEMS TO BE THAT THE MOSAIC COVENANT WITH ITS COMMANDMENTS IS COMPLETELY OVER FOR BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA, BECAUSE HE CALLS IT A "<u>MINISTRY OF DEATH, A MINISTRY OF CONDEMNATION</u>" (II Corinthians 3 whole chapter). <u>HE GOES ALL THE WAY BACK TO THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT, BUT ONLY FOR THE BLESSING – HE DISREGARDS THE NECESSITY TO OBEY THE COMMANDMENT OF CIRCUMCISION FROM THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT</u>!

TO REITERATE what was brought out earlier, <u>Circumcision</u> is one of the first commandments of Yehovah to Abraham [Genesis 17:10-14] and <u>brought forward into the Mosaic Covenant</u> [Exodus 12:44-48, Leviticus 12:3] for all the congregation of Israel, including the strangers joined to

Yehovah, and, <u>brought forward into the New Covenant, as well, because Yehoshua told us to continue keeping the Written Torah [Matthew 5:19, Isaiah 56:1-8] and only circumcised males will enter Jerusalem during the Messianic Kingdom [Isaiah 52:1, Ezekiel 44:9]</u>!!!

YEHOVAH <u>BUILDS UPON</u> HIS PREVIOUS COVENANTS, HE <u>DOES NOT ABOLISH</u> THEM!!!

ALSO, <u>PHYSICAL JERUSALEM ON THIS EARTH WILL BE RESTORED, EVEN TO A SUPERNATURAL STATE LIKE THE GARDEN OF EDEN</u>, AS WILL ALL OF THE LAND ISRAEL, DURING THE MESSIANIC MILLENNIAL KINGDOM (Isaiah 62, Isaiah 51:3, Ezekiel 36:35, Isaiah 11:6-9, Isaiah 30:18-33, Isaiah chapter 35, Isaiah 32:15-20) <u>BEFORE THE NEW JERUSALEM COMES DOWN FROM HEAVEN TO A NEW EARTH</u>!

<u>PAUL LEAVES THIS TRUTH OUT COMPLETELY!!!</u>!

[ISAIAH 52:2 KJV] ARISE, <u>SHAKE OFF THE DUST</u>, SIT ON YOUR THRONE, <u>JERUSALEM</u>! LOOSE THE BONDS FROM YOUR NECK, O CAPTIVE ONE, FAIR ZION!"

[Isaiah 62:1-12 KJV] 1 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and FOR JERUSALEM'S SAKE I WILL NOT REST, UNTIL THE RIGHTEOUSNESS THEREOF GO FORTH AS BRIGHTNESS, AND THE SALVATION THEREOF AS A LAMP [THAT] BURNETH. 2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. 3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. 4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. 5 For [as] a young man marrieth a virgin, [so] shall thy sons marry thee: and [as] the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, [so] shall thy God rejoice over thee. 6 <u>I HAVE SET WATCHMEN UPON</u>

THY WALLS, O JERUSALEM, [WHICH] SHALL NEVER HOLD THEIR PEACE DAY NOR NIGHT: YE THAT MAKE MENTION OF THE LORD, KEEP NOT SILENCE, 7 AND GIVE HIM NO REST, TILL HE ESTABLISH, AND TILL HE MAKE JERUSALEM A PRAISE IN THE EARTH. 8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn [to be] meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured: 9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness. 10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; CAST UP, CAST UP THE HIGHWAY; GATHER OUT THE STONES; LIFT UP A STANDARD FOR THE PEOPLE. 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward [is] with him, and his work before him. 12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and THOU SHALT BE CALLED, SOUGHT OUT, A CITY NOT FORSAKEN.

[Zechariah 14:8-11 KJV] 8 And it shall be IN THAT DAY, [that] LIVING WATERS SHALL GO OUT FROM JERUSALEM; HALF OF THEM TOWARD THE FORMER SEA, AND HALF OF THEM TOWARD THE HINDER SEA: IN SUMMER AND IN WINTER SHALL IT BE. 9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one. 10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and [from] the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses. 11 AND [MEN] SHALL DWELL IN IT, AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE UTTER DESTRUCTION; BUT JERUSALEM SHALL BE SAFELY INHABITED. (See also Joel 4:18, Isaiah 33:21, Jeremiah 31:38-40)

THESE, AND MANY MORE PROPHECIES, SHOW THAT THIS SAME PHYSICAL JERUSALEM WILL BE RESTORED SUPERNATURALLY! IT IS NOW AND ALWAYS WILL BE THE CITY OF GOD!

But, Paul continues:

[Galatians 5:1-5 KJV] 1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and BE NOT ENTANGLED AGAIN WITH THE YOKE OF BONDAGE. 2 Behold, I PAUL SAY UNTO YOU, THAT IF YE BE CIRCUMCISED, CHRIST SHALL PROFIT YOU NOTHING. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 CHRIST IS BECOME OF NO EFFECT UNTO YOU, WHOSOEVER OF YOU ARE JUSTIFIED

BY THE LAW; YE ARE FALLEN FROM GRACE. 5 FOR WE THROUGH THE SPIRIT WAIT FOR THE HOPE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS BY FAITH.

*****I MUST INTERJECT HERE THAT PAUL'S ERROR SEEMS TO BE MAKING THE GOSPEL TO BE ONLY ABOUT FAITH THAT YEHOSHUA IS THE SON OF GOD AND THE MASHIACH. PAUL PREACHES A ONE PRONGED GOSPEL!**

*****BUT WHAT YEHOSHUA PREACHED WAS A TWO PRONGED GOSPEL!!! IT IS REPENTANCE TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND FAITH IN HIS NAME FOR THE REMISSION OF SINS! (Luke 24:44-47, Matthew 5:17-19, Matthew 7:12-23, Revelation 14:12). IN FACT, REPENTANCE - TURNING TO DOING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD - MAY BE THE MOST IMPORTANT, BECAUSE EVEN BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA WHO DO NOT TURN TO DO THE WILL OF THE FATHER IN HEAVEN AND INSTEAD DO INIQUITY WILL BE TOLD TO DEPART WHEN HE RETURNS!!! (MATTHEW 7:21-23)**

[Revelation 14:12 KJV] 12 Here is the patience of THE SAINTS: here [are] THEY THAT KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND THE FAITH OF JESUS (YEHOSHUA).

PAUL again makes it clear that HE IS ADDRESSING BOTH JEWISH AND GENTILE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA IN THIS LETTER TO THE GALATIANS, telling BOTH OF THEM that subjection to the Written Torah is NOT ONLY not necessary, but keeping it, even the commandment of circumcision, WILL CAUSE YOU TO LOSE YOUR FORGIVENESS OF SINS THAT COMES FROM BELIEVING THAT YEHOSHUA IS THE SON OF GOD, THE MESSIAH – YOU ARE FALLEN FROM GRACE! THIS IS NOT TRUE.!!! He is not even teaching what the JERUSALEM COUNCIL told him to preach: THAT AT LEAST THE JEWISH BELIEVERS WERE TO CONTINUE TO KEEP THE TORAH! Also, Paul even had Timothy circumcised, a Jewish disciple of his, after his belief in Yehoshua haMashiach! So, Paul is contradictory at best!

***** MY NOTE: Most Jews reading this book are not aware of what is termed "THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL." The Jerusalem Council is explained starting in Acts 15 1- 35. James, who is described as being the brother of Yehoshua elsewhere, has become the head (First Bishop) of the Jerusalem Church, and obviously is the authoritative head of this council, EVEN OVER ANY OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES. The**

"COUNCIL" takes it upon themselves to make a judgment on <u>THE QUESTION PAUL INITIATES</u> of WHETHER THE GENTILE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA NEED TO BE CIRCUMCISED AND START TO LEARN THE WRITTEN TORAH. The Council "makes a judgment" that the gentile believers do not, but they only need to keep four distinct laws, which actually come from the Torah. However, they decide that the Jewish believers are to continue to keep the Written Torah. James states that the Holy Spirit led them to make this decision (although it <u>does not</u> agree with The Written Torah, the Prophets, or Yehoshua's words…See chapter "YEHOSHUA, IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW, TOLD ALL BELIEVERS TO KEEP EVERY LETTER OF THE WRITTEN TORAH"). The next few chapters describe Paul's ministry, but never mentions him giving out the Jerusalem Council's mandate at all. Acts chapter 21:15 - 26 then describes Paul going back to Jerusalem and meeting with James about Paul's reputation among Jewish believers [that he was teaching them to forsake the Torah of Moses], which he, interestingly, <u>does not outright deny</u>, but is willing to follow James's admonition to clear his name by paying the nazarite vow for four men. AS I STATE IN THIS CHAPTER, I BELIEVE IT IS PRETTY CLEAR THAT <u>HE WAS ONLY TRYING TO PACIFY JAMES AND THE JERUSALEM JEWISH BELIEVERS WHO WERE ZEALOUS FOR THE TORAH</u>, SINCE HE SAYS:

> **[1 Corinthians 9:20 KJV] "20 AND UNTO THE JEWS I BECAME AS A JEW, THAT I MIGHT GAIN THE JEWS; TO THEM THAT ARE UNDER THE LAW, AS UNDER THE LAW, THAT I MIGHT GAIN THEM THAT ARE UNDER THE LAW;"**

(This chapter of my book shows from his own epistles <u>WHAT PAUL ACTUALLY DID TEACH THE JEWISH BELIEVERS</u>…See ROMANS CHAPTER 7 where Paul teaches the JEWISH BELIEVERS that "<u>The Law," the husband to which they had been married</u>, has been killed by Yehoshua's crucifixion, freeing them "to marry another," Yehoshua the Messiah who is risen from the dead…THIS IS A GREAT PERVERSION OF THE TRUE GOSPEL YEHOSHUA PREACHED! Paul states: [Romans 7:4 KJV] "4 Wherefore, <u>MY BRETHREN, ye also ARE BECOME DEAD TO THE LAW by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, [even] to him who is raised from the dead</u>, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." Although his analogy is convoluted, <u>PAUL'S ACTUAL TEACHING TO JEWISH BELIEVERS IS UNMISTAKABLE - THEY ARE "DEAD TO THE LAW"!!!</u>)

Here is the Acts account of the above-mentioned passages:

[Acts 15:1-35 KJV] "1 And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, [and said], Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. 3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and [of] the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. 5 BUT THERE ROSE UP CERTAIN OF THE SECT OF THE PHARISEES WHICH BELIEVED, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command [them] to keep the law of Moses. 6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. 7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men [and] brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as [he did] unto us; 9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. 12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. 13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men [and] brethren, hearken unto me: 14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and [from] fornication, and [from] things strangled, and [from] blood. 21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. 22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; [namely], Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23 And they wrote [letters] by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren [send] greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: 24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which

went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, [Ye must] be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no [such] commandment: 25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell [you] the same things by mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; 29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. 30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: 31 [Which] when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed [them]. 33 And after they had tarried [there] a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. 34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. 35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also."

(MY NOTE: This is recorded to be a sect of the PHARISEES who believed in Yehoshua, so it must not have been Nazarenes, since they were not Pharisees. The Nazarenes did not believe the Oral Torah as the Pharisees did…although they certainly would have agreed that the gentile believers should be circumcised and to start learning and keeping the Written Torah. See Chapter entitled The Notsriym – Nazarenes – Nazoraeans: The First Jewish Believers in Yehoshua!)

[Acts 21:15-26 KJV] "15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. 16 There went with us also [certain] of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge. 17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the [day] following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. 20 And when they heard [it], they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: 21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise [their] children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave [their] heads: and all

may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but [that] thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. 25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written [and] concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from [things] offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them."

THE REST OF THE BOOK OF ACTS DESCRIBES PAUL AND HIS ARREST AT THE TEMPLE AND EVENTUALLY BEING SENT TO ROME FOR FINAL JUDGEMENT. NO MENTION OF ANY OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES OR THE WORK THEY WERE DOING IN PREACHING THE GOSPEL…

(ONE MORE QUICK NOTE CONCERNING THE VALIDITY OF THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL: It is interesting and concerning that they never instructed the gentile believers to keep the Sabbath holy and not profane it, as Yehovah clearly spoke in Isaiah 56:1-8 that they would. Yehovah actually states that the gentiles joined to Him will "do no evil" and "take up His Covenant," which had always meant obeying His Commandments…)

Now, continuing our review of Paul's actual doctrine:

Yehoshua <u>WOULD NOT</u> have said the following to Paul as he claims, since Yehoshua, through the angel, in the prophecy of Revelation states that there will be unclean birds at the end-time when He returns and Babylon is punished!!! PAUL STATES:

[Romans 14:14 KJV] 14 <u>I KNOW, AND AM PERSUADED BY THE LORD JESUS</u>, THAT [THERE IS] NOTHING UNCLEAN OF ITSELF: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him [it is] unclean.

BUT, <u>YEHOSHUA SAID</u> THIS THROUGH THE ANGEL!!!:

[Revelation 18:1-2 KJV] 1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and A CAGE OF EVERY <u>UNCLEAN</u> AND HATEFUL BIRD.

They cannot both be right…. I will go with YEHOSHUA!!!

PAUL SAYS THAT HE WAS WILLING TO BE LAWLESS WHEN AROUND THOSE WHO DID NOT KNOW THE LAW, THE WRITTEN TORAH, IN ORDER TO PERSUADE THEM TO BELIEVE IN YEHOSHUA! HOWEVER, THAT IS NOT ACCEPTABLE TO GOD AND GAVE THE COMPLETELY WRONG MESSAGE TO THE GENTILES (ISAIAH 42)! INSTEAD, HE SHOULD HAVE BEEN TEACHING THEM TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH AFTER THEY CAME TO FAITH IN YEHOSHUA AS THE MASHIACH!!! HE ALSO LETS US KNOW THAT WHEN HE DID KEEP THE TORAH, IT WAS ONLY FOR THE PURPOSE OF "GAINING THE JEWS"!!!

[1 Corinthians 9:19-21 KJV] 19 For though I be free from all [men], yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. 20 AND UNTO THE JEWS I BECAME AS A JEW, THAT I MIGHT GAIN THE JEWS; TO THEM THAT ARE UNDER THE LAW, AS UNDER THE LAW, THAT I MIGHT GAIN THEM THAT ARE UNDER THE LAW; 21 TO THEM THAT ARE WITHOUT LAW, AS WITHOUT LAW, (BEING NOT WITHOUT LAW TO GOD, BUT UNDER THE LAW TO CHRIST,) THAT I MIGHT GAIN THEM THAT ARE WITHOUT LAW.

So, I personally believe that Paul was only trying to satisfy the Jewish believers in Yehoshua that were "zealous for the Torah" in Acts 21:15-36 when he paid the Nazarite vow for four men …

PAUL ERRONEOUSLY SAYS BELOW, IN A VERY CONVOLUTED EXPOSITION, THAT EATING MEAT SACRIFICED TO IDOLS IS PERFECTLY FINE, BECAUSE "YOU" HAVE KNOWLEDGE THAT THE IDOL IS NOT REALLY GOD. (THE ONLY REASON NOT TO DO IT IS IF YOU HAVE A BROTHER WHO DOESN'T HAVE THIS "KNOWLEDGE" AND IT WOULD HURT HIS CONSCIENCE – NOT YOUR CONSCIENCE – YOU KNOW IT IS FINE, PAUL ERRONEOUSLY SAYS!) HOWEVER, יְהוָה ELOHIM PUNISHED ISRAEL SEVERELY WHEN THEY DID THIS!!! BALAAM TAUGHT BALAK HOW TO MAKE ISRAEL BE CURSED, BY HAVING THE MOABITE WOMEN ENTICE THE ISRAELITE MEN TO EAT MEAT SACRIFICED TO THEIR GOD AND יְהוָה ELOHIM sent a plague on them that killed twenty-four thousand people – that is 24,000 people!!! (SEE NUMBERS 25 – ENTIRE CHAPTER!) Yehoshua HaMashiach, from heaven, condemns this practice as

still blasphemous in his prophetic words to the Apostle John in what we refer to as the Book of Revelation. **YEHOSHUA CONDEMNS PAUL'S DOCTRINE!!!:**

[1 Corinthians 8:1-13 KJV] 1 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him. 4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol [is] nothing in the world, and that [there is] none other God but one. 5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) 6 But to us [there is but] one God, the Father, of whom [are] all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom [are] all things, and we by him. 7 Howbeit [there is] not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat [it] as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8 BUT MEAT COMMENDETH US NOT TO GOD: FOR NEITHER, IF WE EAT, ARE WE THE BETTER; NEITHER, IF WE EAT NOT, ARE WE THE WORSE. [*MY NOTE: YOU COULD DIE LIKE THE 24,000 YEHOVAH KILLED FOR EATING MEAT SACRIFICED TO IDOLS!] 9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. 10 FOR IF ANY MAN SEE THEE WHICH HAST KNOWLEDGE SIT AT MEAT IN THE IDOL'S TEMPLE, SHALL NOT THE CONSCIENCE OF HIM WHICH IS WEAK BE EMBOLDENED TO EAT THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE OFFERED TO IDOLS; 11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? 12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. 13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.**

[1 Corinthians 10:19-22, 25-30 KJV] 19 WHAT SAY I THEN? THAT THE IDOL IS ANY THING, OR THAT WHICH IS OFFERED IN SACRIFICE TO IDOLS IS ANY THING? 20 But I [say], that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. 21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. 22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he? ... 25 WHATSOEVER IS SOLD IN THE SHAMBLES, [THAT] EAT, ASKING NO QUESTION FOR CONSCIENCE SAKE: 26 FOR THE EARTH [IS] THE LORD'S, AND THE FULNESS THEREOF. 27 IF ANY OF THEM THAT BELIEVE NOT BID YOU [TO A FEAST], AND YE BE DISPOSED TO GO; WHATSOEVER IS SET BEFORE YOU, EAT, ASKING NO QUESTION FOR CONSCIENCE SAKE. 28 BUT IF ANY MAN SAY UNTO YOU, THIS IS OFFERED IN SACRIFICE UNTO IDOLS, EAT NOT FOR HIS SAKE THAT

SHEWED IT [MY NOTE: PAUL IS SAYING NOT TO EAT IT FOR THE OTHER PERSON'S CONSCIENCE SAKE – NOT YOUR OWN! YOU HAVE "KNOWLEDGE" THAT IT IS PERFECTLY FINE!!!] AND FOR CONSCIENCE SAKE: FOR THE EARTH [IS] THE LORD'S, AND THE FULNESS THEREOF: 29 CONSCIENCE, I SAY, NOT THINE OWN, BUT OF THE OTHER: FOR WHY IS MY LIBERTY JUDGED OF ANOTHER [MAN'S] CONSCIENCE? 30 FOR IF I BY GRACE BE A PARTAKER, WHY AM I EVIL SPOKEN OF FOR THAT FOR WHICH I GIVE THANKS?

READ CHAPTER 25 OF NUMBERS YOURSELF. THE PUNISHMENT FOR THIS WAS EXTREMELY SEVERE!!!

[Revelation 2:12-16 KJV] 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, [even] where Satan's seat [is]: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas [was] my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 BUT I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST THEE, BECAUSE THOU HAST THERE THEM THAT HOLD THE DOCTRINE OF BALAAM, WHO TAUGHT BALAC TO CAST A STUMBLINGBLOCK BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED UNTO IDOLS, AND TO COMMIT FORNICATION. 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16 REPENT; OR ELSE I WILL COME UNTO THEE QUICKLY, AND WILL FIGHT AGAINST THEM WITH THE SWORD OF MY MOUTH.

(YEHOSHUA WILL BE COMING TO FIGHT THE NATIONS WITH THE SWORD OF HIS MOUTH AT HIS SECOND COMING ACCORDING TO REVELATION 19, AND THE ABOVE VERSES SAY THAT THOSE BELIEVERS WHO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS COULD ALSO BE IN THAT NUMBER!)

Remember Yehoshua said :

[John 15:14 KJV] 14 Ye are my friends, IF ye do whatsoever I command you!!!

IF PAUL IS SO WRONG ON SUCH AN IMPORTANT SUBJECT AS THIS, IT IS ABUNDANTLY CLEAR THAT HIS TEACHING IS DANGEROUS AND COULD LEAD TO LOSING YOUR SALVATION!!!

ANOTHER OF THE MOST EGREGIOUS THINGS THAT PAUL LEADS PEOPLE TO BELIEVE IS THIS – THAT <u>NOTHING</u> CAN SEPARATE THEM FROM GOD!!!:

[Romans 8:38-39 KJV] 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, SHALL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE US from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

<u>IT SEEMS IT WOULD HAVE DONE PAUL GOOD TO HAVE BEEN MENTORED BY THE APOSTLE MATTHEW, ALTHOUGH PAUL MAKES A POINT TO BOAST THAT HE GOT HIS DOCTRINE FROM NO MAN, BUT ONLY DIRECTLY FROM YEHOSHUA</u>. The Twelve Apostles that Yehoshua poured into during His entire earthly ministry and commissioned to go into all the world to preach what He had taught them, Paul did not consult. He said:

[Galatians 1:12 KJV] 12 For I neither received it of man, <u>NEITHER WAS I TAUGHT</u> [IT], but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

BUT <u>THE APOSTLE MATTHEW, WHO WALKED DAILY WITH HIM THROUGHOUT HIS EARTHLY MINISTRY</u>, <u>RECORDS MANY THINGS THAT YEHOSHUA SAID COULD SEPARATE BELIEVERS IN HIM AT HIS RETURN</u> (OR POSSIBLY AT THEIR DEATH, WHICHEVER COMES FIRST…)!!!:

Even in the King James version of the Gospel of Matthew this is clear! HOW CHRISTIANITY HAS NOT ADDRESSED THIS DISCREPANCY IS AMAZING!

This is the Parable of the Tares from the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew 13:36:

36. Then Jesus (YESHUA) was parted from the crowds and went into the house. His disciples came to him and asked him to explain for them the parable of the tares.

37. He answered them and said to them: The one who sows good seed is man (HA'ADAM),

38. the field is this world, the good fruit is the righteous (HATSADAKIYM), and the tares are the evil (HAR'SHAYIM).

39. The enemy who sowed it is Satan (HASATAN), the standing grain at the end is the world to come, and the reapers are the angels.

40. As the reapers gather the tares to burn, so will it be at the end of days.

41. THE SON OF MAN (BEN ADAM) WILL SEND HIS ANGELS TO UPROOT FROM HIS KINGDOM ALL EVIL (RASHA) and ALL WHO DO INIQUITY (COL-POALEY AVEN).

42. THEY WILL (CAST) THEM INTO THE PYRE OF FIRE; THERE WILL BE WEEPING AND GNASHING OF TEETH.

43. Then the righteousness (HATSADIKIYM – THE RIGHTEOUS ONES) will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father (B'MALCHUT AVIYHEM). Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear.

(Howard, *HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW*, pg. 64-65; emphasis added. Hebrew explanations in parentheses are from Shem Tov Hebrew base text)

Yehoshua also said this to pastors of congregations who mistreat their congregants, Yehoshua's servants:

[Matthew 24:45-51 KJV] 45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46 Blessed [is] that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49 And shall begin to smite [his] fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; 50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for [him], and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51 AND SHALL CUT HIM ASUNDER, AND APPOINT [HIM] HIS PORTION WITH THE HYPOCRITES: THERE SHALL BE WEEPING AND GNASHING OF TEETH.

The Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew uses the Hebrew word "YAF'RIYDU" יפרידהו which means "<u>HE WILL SEPARATE HIM</u>"!! His end will be in GEHINNOM, it seems, since that is where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth!

The Gospel of Luke records the same words of Yehoshua, but he makes it clear that the <u>FORMER BELIEVING PASTOR (BISHOP/ELDER/PRIEST?) WILL BE SEPARATED</u> and will be appointed his portion with the <u>UNBELIEVERS</u>!!!

[Luke 12:42-46 KJV] 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom [his] lord shall make ruler over his household, to give [them their] portion of meat in due season? 43 Blessed [is] that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for [him], and at an hour when he is not aware, and WILL CUT HIM IN SUNDER, and will appoint him his portion with the UNBELIEVERS.

There are other parables that Yehoshua spoke that makes it clear that HE WILL SEPARATE BELIEVERS IN HIM AT THE END BASED ON WHAT THEY HAVE DONE! (<u>PAUL</u> MAKES IT A POINT, OVER AND OVER, TO SAY YOUR "<u>WORKS</u>" ARE <u>NOT IMPORTANT</u>!) Yes, they are really servants of Yehoshua's in these parables! Matthew 25 records two of these parables: The Parable of the Ten Virgins, The Parable of the Talents and the last one has been called a Parable, but a careful reading lets you see that it is actually a prophecy of what will happen at Yehoshua's return!

<u>The Parable of the Ten Virgins (These were all believers waiting for His return</u>!!):

[Matthew 25:1-46 KJV] 1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five [were] foolish. 3 They that [were] foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, [Not so]; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they

that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, LORD, LORD, OPEN TO US. 12 BUT HE ANSWERED AND SAID, VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, I KNOW YOU NOT. 13 WATCH THEREFORE, FOR YE KNOW NEITHER THE DAY NOR THE HOUR WHEREIN THE SON OF MAN COMETH.

The Parable of the Talents (ALL WERE SERVANTS/BELIEVERS GIVEN GIFTS!):

14 For [the kingdom of heaven is] as a man travelling into a far country, [who] called HIS OWN SERVANTS, AND DELIVERED UNTO THEM HIS GOODS. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made [them] other five talents. 17 And likewise he that [had received] two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 AFTER A LONG TIME THE LORD OF THOSE SERVANTS COMETH, AND RECKONETH WITH THEM. 20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, [thou] good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, [there] thou hast [that is] thine. 26 HIS LORD ANSWERED AND SAID UNTO HIM, [THOU] WICKED AND SLOTHFUL SERVANT, THOU KNEWEST THAT I REAP WHERE I SOWED NOT, AND GATHER WHERE I HAVE NOT STRAWED: 27 THOU OUGHTEST THEREFORE TO HAVE PUT MY MONEY TO THE EXCHANGERS, AND [THEN] AT MY COMING I SHOULD HAVE RECEIVED MINE OWN WITH USURY. 28 TAKE THEREFORE THE TALENT FROM HIM, AND GIVE [IT] UNTO HIM WHICH HATH

TEN TALENTS. 29 FOR UNTO EVERY ONE THAT HATH SHALL BE GIVEN, AND HE SHALL HAVE ABUNDANCE: BUT FROM HIM THAT HATH NOT SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY EVEN THAT WHICH HE HATH. 30 AND CAST YE THE UNPROFITABLE SERVANT INTO OUTER DARKNESS: THERE SHALL BE WEEPING AND GNASHING OF TEETH.

HOW CLEAR CAN IT BE THAT YOU CAN BE SEPARATED, AT THE END, BASED ON YOUR "WORKS" ???

OBVIOUSLY, ITS NOT HOW YOU START, BUT HOW YOU END THAT IS IMPORTANT!!!

THE PROPHECY of the Sheep and the Goats (Based on the above two parables being about believers in Yehoshua, I believe this one is as well, although not spoken to be directly. I believe this is the one that lets us know we truly are to love our fellow believers, just as if they were Yehoshua Himself, or we will be SEPARATED AT HIS RETURN!!!):

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth [his] sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed [thee]? or thirsty, and gave [thee] drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took [thee] in? or naked, and clothed [thee]? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done [it] unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done [it] unto me. 41 THEN SHALL HE SAY ALSO UNTO THEM ON THE LEFT HAND, DEPART FROM ME, YE CURSED, INTO EVERLASTING FIRE, PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS: 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I

was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, INASMUCH AS YE DID [IT] NOT TO ONE OF THE LEAST OF THESE, YE DID [IT] NOT TO ME. 46 AND THESE SHALL GO AWAY INTO EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT: but the righteous into life eternal.

DO YOU SEE WHY I SAY LISTENING TO PAUL'S DOCTRINE COULD ENDANGER YOUR SALVATION???

PAUL SAYS THIS, AND MANY, MANY OTHER STATEMENTS JUST LIKE IT, THAT WHAT YOU DO HAS NO BEARING ON YOUR ULTIMATE SALVATION:

[Romans 11:5-6KJV] 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 AND IF BY GRACE, THEN [IS IT] NO MORE OF WORKS: otherwise grace is no more grace. BUT IF [IT BE] OF WORKS, THEN IS IT NO MORE GRACE: otherwise work is no more work.

[Romans 4:5-6 KJV] 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. 6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works…

BUT TO REFUTE THIS ONE MORE TIME, notice that YEHOSHUA SAYS this in Matthew 12:36-37:

[Matthew 12:36-37 KJV] 36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

HEBREW MATTHEW SHEM TOV 12:37 GIVES THIS VERSE <u>EVEN MORE OF A PUNCH</u>!!! HERE YEHOSHUA SAYS:

"ACCORDING TO YOUR WORDS (DVARIYCHA) YOU WILL BE JUDGED AND <u>ACCORDING TO YOUR DEEDS (MA'ASEYCHA) YOU WILL BE CONVICTED</u>"!!!

[Matthew 12:46-50 KJV] 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, [his] mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. 47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. 48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 50 FOR WHOSOEVER SHALL <u>DO THE WILL OF MY FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN</u>, THE SAME IS MY BROTHER, AND SISTER, AND MOTHER.

ACCORDING TO YEHOSHUA, IT SEEMS THAT <u>WHAT YOU DO - ESPECIALLY OBEYING YEHOVAH'S COMMANDMENTS -</u> IS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT!!!

THESE ARE OTHER VERY IMPORTANT PROOFS THAT <u>PAUL DID NOT PREACH WHAT YEHOSHUA PREACHED</u>!!!

<u>IN CONCLUSION</u>: <u>PAUL PREACHES A ONE PRONGED GOSPEL</u> – THAT ALL ONE MUST DO IS HAVE FAITH, "BELIEVE" THAT YEHOSHUA IS THE MESSIAH, THE SON OF

GOD, TO RECEIVE FORGIVENESS OF PAST SINS AND BE SAVED FROM THE WRATH OF GOD AT HIS RETURN. <u>BUT, YEHOSHUA PREACHES A TWO-PRONGED (BALANCED) GOSPEL</u>, THAT DOES GIVE FORGIVENESS OF PAST SINS, BUT ALSO REQUIRES REPENTANCE AND TURNING TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, EVEN THOSE HE HAS ADDED TO THE WRITTEN TORAH TO PERFECT IT, TO BE SAVED FROM THE WRATH TO COME AT HIS RETURN! (SEE LATER CHAPTER "WHY DID YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH HAVE AUTHORITY <u>TO ADD</u> TO THE WRITTEN TORAH?")!!!

WE BETTER BE FOUND TRYING TO OBEY YEHOVAH!

SO, I RECOMMEND TO NOT LISTEN TO PAUL, BUT REMEMBER THE WORDS OF YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH AND GUARD THEM INSTEAD!!!:

MATTHEW 5:17-19 "THINK NOT THAT I AM COME TO DESTROY THE LAW (THE TORAH – SPEAKING OF THE WRITTEN TORAH ONLY): I AM NOT COME TO DESTROY, BUT TO ADD TO IT TO BRING IT TO PERFECTION. FOR VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH (PASS AWAY), ONE SIGN OR ONE POINT (ONE CONSONANT OR ONE VOWEL) WILL NOT BE ABOLISHED FROM THE TORAH, BECAUSE EVERY ONE WILL UPHOLD ITSELF!!! AND HE WHO WILL TRANSGRESS ONE SAYING OF THESE COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I WILL TEACH OTHERS (OTHER PEOPLE), WILL BE CALLED A SON OF WORTHLESSNESS (IN THE) KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, BUT HE WHO UPHOLDS (THEM) AND HE WHO TEACHES (THEM), WILL BE CALLED GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN!!!"

- Literal translation mine from the Basic Manuscript of the Hebrew text used by Professor Howard in *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*. Words in parentheses are added only for clarity. (Howard, George. *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew.* [Includes Hebrew Text of Matthew, extracted from Shem Tov Ibn Shaprut's *Even Bohan*. 1375-1380]. Macon: Mercer University Press. ISBN: 9780865549890. 1995. Print. pg. 16-19; emphasis added)

<u>THE GOSPEL AS RECORDED BY THE APOSTLE MATTHEW IS WHAT YEHOSHUA SAID TO PREACH TO THE JEWS AND THE GENTILES IN ALL THE WORLD</u> (Matthew 24:14)!!!

YEHOSHUA SAID:

[REVELATION 22:12 KJV] 12 AND, BEHOLD, I COME QUICKLY; AND MY REWARD [IS] WITH ME, <u>TO GIVE EVERY MAN ACCORDING AS HIS WORK SHALL BE</u>!!!

Do not let the word "<u>REWARD</u>" confuse you! Obviously, according to the previous parables and the prophecy of the sheep and the goats, the reward can be <u>BAD OR GOOD</u>!!!

SEE ALSO:

[Deuteronomy 32:41 KJV] 41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I WILL RENDER VENGEANCE TO MINE ENEMIES, AND WILL REWARD THEM THAT HATE ME.

[Proverbs 11:18 KJV] 18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but TO HIM THAT SOWETH RIGHTEOUSNESS [SHALL BE] A SURE REWARD.

[Proverbs 24:20 KJV] 20 For there shall be NO REWARD TO THE EVIL [MAN]; THE CANDLE OF THE WICKED SHALL BE PUT OUT.

[Isaiah 62:11 KJV] 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; BEHOLD, HIS REWARD [IS] WITH HIM, AND HIS WORK BEFORE HIM.

SO, IF CHRISTIANITY BECAME PERVERTED EVEN SO EARLY, <u>PRIMARILY BY PAUL'S DOCTRINE</u>, HOW DID TRUE FAITH IN YEHOSHUA PROGRESS IN THE FIRST FEW DECADES AFTER YEHOSHUA'S RESURRECTION AND EVEN INTO HISTORY???

<u>WHO WERE THE TRUE FOLLOWERS OF YEHOSHUA AND HOW DID THEY LIVE</u> ???

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

THE NOTS'RIYM– NAZARENES – NAZORAEANS: THE FIRST JEWISH BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA!

I am going to quote the entire summary of a relatively recent book that attempts to look at this to start with titled *Nazarene Jewish Christianity* by Ray A. Pritz and printed by The Magnes Press, The Hebrew University, in Jerusalem. Since he doesn't specifically in this summary state it, I will mention that in the body of this book he states, as many other sources do as well, that Yehoshua was called "HaNetser" – The Branch – early on based on Isaiah 11:1, or the variation "HaNotsriy":

[Isaiah 11:1 KJV] 1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and **A BRANCH** shall grow out of his roots.

וְיָצָא חֹטֶר מִגֵּזַע יִשָׁי וְנֵצֶר מִשָּׁרָשָׁיו יִפְרֶה׃

This title, as we have discussed prior, shows that he was being referred to as The Messiah, the Son of David. Those who followed him then were called the "notsriym" in Hebrew:

נוֹצְרִים

- the plural form of the word "notsriy". Throughout history in different areas, particularly in the middle east, and even today, Christians are known there as "NOTSRIYM"! There is a prominent street in the Old City of Jerusalem called "HaNotsrim" - The Christian Quarter Rd.

It's interesting that Isaiah chapters 60,61, and 66 have passages that help us see that true, obedient to Yehovah, believers in Yehoshua in the Messianic Millennial Kingdom are called **"BRANCHES" of His Planting** by Yehovah:

ISAIAH 60:21 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְעַמֵּךְ כֻּלָּם צַדִּיקִים לְעוֹלָם יִירְשׁוּ אֶרֶץ נֵצֶר מטעו מַעֲשֵׂה יָדַי לְהִתְפָּאֵר׃

60:22 הַקָּטֹן יִהְיֶה לָאֶלֶף וְהַצָּעִיר לְגוֹי עָצוּם אֲנִי יְהוָה בְּעִתָּהּ אֲחִישֶׁנָּה׃ ס

[Isaiah 60:21-22 KJV] 21 **THY PEOPLE ALSO [SHALL BE] ALL RIGHTEOUS**: they shall inherit the land for ever, **THE BRANCH of MY PLANTING (NETSER MATA'AY),**

the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. 22 **A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time**.

ISAIAH 61:3 (MASORETIC TEXT) לָשׂוּם לַאֲבֵלֵי צִיּוֹן לָתֵת לָהֶם פְּאֵר תַּחַת אֵפֶר שֶׁמֶן שָׂשׂוֹן תַּחַת אֵבֶל מַעְטֵה תְהִלָּה תַּחַת רוּחַ כֵּהָה וְקֹרְאָ לָהֶם אֵילֵי הַצֶּדֶק מַטַּע יְהוָה לְהִתְפָּאֵר׃

61:6 וְאַתֶּם כֹּהֲנֵי יְהוָה תִּקָּרֵאוּ מְשָׁרְתֵי אֱלֹהֵינוּ יֵאָמֵר לָכֶם חֵיל גּוֹיִם תֹּאכֵלוּ וּבִכְבוֹדָם תִּתְיַמָּרוּ׃

61:9 וְנוֹדַע בַּגּוֹיִם זַרְעָם וְצֶאֱצָאֵיהֶם בְּתוֹךְ הָעַמִּים כָּל־רֹאֵיהֶם יַכִּירוּם כִּי הֵם זֶרַע בֵּרַךְ יְהוָה׃ ס

[Isaiah 61:3, 6, 9 KJV] 3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that **THEY might be called trees (eylay - oaks) of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.** ... … 6 But **YE shall be named the Priests of the LORD: [men] shall call you the Ministers of our God:** ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves. ... …9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that **THEY [are] THE SEED (ZERA) [which] the LORD hath blessed**.

Isaiah 65:8 (MASORETIC TEXT) כֹּה אָמַר יְהוָה כַּאֲשֶׁר יִמָּצֵא הַתִּירוֹשׁ בָּאֶשְׁכּוֹל וְאָמַר אַל־תַּשְׁחִיתֵהוּ כִּי בְרָכָה בּוֹ כֵּן אֶעֱשֶׂה לְמַעַן עֲבָדַי לְבִלְתִּי הַשְׁחִית הַכֹּל׃

65:9 וְהוֹצֵאתִי מִיַּעֲקֹב זֶרַע וּמִיהוּדָה יוֹרֵשׁ הָרָי וִירֵשׁוּהָ בְחִירַי וְעֲבָדַי יִשְׁכְּנוּ־שָׁמָּה׃

[Isaiah 65:8-9 KJV] 8 Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and [one] saith, **Destroy it not; for a blessing [is] in it: so will I do for MY SERVANTS' sakes, THAT I MAY NOT DESTROY THEM ALL. 9 And I will bring forth A SEED (ZERA) out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect (B'CHIYRAY - MY CHOSEN ONES) shall inherit it, and MY SERVANTS (AVADAY) shall dwell there.**

NOTE: SO, HOW DO WE KNOW WHO ALL THESE PEOPLE ARE – <u>THE BRANCHES (HANOTSRIYM)</u>, <u>THE SEED</u>, <u>HIS CHOSEN ONES</u>, <u>HIS SERVANTS</u>???

I BELIEVE YEHOVAH SUMMARIZES IN THIS NEXT VERSE:

ISAIAH 66:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) כֹּה אָמַר יְהוָה הַשָּׁמַיִם כִּסְאִי וְהָאָרֶץ הֲדֹם רַגְלָי אֵי־זֶה בַּיִת אֲשֶׁר תִּבְנוּ־לִי וְאֵי־זֶה מָקוֹם מְנוּחָתִי׃

66:2 וְאֶת־כָּל־אֵלֶּה יָדִי עָשְׂתָה וַיִּהְיוּ כָל־אֵלֶּה נְאֻם־יְהוָה וְאֶל־זֶה אַבִּיט אֶל־ עָנִי וּנְכֵה־רוּחַ וְחָרֵד עַל־דְּבָרִי׃

[Isaiah 66:1-2 KJV] 1 Thus saith the LORD, The heaven [is] my throne, and the earth [is] my footstool: where [is] the house that ye build unto me? and where [is] the place of my rest? 2 For all those [things] hath mine hand made, and all those [things] have been, saith the LORD: **BUT TO THIS [MAN] WILL I LOOK, [EVEN] TO [HIM THAT IS] <u>POOR AND OF A CONTRITE SPIRIT, AND TREMBLETH AT MY WORD</u>.**

BEING OBEDIENT TO YEHOVAH'S WORD, THE WRITTEN TORAH GIVEN TO US BY MOSHEH, AND THE WORDS GIVEN US BY THE PROPHET LIKE UNTO MOSHEH, YEHOSHUA, SEEMS TO BE THE TEST…

So here is the entire summary and conclusions of the book concerning the Nazarenes:

> **"There emerges from our considerations an entity, a viable entity of Law-keeping Christians of Jewish background. These were direct descendants of the first Jewish believers in Jesus. They survived the destruction of Jerusalem in part because they fled successfully to Pella of the Decapolis, and in part because they had roots also in the Galilee. <u>These Jewish Christians were called Nazarenes after Jesus, and probably received the title on the basis of early Christian interpretation of certain Old Testament passages (e.g. Isa. 11:1) as referring to the Messiah and specifically to Jesus himself.</u> <u>The Nazarenes were distinct from the Ebionites</u> and <u>PRIOR TO THEM</u>. <u>In fact, we have found that it is possible that there was a split in the Nazarene ranks around the turn of the first century. The split was either over a christological doctrine or over the leadership of the community. Out of the split came the Ebionites, who can scarcely be separated from the Nazarenes on the basis of**

geography, but who can be easily distinguished from the standpoint of Christology. [MY NOTE: THE NAZARENES BELIEVED YEHOSHUA WAS BORN OF A VIRGIN AND THAT HE WAS NOT JUST A MAN BUT THAT HE WAS THE SON OF GOD! THE EBIONITE "CHRISTOLOGY," AS THIS AUTHOR MENTIONS IN OTHER PLACES IN THE BOOK, STARTED TO VARY FROM THAT AND EASILY COULD HAVE BEEN THE CAUSE OF THE SPLIT…]

"The continued existence of this Nazarene entity can be traced with reasonable certainty through the fourth century, contingent upon the credence we give to the evidence of Epiphanius and Jerome at the end of that century. While their corroborating testimonies cannot fairly be dismissed, even without them we must allow for the continuation of the Nazarenes at least to the third century. The sect numbered only a few members, no doubt. "Geographically they were limited to pockets of settlement along the eastern shore of the Mediterranean, mostly just east of the Jordan rift. They were to be found in the Galilee and probably in Jerusalem until 135, when all Jews were expelled from the city. It would seem that members of the sect moved northward at a somewhat later date and were to be found also in the area of Beroea of Coele Syria near the end of the fourth century. There is no firm evidence of any Nazarene presence in the West, in Africa, or even further to the East. Their numbers stayed as limited as their geographical presence.

"What we have seen of their doctrines lines up well with the developing Christological doctrines of the greater catholic Church. The sect seems to have been basicially trinitarian. [MY NOTE: I DISAGREE. SEE DOCUMENTATION AFTER THIS SUMMARY.] THEY ACCEPTED THE VIRGIN BIRTH AND AFFIRMED THE DEITY OF JESUS. They also seem to have had an embryonic, developing doctrine of the Holy Spirit, one which was no more nor indeed less developed than that of the greater Church at a comparable stage. Contrary to other Jewish Christian groups of the time (and also to current scholarly opinion) they did not reject the apostleship of Paul. They recognized his commission from God to preach to the gentiles, and they seem fully to have accepted the fruit of his labors: "the Church from the Gentiles." [MY NOTE: I DISAGREE WITH PRITZ'S OPINION OF THEIR ACCEPTANCE OF PAUL, OR AT LEAST OF PAUL'S DOCTRINE. THEY CIRCUMCISED THE GENTILES WHO JOINED THEM AND HAD THEM START TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH! SEE DOCUMENTATION AFTER THIS SUMMARY.] Those fathers of the fourth century WHO WROTE AGAINST THEM COULD FIND NOTHING IN THEIR BELIEFS TO CONDEMN; their objections were to matters of praxis. THE NAZARENES, AS JEWS, CONTINUED TO OBSERVE CERTAIN ASPECTS OF THE MOSAIC LAW, INCLUDING CIRCUMCISION AND THE SABBATH, AND IT WAS THIS THAT BROUGHT ABOUT THEIR EXCLUSION

FROM THE CHURCH. This rejection and exclusion was, however, GRADUAL. For this reason – and because Nazarene numbers remained small throughout – Church writers do not mention Nazarenes by name until such a time as the Church was free from persecution and began to refine its own narrowed orthodoxy. The Nazarenes were not included in the earlier heresy lists because they simply were not considered heretical enough or a threat to 'orthodoxy.' While there may have been very little intercommunal contact, individual Nazarenes seem to have had sporadic visits with certain Church leaders. We have found it unlikely that either Epiphanius or Jerome had any direct contact with the community of the Nazarenes, although the latter may just possibly have met individuals from the sect.

"ON THE JEWISH SIDE, THE EXCLUSION OF THE NAZARENES WAS NOT NEARLY SO GRADUAL. AT THE END OF THE FIRST CENTURY, THE *BIRKAT HA-MINIM* WAS FORMULATED WITH THE SECT SPECIFICALLY NAMED. THIS IS RECORDED IN BOTH PATRISTIC AND JEWISH SOURCES. NONETHELESS, WE HAVE FOUND IT POSSIBLE THAT THERE WAS SOME LIMITED SYNAGOGUE ATTENDANCE BY NAZARENES INTO THE EARLY DECADES OF THE SECOND CENTURY. IN ADDITION TO THIS, WE FIND CONTINUED CONTACT BETWEEN THE TWO COMMUNITIES IN THE FORM OF A POLEMIC OR DIALOGUE. Such contact should not surprise us, since the Nazarenes lived in the same geographical areas with predominantly Jewish communities. However, as the polemic and distrust grew, the separation and isolation from the Jewish community were increased. Different steps along the way effected this separation: the flight to Pella, the *birkat ha-minim*, the refusal of the Nazarenes to recognize and support Bar Kochba. By the middle of the second century, the rift was probably complete.

"The sectarians themselves kept up their knowledge of Hebrew, and in this we may perhaps see an indication that they maintained (as one would expect) some internal system of education. THEY READ THE OLD TESTAMENT AND AT LEAST ONE GOSPEL IN HEBREW. What we can clearly isolate from this gospel as being appropriate to the Nazarene sect confirms what we find elsewhere about their doctrines, although the inherently uncertain nature of fragment isolation and gospel exegesis yields relatively little by way of fresh information about the group.

"Of particular interest is the Nazarene commentary on Isaiah. This work shows clearly that the rejection was not solely from the Jewish side. THE NAZARENES REFUSED TO ACCEPT THE AUTHORITY ESTABLISHED BY THE PHARISAIC CAMP AFTER THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, AND IN SO REFUSING THEY ADJUDICATED THEIR OWN ISOLATION FROM THE

<u>CONVERGING FLOW OF WHAT WE CALL JUDAISM. JUST AS THEY REJECTED THE CHURCH'S SETTING ASIDE OF THE LAW OF MOSES, SO ALSO THEY REJECTED *HALAKAH* AS IT WAS DEVELOPING IN RABBINIC JUDAISM</u>. It is not far wrong to say that the demise of the Nazarenes resulted from their own restrictive approach to the Law. Such a spurning of rabbinic authority could not, of course, be tolerated by that authority.

"There is another factor in this separation from Judaism , one of perhaps greater importance than the rejection of *halakah.* It is the person of Jesus [<u>MY NOTE</u>: YEHOSHUA]. WITH THEIR ACCEPTANCE AND PROCLAMATION OF <u>THE DEITY OF JESUS</u>, THE NAZARENES WENT BEYOND ALLOWABLE LIMITS FOR A JUDAISM OF EVER STRICTER MONOTHEISM. Either one of these – their non-acceptance of rabbinic *halakah* and even more their belief in Jesus – would have been enough to consign them to the category of apostates. <u>From talmudic sources we have seen that the Nazarenes may have conducted an active program of evangelism among Jews. The Isaiah commentary confirms that they never relinquished hope that THE JEWS WOULD ONE DAY TURN AWAY FROM TRADITION AND TOWARDS JESUS</u>: 'O SONS OF ISRAEL, WHO DENY <u>THE SON OF GOD</u> WITH SUCH HURTFUL RESOLUTION, RETURN TO HIM AND TO HIS APOSTLES.'"
(Pritz, *Nazarene Jewish Christianity,* pg. 108-110; emphasis added)

IT IS NOTABLE THAT THIS AUTHOR (PRITZ) SEES THE GENTILE BELIEVERS AS A CLEAR DISTINCTIVE GROUP, CALLING PAUL'S FRUIT "THE CHURCH FROM THE GENTILES," <u>WHICH IS ABSOLUTELY NOT THE DIRECTIVE OF YEHOSHUA</u>. AS MUCH AS I APPRECIATE PRITZ'S RESEARCH, HE SEEMS TO TRY TO MAKE THE CASE THAT THE NAZARENE JEWS DID <u>NOT</u> HAVE THE GENTILE BELIEVERS KEEP THE (WRITTEN) TORAH WITH THEM, ACCEPTING PAUL AND HIS DOCTRINE. HOWEVER, YEHOSHUA STATED THERE WOULD BE <u>ONE FOLD WITH ONE SHEPHERD (John 10:16)</u>. <u>THE GENTILE BELIEVERS WERE TO BE COMPLETELY JOINED TO THE JEWISH BELIEVERS AND MY RESEARCH SHOWS THAT THOSE WHO JOINED THE NAZARENES WERE</u>!!!
(See documentation on the Church Fathers Epiphanius and Augustine in this chapter who mention the Nazoraeans by name)

Remember, Yehoshua never told his Apostles to preach a different gospel message to the nations than He was preaching to His Jewish disciples. He said "<u>THIS</u> GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM" will be preached in all the world to all the nations and then the end will come!

[Matthew 24:14 KJV] 14 And <u>THIS gospel of the kingdom</u> shall be preached IN ALL THE WORLD FOR A WITNESS UNTO ALL NATIONS; and then shall the end come.

EVERYTHING YEHOSHUA SAID TO HIS JEWISH DISCIPLES IS THE SAME MESSAGE HE SAID TO PREACH TO THE NATIONS!

IT'S THE SAME GOSPEL!

THEN, THAT INCLUDES LEARNING AND KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD TO BE GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (Matthew 5:19)!!!

THE TRUTH IS, BASICALLY, THAT <u>THE NAZARENES, THE ORIGINAL JEWISH BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA, DID NOT LOSE THEIR JEWISHNESS</u> – <u>THE GENTILE BELIEVERS JOINED TO THEM LOST THEIR GENTILENESS</u>!!!

<u>THE CHURCH FATHER ORIGEN</u> (184 A.D. – 253 A.D.) IN "CONTRA CELSUM" BOOK 5, CHAPTERS 61-65, STATES, "FOR THERE ARE CERTAIN HERETICAL SECTS <u>WHICH DO NOT RECEIVE THE EPISTLES OF THE APOSTLE PAUL</u>, AS THE TWO SECTS OF THE EBIONITES, AND THOSE WHO ARE TERMED ENCRATITES." THIS LINES UP WITH THE UNDERSTANDING THAT THE NAZARENES AND THE EBIONITES WERE MANY TIMES BOTH CALLED EBIONITES, THOUGH THEIR BELIEF ABOUT THE MESSIAH ARE DIFFERENT. THE EBIONITES DO NOT BELIEVE HE IS THE SON OF GOD, BUT THE NAZARENES DO:

Origen: Contra Celsum (Against Celcus), Book V Chapters LXI – LXV (chapters 61-65) STATES THAT <u>THE NAZARENES</u>, AS ONE OF THE "TWO FOLD SECT OF EBIONITES" HE SPEAKS OF, <u>REJECT THE LETTERS OF PAUL</u>:

> **<u>"Let it be admitted, moreover, that there are some who accept Jesus, and who boast on that account of being Christians, and yet would regulate their lives, like the Jewish multitude, in accordance with the Jewish law</u>, --- and these are <u>the twofold sect of Ebionites</u>, who either acknowledge with us that Jesus was born of a virgin, or deny this, and maintain that He was begotten like other**

human beings, ---what does that avail by way of charge against such as belong to the Church…"(chapter LXI)

"…But since he asserts that 'you may hear all those who differ so widely saying, "The World is crucified to me, and I unto the world."' We shall show the falsity of such a statement. FOR THERE ARE CERTAIN HERETICAL SECTS WHICH DO NOT RECEIVE THE EPISTLES OF THE APOSTLE PAUl, as THE TWO SECTS OF EBIONITES, and those who are termed Encratites. THOSE, THEN, WHO DO NOT REGARD THE APOSTLE AS A HOLY AND WISE MAN WILL NOT ADOPT HIS LANGUAGE, and say, "The world is crucified to me, and I unto the world." (Chapter LXV)

ALL THE FOLLOWING SOURCES CONFIRM THAT THE NAZARENES DID NOT FOLLOW PAUL'S DOCTRINE THEMSELVES AS JEWISH BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA, NOR DID THE GENTILE BELIEVERS WHO JOINED THEM.

ALSO, THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL'S MANDATES WERE NOT ACCEPTED BY THE NAZARENES, EITHER, BECAUSE THEY DID HAVE THE GENTILES COMPLETELY JOIN THEM – THEY CIRCUMCISED THE GENTILE BELIEVERS AND INSTRUCTED THEM TO START TO LEARN AND KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH!!!:

Epiphanius: Panarion 29 (1,1-1,4; 7,1 – 7.7, especially 8,6 -8,7; 9,1- 9,4) (9,2-3 also show that, although declared heretical according to Christianity by Epiphanius, the Nazarenes are also rejected by Rabbinical Judaism):

Against Nazoraeans.*1 *Number nine, but twenty-nine of the series

1,1 Next after these come THE NAZORAEANS, at the same time as they OR EVEN BEFORE THEM—either together with them or after them, in any case their contemporaries. I cannot say more precisely who succeeded whom. For, as I said, these were contemporary with each other, and had ideas similar to each other's.

1,2 For these people did not give themselves the name of Christ or Jesus' own name, but that of "Nazoraeans." BUT AT THAT TIME ALL CHRISTIANS ALIKE WERE CALLED NAZORAEANS. THEY ALSO CAME TO BE CALLED "JESSAEANS" FOR A SHORT WHILE, BEFORE THE DISCIPLES BEGAN TO

BE CALLED CHRISTIANS AT ANTIOCH. But they were called Jessaeans because of Jesse, I suppose, since David was descended from Jesse and Mary was a lineal descendant of David. This was in fulfillment of sacred scripture, since in the Old Testament the Lord tells David, "Of the fruit of thy belly shall I set upon thy throne."

7,1 But these same sectarians whom I am discussing here disregarded the name of Jesus, and neither called themselves Jessaeans, kept the name of Jews, nor termed themselves Christians—but "NAZORAEANS" supposedly from the name of the place "Nazareth." But they are Jews in every way and nothing else.

7,2 THEY USE NOT ONLY THE NEW TESTAMENT BUT THE OLD TESTAMENT AS WELL, AS THE JEWS DO. FOR THEY DO NOT REPUDIATE THE LEGISLATION, THE PROPHETS, AND THE BOOKS WHICH ARE CALLED WRITINGS BY THE JEWS AND BY THEMSELVES.THEY HAVE NO DIFFERENT VIEWS BUT CONFESS EVERYTHING IN FULL ACCORD WITH THE DOCTRINE OF THE LAW AND LIKE THE JEWS, EXCEPT THAT THEY ARE SUPPOSEDLY BELIEVERS IN CHRIST. FOR THEY ACKNOWLEDGE BOTH THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD AND THAT ALL THINGS HAVE BEEN CREATED BY GOD,35 AND THEY DECLARE THAT GOD IS ONE, AND THAT HIS SON IS JESUS CHRIST.

7,4 THEY ARE PERFECTLY VERSED IN THE HEBREW LANGUAGE, FOR THE ENTIRE LAW, THE PROPHETS, AND THE SO-CALLED WRITINGS—I MEAN THE POETIC BOOKS, KINGS, CHRONICLES, ESTHER AND ALL THE REST—ARE READ IN HEBREW AMONG THEM, AS OF COURSE THEY ARE AMONG THE JEWS. (5) THEY ARE DIFFERENT FROM JEWS, AND DIFFERENT FROM CHRISTIANS, ONLY IN THE FOLLOWING WAYS. THEY DISAGREE WITH JEWS BECAUSE OF THEIR BELIEF IN CHRIST; BUT THEY ARE NOT IN ACCORD WITH CHRISTIANS BECAUSE THEY ARE STILL FETTERED BY THE LAW—CIRCUMCISION, THE SABBATH,

AND THE REST. (6) As to Christ, I cannot say whether they too are misled by the wickedness of Cerinthus and Merinthus, and regard him as a mere man—or whether, as the truth is, they affirm that he was born of Mary by the Holy Spirit.

**7,7 THIS SECT OF NAZORAEANS is to be found in Beroea near Coelesyria,
in the Decapolis near Pella, and in Bashanitis at the place called Cocabe—Khokhabe in Hebrew. (8) For that was its place of origin, since all the disciples had settled in Pella after their removal from Jerusalem—Christ having told them to abandon Jerusalem and withdraw from it because of the siege it was about to undergo. And they settled in Peraea for this reason and, as I said, lived their lives there. It was from this that the Nazoraean sect had its origin. 130 section ii**

8,6 BUT HOW CAN PEOPLE LIKE THESE BE DEFENSIBLE SINCE THEY HAVE NOT OBEYED THE HOLY SPIRIT WHO SAID THROUGH THE APOSTLES TO GENTILE CONVERTS, "ASSUME NO BURDEN SAVE THE NECESSARY THINGS, THAT YE ABSTAIN FROM BLOOD, AND FROM THINGS STRANGLED, AND FORNICATION, AND FROM MEATS OFFERED TO IDOLS?"

(7) AND HOW CAN THEY FAIL TO LOSE THE GRACE OF GOD, WHEN THE HOLY APOSTLE PAUL SAYS, "IF YE BE CIRCUMCISED, CHRIST SHALL PROFIT YOU NOTHING . . . WHOSOEVER OF YOU DO GLORY IN THE LAW ARE FALLEN FROM GRACE?"

9,1 In this Sect too, my brief discussion will be sufficient. People of their kind are refutable at once and easy to detect and, rather (than being heretical Christians), are Jews and nothing else. (2) Yet to the Jews they are very much enemies. Not only do Jewish people bear hatred against them; they even stand up at dawn, at midday, and toward evening, three times a day when they recite their prayers in the synagogues, and curse and anathematize them—SAYING THREE TIMES A DAY, "GOD CURSE THE NAZORAEANS."

(3) For they harbor a further grudge against them, if you please, because despite their Jewish origin, they preach that Jesus is < the > Christ—something that is the opposite of those who are still Jews and have not accepted Jesus.

9,4 THEY HAVE THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW IN ITS ENTIRETY IN HEBREW. FOR IT IS CLEAR THAT THEY STILL PRESERVE THIS AS IT WAS ORIGINALLY WRITTEN, IN THE HEBREW ALPHABET. But I do not know whether they have also excised the genealogies from Abraham till Christ.

9,5 But now that we have also detected this sect—like a stinging insect that is small, and yet causes pain with its poison—and have squashed it with the words of the truth, let us go on to the next, beloved, praying for help from God.

[*MY NOTE: EPIPHANIUS IS THE FIRST CHURCH FATHER TO CALL THE NAZORAEANS "HERETICS," ALTHOUGH THEY HAD EXISTED FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES AND THEIR GOSPEL WAS KNOWN!!! (PRITZ, Nazarene Jewish Christianity, pg .75-76) EPIPHANIUS STATES IN PANARION 29, SECTION 8,6-7, THAT THE NAZORAEANS DID CIRCUMCISE THEMSELVES AND DID CIRCUMCISE THE GENTILE BELIEVERS WHO JOINED THEM, NOT FOLLOWING PAUL, NOR DID THEY SUBMIT TO THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL!!! THEY ALL, AS ONE CONGREGATION, JEWISH AND GENTILE BELIEVERS, KEPT ALL THE TORAH AND THE TRUE SABBATH AS WELL! THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW, ALL NINE MANUSCRIPTS THAT PROFESSOR HOWARD USED IN *HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW*, HAD THE GENEALOGIES OF FROM ABRAHAM TO YEHOSHUA IN MATTHEW CHAPTER 1, VERSES 1-16, AS WELL AS MATTHEW CHAPTER 2 THAT DESCRIBES THE VIRGIN BIRTH!!! (THEY WERE NOT "EXCISED" BY THE NAZORAEANS AS IT SEEMS THE EBIONITES DID TO THEM…) SO THE NAZORAEANS WERE TRUE BELIEVERS THAT YEHOVAH ELOHIM IS THE CREATOR OF THE WORLD AND IS ONE. THEY WERE TRUE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA AS THE SON OF GOD. THEY ONLY DIFFERED IN THAT THEY FOLLOWED YEHOSHUA'S COMMAND TO CONTINUE KEEPING ALL OF THE TORAH AND TEACHING IT TO THE GENTILES - "OTHERS" (MATTHEW 5:19) - INSTEAD OF ANY MAN'S LAW, EVEN PAUL'S OR THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL'S, OR THE ORAL TORAH OF THE RABBIS !!! IT SEEMS OBVIOUS THAT IT WAS THE EBIONITES, WHO SEPARATED FROM THE NAZORAEANS FOLLOWING A MAN NAMED EBION, WHO TURNED AWAY FROM THE VIRGIN**

BIRTH, SOMEWHERE AROUND THE TURN OF THE FIRST CENTURY, ACCORDING TO PRITZ. ALSO SEE EPIPHANIUS'S DESCRIPTION OF THE EBIONITES CONCERNING THIS NEXT IN PANARION 30. WHEN HE STARTS WITH "FOLLOWING THESE" HE IS SPEAKING OF THE EBIONITES EVIDENTLY COMING AFTER THE NAZORAEANS. HE SEEMS TO SAY THAT EBION STARTED THE EBIONITES, COMING OUT OF THE NAZORAEANS, AND CHANGING SOME OF THEIR DOCTRINES.]

PANARION 30
1,1 FOLLOWING THESE and holding views like theirs, EBION,2 THE FOUNDER OF
THE EBIONITES, arose in the world in his turn as a monstrosity with many forms, and practically represented in himself the snake-like form of the mythical many-headed hydra. HE WAS OF THE NAZORAEANS' SCHOOL, BUT PREACHED AND TAUGHT OTHER THINGS THAN THEY.

THE CHURCH FATHER JEROME STATES IN A LETTER TO THE CHURCH FATHER AUGUSTINE IN 404 A.D.(Ep. 112,13) THE FOLLOWING CONCERNING THE NAZARENES:

> **They believe in Christ, the Son of God, born of Mary the Virgin, and they say about him that he suffered under Pontius Pilate and rose again.**

Jerome also wrote a commentary on Isaiah in which he quotes five short passages which he claims to be a Nazarene commentary on the Prophet Isaiah. However, the Nazarene work is lost and relatively little scholarly attention seems to have been given to this lost work, according to Pritz. (Pritz, *Nazarene Jewish Christianity*, pg. 57, footnote 55).

THEN, THE LATER CHURCH FATHER AUGUSTINE (354 A.D – 430 A.D.) SPEAKS DIRECTLY ABOUT THE NAZARENES AND THEIR APPARENT DISAGREEMENT WITH PAUL AND THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL CONCERNING THEIR MAN-MADE COMMANDMENT TO NOT CIRCUMCISE THE GENTILE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA. AUGUSTINE WAS NOT PLEASED AT ALL WITH THEIR NOT ABIDING BY PAUL'S DOCTRINE OR THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL'S DECISION!!! THIS ALSO CONFIRMS THAT THERE WERE NAZARENES WHO DID CIRCUMCISE THE GENTILE BELIEVERS, against Paul's man-made

admonition in Galatians 5:2 and the Jerusalem Council's mandate!!!:

> **[Galatians 5:2 KJV] 2 Behold, I PAUL SAY UNTO YOU, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.**

(THANK YEHOVAH, THE NAZARENE JEWS DID NOT HONOR PAUL'S WORDS AS "THE WORD OF GOD" – VERY FEW TODAY WILL TOUCH THIS SUBJECT, BUT PAUL'S DOCTRINE HAS TO BE REJECTED IN ORDER TO FOLLOW THE WRITTEN TORAH, THE PROPHETS, AND THE WORDS OF YEHOSHUA, EVEN CONCERNING THE CIRCUMCISION OF BOTH JEWISH AND GENTILE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA!!!)

SO, WHAT WOULD MAKE THE NAZARENE JEWISH BELIEVERS EVEN THINK THAT GENTILE BELIEVERS SHOULD BE CIRCUMCISED??? Isaiah 56:1-8 describes that the strangers who are joined to Yehovah through the New Covenant will be able to go up to the Holy Mountain to the Temple that the Messiah will build and their sacrifices will be acceptable on His altar. But, if they enter Jerusalem, the GENTILE BELIEVERS will have to be CIRCUMCISED AND CLEAN TOO!

ISAIAH 52:1 (MASORETIC TEXT) עוּרִי עוּרִי לִבְשִׁי עֻזֵּךְ צִיּוֹן לִבְשִׁי בִּגְדֵי תִפְאַרְתֵּךְ יְרוּשָׁלַ͏ִם עִיר הַקֹּדֶשׁ כִּי לֹא יוֹסִיף יָבֹא־בָךְ עוֹד עֶרֶל וְטָמֵא׃

[Isaiah 52:1 KJV] 1 Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O

<u>Jerusalem, the holy city</u>: for henceforth there shall <u>NO MORE COME INTO THEE THE UNCIRCUMCISED AND THE UNCLEAN</u>.

Before anyone thinks that Yehovah must only be speaking of the circumcision of the heart, hear this from His Mouth concerning the Temple in the Messianic Kingdom!

EZEKIEL 44:9 (MASORETIC TEXT) כֹּה־אָמַר אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה כָּל־בֶּן־נֵכָר עֲרֵל לֵב וְעֲרֵל בָּשָׂר לֹא יָבוֹא אֶל־מִקְדָּשִׁי לְכָל־בֶּן־נֵכָר אֲשֶׁר בְּתוֹךְ בְּנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל׃

[EZEKIEL 44:9 KJV] 9 THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD; <u>NO STRANGER, UNCIRCUMCISED IN HEART, NOR UNCIRCUMCISED IN FLESH, SHALL ENTER INTO MY SANCTUARY</u>, OF <u>ANY STRANGER THAT [IS] AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL</u>.

SO, THE NAZARENE JEWISH BELIEVERS HAD IT RIGHT!!!

Consider that THE COVENANT OF CIRCUMCISION GIVEN TO ABRAHAM IN GENESIS 17:9-14 WAS NEVER ONLY TO THE PHYSICAL SEED OF ABRAHAM – it was to all the males in HIS HOUSEHOLD, SLAVES INCLUDED. As the circumcision was brought forward into the Mosaic Covenant at Sinai, all the strangers who desired to dwell with and join Israel, worshipping Yehovah Elohim, had to be circumcised before they could eat of the Passover as well in Exodus 12:43-49. (If they were dwelling with Israel, they HAD to keep the Feast of Unleavened Bread with Israel, too! Exodus 12:18-20!)

GENESIS 17:9 (MASORETIC TEXT) וַיֹּאמֶר אֱלֹהִים אֶל־אַבְרָהָם וְאַתָּה אֶת־בְּרִיתִי תִשְׁמֹר אַתָּה וְזַרְעֲךָ אַחֲרֶיךָ לְדֹרֹתָם׃

17:10 זֹאת בְּרִיתִי אֲשֶׁר תִּשְׁמְרוּ בֵּינִי וּבֵינֵיכֶם וּבֵין זַרְעֲךָ אַחֲרֶיךָ הִמּוֹל לָכֶם כָּל־זָכָר׃

17:11 וּנְמַלְתֶּם אֵת בְּשַׂר עָרְלַתְכֶם וְהָיָה לְאוֹת בְּרִית בֵּינִי וּבֵינֵיכֶם׃

17:12 וּבֶן־שְׁמֹנַת יָמִים יִמּוֹל לָכֶם כָּל־זָכָר לְדֹרֹתֵיכֶם יְלִיד בָּיִת
וּמִקְנַת־כֶּסֶף מִכֹּל בֶּן־נֵכָר אֲשֶׁר לֹא מִזַּרְעֲךָ הוּא:

17:13 הִמּוֹל יִמּוֹל יְלִיד בֵּיתְךָ וּמִקְנַת כַּסְפֶּךָ וְהָיְתָה בְרִיתִי בִּבְשַׂרְכֶם
לִבְרִית עוֹלָם:

17:14 וְעָרֵל זָכָר אֲשֶׁר לֹא־יִמּוֹל אֶת־בְּשַׂר עָרְלָתוֹ וְנִכְרְתָה הַנֶּפֶשׁ
הַהִוא מֵעַמֶּיהָ אֶת־בְּרִיתִי הֵפַר: ס

[Genesis 17:9-14 KJV] 9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. 10 THIS [IS] MY COVENANT, WHICH YE SHALL KEEP, BETWEEN ME AND YOU AND THY SEED AFTER THEE; EVERY MAN CHILD AMONG YOU SHALL BE CIRCUMCISED. 11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which [is] not of thy seed. 13 HE THAT IS BORN IN THY HOUSE, AND HE THAT IS BOUGHT WITH THY MONEY, MUST NEEDS BE CIRCUMCISED: AND MY COVENANT SHALL BE IN YOUR FLESH FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT. 14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE; HE HATH BROKEN MY COVENANT.

EXODUS 12:43 (MASORETIC TEXT) וַיֹּאמֶר יְהוָה אֶל־מֹשֶׁה וְאַהֲרֹן
זֹאת חֻקַּת הַפֶּסַח כָּל־בֶּן־נֵכָר לֹא־יֹאכַל בּוֹ:

12:44 וְכָל־עֶבֶד אִישׁ מִקְנַת־כֶּסֶף וּמַלְתָּה אֹתוֹ אָז יֹאכַל בּוֹ:

12:45 תּוֹשָׁב וְשָׂכִיר לֹא־יֹאכַל־בּוֹ:

12:46 בְּבַיִת אֶחָד יֵאָכֵל לֹא־תוֹצִיא מִן־הַבַּיִת מִן־הַבָּשָׂר חֻוצָה וְעֶצֶם
לֹא תִשְׁבְּרוּ־בוֹ:

12:47 כָּל־עֲדַ֥ת יִשְׂרָאֵ֖ל יַעֲשׂ֥וּ אֹתֽוֹ׃

12:48 וְכִֽי־יָג֨וּר אִתְּךָ֜ גֵּ֗ר וְעָשָׂ֤ה פֶּ֙סַח֙ לַיהוָ֔ה הִמּ֥וֹל לֽוֹ כָּל־זָכָ֖ר וְאָ֣ז יִקְרַ֑ב לַעֲשֹׂתֹ֗ו וְהָיָ֤ה כְּאֶזְרַח֙ הָאָ֔רֶץ וְכָל־עָרֵ֖ל לֹא־יֹאכַ֥ל בֹּֽו׃

[Exodus 12:43-49 KJV] 43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This [is] the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof: 44 BUT EVERY MAN'S SERVANT THAT IS BOUGHT FOR MONEY, WHEN THOU HAST CIRCUMCISED HIM, THEN SHALL HE EAT THEREOF. 45 A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof. 46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. 47 <u>All THE CONGREGATION OF ISRAEL SHALL KEEP IT. 48 AND WHEN A STRANGER SHALL SOJOURN WITH THEE, AND WILL KEEP THE PASSOVER TO THE LORD, LET ALL HIS MALES BE CIRCUMCISED, AND THEN LET HIM COME NEAR AND KEEP IT; AND HE SHALL BE AS ONE THAT IS BORN IN THE LAND: FOR NO UNCIRCUMCISED PERSON SHALL EAT THEREOF. 49 ONE LAW SHALL BE TO HIM THAT IS HOMEBORN, AND UNTO THE STRANGER THAT SOJOURNETH AMONG YOU</u>.

Notice that the commandment to Abraham to circumcise all of his household, even the slaves, is mentioned FIRST, to still be kept. It is brought forward into the Mosaic Covenant. <u>THEN, YEHOVAH EXTENDS THE POSSIBILITY OF A STRANGER TO JOIN ISRAEL AS LONG AS HE OBEYS THE TORAH GIVEN, STARTING WITH THE CIRCUMCISION. HE THEN WILL BE JUST LIKE A NATURAL BORN DESCENDANT OF ISRAEL!!!</u>

Interestingly, the stranger that was sojourning with Israel is absolutely counted as part of the congregation of Israel that was to keep the feast of unleavened bread!:

EXODUS 12:18 (MASORETIC TEXT) בָּרִאשֹׁן֮ בְּאַרְבָּעָה֒ עָשָׂ֤ר יֹום֙ לַחֹ֣דֶשׁ בָּעֶ֔רֶב תֹּאכְל֥וּ מַצֹּ֖ת עַ֣ד יֹ֣ום הָאֶחָ֣ד וְעֶשְׂרִ֔ים לַחֹ֖דֶשׁ בָּעָֽרֶב׃

12:19 שִׁבְעַ֣ת יָמִ֗ים שְׂאֹ֙ר לֹ֣א יִמָּצֵ֔א בְּבָתֵּיכֶ֑ם כִּ֣י כָל־אֹכֵ֗ל מַחְמֶ֙צֶת֙ וְנִכְרְתָ֣ה הַנֶּ֔פֶשׁ הַהִוא֙ מֵעֲדַ֣ת יִשְׂרָאֵ֔ל בַּגֵּ֖ר וּבְאֶזְרַ֥ח הָאָֽרֶץ׃

[Exodus 12:18-19 KJV] 18 In the first [month], on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. 19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: FOR WHOSOEVER EATETH THAT WHICH IS LEAVENED, EVEN THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM THE CONGREGATION OF ISRAEL, WHETHER HE BE A STRANGER, OR BORN IN THE LAND.

THAT THE STRANGERS WHO JOINED ISRAEL AND DWELT AMONG THEM WERE ALWAYS TO KEEP THE SAME WRITTEN TORAH is confirmed in so many places: EXODUS 12:18-20, EXODUS 12:43-49, LEVITICUS 16:29-34, LEVITICUS 18:24-30, LEVITICUS 23:26-32, NUMBERS 15:14-16, AND DEUTERONOMY 31:10-13. Every seven years the whole Congregation of Israel, INCLUDING THE STRANGERS IN THEIR GATES, would STAND AND HEAR THE WRITTEN TORAH READ AT THE FEAST OF SUKKOT with all the rest of the people, SO THEY COULD LEARN AND KEEP IT!

[Deuteronomy 31:10-13 KJV] 10 And Moses commanded them, saying, AT THE END OF [EVERY] SEVEN YEARS, IN THE SOLEMNITY OF THE YEAR OF RELEASE, IN THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES, 11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. 12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, AND THY STRANGER THAT [IS] WITHIN THY GATES, THAT THEY MAY HEAR, AND THAT THEY MAY LEARN, AND FEAR THE LORD YOUR GOD, AND OBSERVE TO DO ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW: 13 And [that] their children, which have not known [any thing], may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

In my opinion, THIS SHOWS THE PATTERN OF YEHOVAH BUILDING UPON HIS COVENANTS AND COMMANDMENTS. THE NEW COVENANT IN THE BLOOD OF YEHOSHUA FOLLOWS THE PATTERN, IN MY OPINION! That is what the Nazarenes recognized. The Nazarenes seem to have known that the prophecies of Ezekiel 44:9 and Isaiah 52:1 uphold the circumcision in the flesh, even for the strangers joined to Yehovah and His People Israel in the Messianic Kingdom! They obviously knew the prophecy of Isaiah 56:1-8 that the strangers

who joined Yehovah would KEEP THE SABBATH AND TAKE UP ALL OF HIS COVENANT. They probably even knew the prophecy in Ezekiel 47:13-23 which declares that THE GENTILES JOINED TO YEHOVAH AND HIS PEOPLE ISRAEL IN THE MESSIANIC KINGDOM will EVEN INHERIT LAND AMONG THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL, becoming AS NATIVE BORN AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL (כְּאֶזְרָח בִּבְנֵי יִשְׂרָאֵל – C'EZ'RACH BIV'NEY YIS'RA'EL). THEY ARE TO BECOME COMPLETELY PART OF ISRAEL… SO, THEY SHOULD BE KEEPING THE SAME TORAH – WHICH INCLUDES PHYSICAL CIRCUMCISION, THE SABBATH - THE ENTIRE WRITTEN TORAH!!!

"Augustine of Hippo (354-430) marks a decisive point in the history of the Church's view of the Nazarenes. While Epiphanius was the first to brand them clearly as heretical, it was the authority of Augustine's acceptance of this judgement which seems to have fixed their fate and led to their final rejection by the Church." (Pritz, *Nazarene Jewish Christianity*, pg. 76; emphasis added). Because the Nazarenes continue to circumcise, even the gentile believers, they are started to be called HERETICS BY AUGUSTINE:

Augustine: de Baptismo Contra Donatistas (On Baptism, Against the Donatists) Book VII, Chapter 1,1 (Book 7 Chapter 1,1) Augustine states that the Nazarenes have Christian Baptism as well, but he still calls them heretics (Pritz, *Nazarene Jewish Christianity*, pg. 79; emphasis added):

> **"…like those who, CALLING THEMSELVES NAZARENE CHRISTIANS, AND CIRCUMCISING**

THE FORESKIN OF THEIR FLESH AFTER THE FASHION OF THE JEWS, being heretics by birth

in that error from which Peter, when straying from the truth, WAS CALLED BY PAUL [IN] GALATIANS 2:11 persist in the same to the present day. As therefore <u>they have remained in their perversity cut off from the body of the Church</u>…"

<u>Augustine</u>: Contra Faustum (Book XIX 4-6, <u>17</u>) <u>This debate between Faust and Augustine</u> gives us insight into how <u>AUGUSTINE VIEWED THE NECESSITY OF THE GRADUAL REMOVAL OF THE CIRCUMCISION AMONG JEWISH BELIEVERS AND THE ABSOLUTE COMMANDMENT THAT THE GENTILE BELIEVERS NOT BE CIRCUMCISED</u>. <u>HE EXPRESSES HIS CONTEMPT FOR HOW THE NAZARENES PAID NO ATTENTION TO THE JERUSALEM COUNCIL'S MANDATE CONCERNING CIRCUMCISION OF THE GENTILE BELIEVERS</u>. The first part of the debate, Faust's comments (4-6), are not quoted but would be very interesting for you to read for yourself. HOWEVER, A VERY CAREFUL READING OF THIS NEXT SECTION IS NECESSARY TO UNDERSTAND AUGUSTINE'S MIND ON THIS MATTER… AND HOW HE BELIEVED EVEN THE JEWISH BELIEVERS SHOULD EVENTUALLY STOP CIRCUMCISING AND KEEPING THE TORAH…THEY WERE ALL TO CEASE!" (<u>MY NOTE</u>: When Augustine speaks of "<u>The Apostle</u>," he is speaking of <u>Paul,</u> as do other Church Fathers)

(Augustine)

17. Corresponding to this change in words is the change which naturally took place in the substitution of new sacraments instead of those of the Old Testament. <u>IN THE CASE OF THE FIRST CHRISTIANS, WHO CAME TO THE FAITH AS JEWS, IT WAS BY DEGREES THAT THEY WERE BROUGHT TO CHANGE THEIR CUSTOMS</u>, AND TO HAVE A CLEAR PERCEPTION OF THE TRUTH; AND PERMISSION WAS GIVEN THEM <u>BY THE APOSTLE</u> TO PRESERVE THEIR HEREDITARY WORSHIP AND BELIEF, IN WHICH THEY HAD BEEN BORN AND BROUGHT UP; AND THOSE WHO HAD TO DO WITH THEM WERE REQUIRED TO MAKE ALLOWANCE FOR THIS RELUCTANCE TO ACCEPT NEW CUSTOMS. SO <u>THE APOSTLE</u> CIRCUMCISED TIMOTHY, THE SON OF A JEWISH MOTHER AND A GREEK FATHER, <u>WHEN THEY WENT AMONG PEOPLE OF THIS KIND</u>; <u>AND HE HIMSELF ACCOMMODATED HIS PRACTICE TO THEIRS</u>, NOT HYPOCRITICALLY, BUT FOR A WISE PURPOSE. [<u>MY NOTE: AUGUSTINE SEEMS TO UNDERSTAND THAT PAUL WOULD BE LOOKED AT AS A HYPOCRITE FOR CIRCUMCISING TIMOTHY AND FOR KEEPING ANY OF THE TORAH HIMSELF. HE ASSUMES, AS PAUL TELLS US HIMSELF, IT IS ONLY TO "GAIN THE JEWS" WHO BELIEVE THE

TORAH IS STILL VALID – NOT BECAUSE HE THINKS THIS HIMSELF!!!] For these practices were harmless in the case of those born and brought up in them, THOUGH THEY WERE NO LONGER REQUIRED TO PREFIGURE THINGS TO COME. It would have done more harm to condemn them as hurtful in the case of those to whose time it was intended that they should continue. CHRIST, WHO CAME TO FULFILL ALL THESE PROPHECIES, FOUND THOSE PEOPLE TRAINED IN THEIR OWN RELIGION. But in the case of those who had no such training, but were brought to Christ, the corner-stone, from the opposite wall of circumcision, there was no obligation to adopt Jewish customs. If, indeed, like Timothy, they chose to accommodate themselves to the views of those of the circumcision who were still wedded to their old sacraments, they were free to do so. But if they supposed that their hope and salvation depended on these works of the law, they were warned against them as a fatal danger. SO THE APOSTLE SAYS: "BEHOLD, I PAUL SAY UNTO YOU, THAT IF YE BE CIRCUMCISED, CHRIST SHALL PROFIT YOU NOTHING;" that is, if they were circumcised, as they were intending to be, in compliance with some corrupt teachers, who told them that without these works of the law they could not be saved. For when, chiefly through the preaching of the Apostle Paul, the Gentiles were coming to the faith of Christ, as it was proper that they should come, without being burdened with Jewish observances—for those who were grown up were deterred from the faith by fear of ceremonies to which they were not accustomed, especially of circumcision; and if they who had not been trained from their birth to such observances had been made proselytes in the usual way, it would have implied that the coming of Christ still required to be predicted as a future event;—when, then, the Gentiles were admitted without these ceremonies, those of the circumcision who believed, not understanding why the Gentiles were not required to adopt their customs, nor why they themselves were still allowed to retain them, began to disturb the Church with carnal contentions, because the Gentiles were admitted into the people of God without being made proselytes in the usual way by circumcision and the other legal observances. SOME ALSO OF THE CONVERTED GENTILES WERE BENT ON THESE CEREMONIES, from fear of the Jews among whom they lived. Against these Gentiles the Apostle Paul often wrote, and when Peter was carried away by their hypocrisy, he corrected him with a brotherly rebuke. AFTERWARDS, WHEN THE APOSTLES MET IN COUNCIL, DECREED THAT THESE WORKS OF THE LAW WERE NOT OBLIGATORY IN THE CASE OF THE GENTILES, SOME CHRISTIANS OF THE CIRCUMCISION (MY NOTE: I THINK THESE COULD HAVE BEEN THE NAZARENES) WERE DISPLEASED, BECAUSE THEY FAILED TO UNDERSTAND THAT THESE OBSERVANCES WERE PERMISSIBLE ONLY IN THOSE WHO HAD BEEN TRAINED IN THEM BEFORE THE REVELATION OF FAITH (MY NOTE: JEWISH BELIEVERS), TO BRING TO A CLOSE THE PROPHETIC LIFE IN THOSE WHO WERE

ENGAGED IN IT BEFORE THE PROPHECY WAS FULFILLED, LEST BY A COMPULSORY ABANDONMENT IT SHOULD SEEM TO BE CONDEMNED RATHER THAN CLOSED; WHILE TO LAY THESE THINGS ON THE GENTILES WOULD IMPLY EITHER THAT THEY WERE NOT INSTITUTED TO PREFIGURE CHRIST, OR THAT CHRIST WAS STILL TO BE PREFIGURED. THE ANCIENT PEOPLE OF GOD, BEFORE CHRIST CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS, WERE REQUIRED TO OBSERVE ALL THESE THINGS BY WHICH CHRIST WAS PREFIGURED. IT WAS FREEDOM TO THOSE WHO UNDERSTOOD THE MEANING OF THE OBSERVANCE, BUT IT WAS BONDAGE TO THOSE WHO DID NOT. But the people in those latter times who come to believe in Christ as having already come, and suffered, and risen, in the case of those whom this faith found trained to those sacraments, are neither required to observe them, nor prohibited from doing so; WHILE THERE IS A PROHIBITION IN THE CASE OF THOSE WHO WERE NOT BOUND BY THE TIES OF CUSTOM, OR BY ANY NECESSITY, TO ACCOMMODATE THEMSELVES TO THE PRACTICE OF OTHERS, SO THAT IT MIGHT BECOME MANIFEST THAT THESE THINGS WERE INSTITUTED TO PREFIGURE CHRIST, AND THAT AFTER HIS COMING THEY WERE TO CEASE, BECAUSE THE PROMISES HAD BEEN FULFILLED. SOME BELIEVERS OF THE CIRCUMCISION WHO DID NOT UNDERSTAND THIS WERE DISPLEASED WITH THIS TOLERANT ARRANGEMENT WHICH THE HOLY SPIRIT EFFECTED THROUGH THE APOSTLES, and STUBBORNLY INSISTED ON THE GENTILES BECOMING JEWS. These are the people of whom Faustus speaks under the name of Symmachians or NAZAREANS. THEIR NUMBER IS NOW VERY SMALL, BUT THE SECT STILL CONTINUES..

Symmachians were most probably another name for the Ebionites, and originated from a man named Symmachus. Pritz's opinion is that they were Pharisees that were Jewish Christians and kept the whole Torah. REMEMBER,

THE NAZARENES DID NOT ACCEPT THE ORAL TORAH, SO THEY WERE NOT PHARISEES. (PRITZ, *NAZARENE JEWISH CHRISTIANITY*, pg. 77-78)

MY NOTE: AUGUSTINE OBVIOUSLY DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE PROPHETS CLEAR STATEMENTS THAT ONLY THOSE PHYSICALLY CIRCUMCISED WILL ENTER JERUSALEM OR THE MESSIANIC TEMPLE DURING THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN ON EARTH (ISAIAH 52:1, EZEKIEL 44:9). He also did not understand Yehoshua's words in Hebrew Matthew 5:17-19, as he states that the Christ had come to 'FULFILL" THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS (see Chapter "YEHOSHUA, IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW, TOLD ALL BELIEVERS TO KEEP EVERY LETTER OF THE WRITTEN TORAH!" where I explain in detail how this is not true and is a faulty translation that has caused two millennia of confusion!) All of Augustine's talk that the circumcision and all the rest of the Written Torah was ONLY TO "PREFIGURE CHRIST," (A SHADOW OF THINGS TO COME – CHRIST) SHOWS HIS RELIANCE PAUL'S FALSE DOCTRINE:

[Colossians 2:16-17 KJV] 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath [days]: 17 WHICH ARE A SHADOW OF THINGS TO COME; BUT THE BODY [IS] OF CHRIST.

Eusebius: Ecclesiastical History Book III, 27 (Book 3, 27) States that the True Nazoraeans (Nazarenes) are called Ebionites as well as the Ebionites that separate from them. That is why they say there are two sects of Ebionites. The ones that believe that Yehoshua was born of the Holy Spirit and His mother Miriam (Mary) are the Nazoraeans. Unfortunately, Eusebius doesn't make the distinction that the Ebionites came out of the Nazoraeans following a man named Ebion around the turn of the first century (according to Epiphanius; author Ray Pritz believes this from his research as well). Of course, because the Nazarenes and the Ebionites both continue to keep the Torah, Eusebius calls them both heretics. It seems to me that (1) and (2) below is Eusebius speaking of the true Ebionites, and that (3-6) starts him speaking of the Nazarenes, (OTHERS), although he says they are called by the same name as Ebionites.

---

(1) The spirit of wickedness, however, being unable to shake some in their love of Christ and yet finding them susceptible of his impressions in other respects, brought them over to his purposes. These were properly called Ebionites by the ancients, as those who cherished low and mean opinions of Christ. (2) They considered him a plain and common man and justified only by his advances in virtue and that he was born of the Virgin Mary by natural generation. WITH THEM THE OBSERVANCE OF THE LAW WAS ALTOGETHER NECESSARY, AS IF THEY COULD NOT BE SAVED ONLY BY FAITH IN CHRIST

AND A CORRESPONDING LIFE. (3) OTHERS, HOWEVER, BESIDES THESE, BUT OF THE SAME NAME AVOIDED THE ABSURDITY OF THE OPINIONS MAINTAINED BY THE FORMER, NOT DENYING THAT THE LORD WAS BORN OF THE VIRGIN BY THE HOLY GHOST, AND YET IN LIKE MANNER NOT ACKNOWLEDGING HIS PREEXISTENCE, THOUGH HE WAS GOD, THE WORD AND WISDOM, THEY TURNED ASIDE INTO THE SAME IRRELIGION, AS WITH THE FORMER THEY EVINCED GREAT ZEAL TO OBSERVE THE RITUAL SERVICE OF THE LAW. (4) THESE, INDEED THOUGHT ON THE ONE HAND THAT ALL OF THE EPISTLES OF THE APOSTLE OUGHT TO BE REJECTED, CALLING HIM AN APOSTATE FROM THE LAW, BUT ON THE OTHER, ONLY USING THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO THE HEBREWS, THEY ESTEEMED THE OTHERS AS OF BUT LITTLE VALUE. (5) THEY ALSO OBSERVED THE SABBATH AND OTHER DISCIPLINE OF THE JEWS JUST LIKE THEM, BUT ON THE OTHER HAND, THEY ALSO CELEBRATED THE LORD'S DAYS VERY MUCH LIKE US IN COMMEMORATION OF HIS RESURRECTION. (6) Whence, in consequence of such a course, they also received their epithet, the name of Ebionites, exhibiting the poverty of their intellect for it is thus that the Hebrews call a poor man.

[MY NOTE: EUSEBIUS IS OBVIOUSLY REFERRING TO PAUL AS "THE APOSTLE" WHOM THEY REGARDED AS AN APOSTATE FROM THE TORAH AND "THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO THE HEBREWS" IS OBVIOUSLY A HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW.]

[MY NOTE: Eusebius himself was later excommunicated at a Synod in Antioch in 325 A.D. because he would not call Yehoshua a Greek word which means "consubstantial or co-essential." He was NOT an Arian. But, he explains that he believes we ought to only say about Yehoshua what is written, without adding to it, when the Nicene Council wanted to add this word to their creed. The introduction of the translation of his Ecclesiastical History I am quoting from has this]:

> **"A synod, therefore, of three hundred and eighteen bishops is convened at NICEA, a city of Bithynia, who by their agreement of the term (the Greek word that means "consubstantial" or "co-essential"), suppressed all the devices of the heretics." (Eusebius, pg. xlii)**
>
> **"…Though Eusebius always asserted the ETERNITY OF THE SON OF GOD against the Arians, yet in his disapproval of that word, he seems censurable… In his second book against Sabellius, it was not satisfactory to him. On this occasion, he spoke to the following effect: 'AS NOT INQUIRING INTO THE TRUTHS WHICH ADMIT OF**

INVESTIGATION, IS INDOLENCE, SO PRYING INTO OTHERS, WHERE THE SCRUTINY IS INEXPEDIENT, IS AUDACITY. INTO WHAT TRUTHS OUGHT WE THEN TO SEARCH? THOSE WHICH WE FIND RECORDED IN THE SCRIPTURES. BUT WHAT WE DO NOT FIND THERE, LET US NOT SEARCH AFTER. FOR HAD THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEM BEEN INCUMBENT ON US, THE HOLY SPIRIT WOULD DOUBTLESS HAVE PLACED THEM THERE.' Shortly after he said, 'LET US NOT HAZARD OURSELVES IN SUCH A RISK, BUT SPEAK SAFELY; AND LET NOT ANY THING THAT IS WRITTEN BE BLOTTED OUT.' And in the end of his oration, he thus expressed himself: 'SPEAK WHAT IS WRITTEN, AND THE STRIFE WILL BE ABANDONED.' In these passages, no doubt, alluded to the word (Greek word for "consubstantial" or "co-essential")."

MY NOTE: MY OPINION IS THAT THE NAZOREANS MUST HAVE MADE THE SAME DECISION. THEY AGREED THAT YEHOSHUA WAS THE SON OF GOD AND BORN OF THE VIRGIN MARY. THAT IS WHAT YEHOSHUA STATED IN WHAT IS WRITTEN ALL OVER THE HEBREW MATTHEW THAT THE NAZORAEANS READ – THAT GOD WAS HIS FATHER. In the Gospel of John and the Prophecy of the Revelation given to the Apostle John as well, YEHOSHUA HIMSELF ALSO SAID HIS FATHER WAS GREATER THAN HIM…AND THAT HE WAS THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD…THIS AGREES WITH THE HEBREW PROPHETS WHO ALSO SHOW THAT THE MESSIAH CALLS YEHOVAH ELOHIM "MY GOD":

[Psalm 22:9-10 KJV/10-11 MASORETIC TEXT] 9 But thou [art] he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope [when I was] upon my mother's breasts. 10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: THOU [ART] MY GOD from my mother's belly.

[Isaiah 49:4-5 KJV] 4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: [yet] surely my judgment [is] with the LORD, and my work with my God. 5 AND NOW, SAITH THE LORD (YEHOVAH) THAT FORMED ME FROM THE WOMB [TO BE] HIS SERVANT, TO BRING JACOB AGAIN TO HIM, Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and MY GOD shall be my strength.

[Isaiah 61:10 KJV] 10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in MY GOD; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh [himself] with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth [herself] with her jewels.

[Micah 5:4 KJV] 4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD HIS GOD; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.
ch
[John 14:28 KJV] 28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come [again] unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: FOR MY FATHER IS GREATER THAN I.

[John 20:17 KJV] 17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ASCEND UNTO MY FATHER, and your Father; AND [TO] MY GOD, and your God.

[Revelation 3:14 KJV] 14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD;

[John 10:29-30, 36 KJV] 29 MY FATHER, which gave [them] me, IS GREATER THAN ALL; and no [man] is able to pluck [them] out of my Father's hand. 30 I and [my] Father are one. ... 36 Say ye of HIM, WHOM THE FATHER HATH SANCTIFIED, AND SENT INTO THE WORLD, Thou blasphemest; because I SAID, I AM THE SON OF GOD?

I believe when Yehoshua said, "I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE," IT COULD MEAN THAT THEY ARE TOTALLY UNITED IN THOUGHT AND ACTION. He did say HE ONLY DID WHAT THE FATHER SAID TO DO AND ONLY SPOKE WHAT THE FATHER SAID TO SPEAK:

[John 8:28 KJV] 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am [he], and [that] I DO NOTHING OF MYSELF; BUT AS MY FATHER HATH TAUGHT ME, I SPEAK THESE THINGS.

[John 14:10-11 KJV] 10 BELIEVEST THOU NOT THAT I AM IN THE FATHER, AND THE FATHER IN ME? THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK UNTO YOU I SPEAK NOT OF MYSELF: BUT THE FATHER THAT DWELLETH IN ME, HE DOETH THE WORKS. 11 BELIEVE ME THAT I [AM] IN THE FATHER, AND THE FATHER IN ME: OR ELSE BELIEVE ME FOR THE VERY WORKS' SAKE.

How can Yehoshua be in the Father AND the Father be in Him??? I believe that the prophecy of Daniel 2:45 can explain this:

[Daniel 2:45 KJV] 45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that THE STONE WAS CUT OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream [is] certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

YEHOSHUA, THE SON OF GOD, IS THE STONE CUT OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN, YEHOVAH ELOHIM…

[John 17:1-5 KJV] 1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, FATHER, THE HOUR IS COME; GLORIFY THY SON, THAT THY SON ALSO MAY GLORIFY THEE: 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 AND THIS IS LIFE ETERNAL, THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW THEE THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND JESUS CHRIST, WHOM THOU HAST SENT. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5 AND NOW, O FATHER, GLORIFY THOU ME WITH THINE OWN SELF WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH THEE BEFORE THE WORLD WAS.

YEHOSHUA SAID HE HAD GLORY WITH YEHOVAH BEFORE THE EARTH WAS CREATED! BUT HE ALSO SAID HE WAS THE "BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD"! THE NAZARENES STATING THAT THEY BELIEVED HE WAS "THE FIRST CREATION OF GOD" SEEMS TO BE SYNONOMOUS…

That makes The Apostle John's Gospel very deep declaration about Yehoshua more understandable:

[John 1:1-14 KJV] 1 IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD. 2 THE SAME WAS IN THE BEGINNING WITH GOD. 3 ALL THINGS WERE MADE BY HIM; AND WITHOUT HIM WAS NOT ANY THING MADE THAT WAS MADE. 4 IN HIM WAS LIFE; AND THE LIFE WAS THE LIGHT OF MEN. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6 There was a man sent from God, whose name [was] John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all [men] through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but [was sent] to bear witness of that Light. 9 [THAT] WAS THE TRUE LIGHT, WHICH LIGHTETH EVERY MAN THAT COMETH INTO THE WORLD. 10 HE WAS IN THE WORLD, AND THE WORLD WAS MADE BY HIM, AND THE WORLD KNEW HIM NOT. 11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, [even] to them that believe on his name: 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, AND DWELT AMONG US,

(AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY, <u>THE GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF THE FATHER</u>,) FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH.

<u>MY NOTE</u>: When the Apostle John states that "All things were made by Him, and without Him was not anything made that was made," he has to mean that <u>YEHOSHUA, THE WORD OF GOD, WITH HIS FATHER YEHOVAH ELOHIM CREATED ALL THINGS</u>…:YEHOVAH ELOHIM <u>SPOKE</u> EVERYTHING INTO EXISTENCE!

JEREMIAH 32:17 (MASORETIC TEXT) אֲהָהּ אֲדֹנָי יְהוִה הִנֵּה אַתָּה עָשִׂיתָ אֶת־הַשָּׁמַיִם וְאֶת־הָאָרֶץ בְּכֹחֲךָ הַגָּדוֹל וּבִזְרֹעֲךָ הַנְּטוּיָה לֹא־יִפָּלֵא מִמְּךָ כָּל־דָּבָר׃

[Jeremiah 32:17 KJV] 17 Ah <u>Lord GOD</u>! (<u>ADONAY YEHOVAH</u>) behold, <u>THOU hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power AND STRETCHED OUT ARM</u>, (<u>YEHOSHUA, HIS HOLY ARM</u>) [and] there is nothing too hard for thee:

Yehoshua is no ordinary man. He also states these things about Himself:

"I TELL YOU, SOMETHING GREATER THAN THE TEMPLE IS HERE; …SOMETHING GREATER THAN SOLOMON IS HERE!" (MATTHEW 12:6, 42). "I am the bread of life" (John 6:35) "I am the light of the world" (John 8:12) "I am the resurrection and the life" (John 11:25)

The understanding that Yehoshua <u>IS</u> the Arm of Yehovah is also confirmed in the Gospel of John, although even many Christians have missed this:

[John 12:37-38 KJV] 37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 <u>That the saying of Esaias the prophet [ISAIAH 53:1] might be fulfilled, which he spake</u>, LORD, WHO HATH BELIEVED OUR REPORT? AND TO WHOM HATH THE ARM OF THE LORD BEEN REVEALED?

<u>THE ARM OF YEHOVAH IS HIS SON – THE SON OF GOD</u>!

MY UNDERSTANDING AT THIS POINT IS THAT THE APOSTLE JOHN IN HIS GOSPEL HAS DECLARED THAT <u>THE WORD OF GOD</u>, WHO YEHOSHUA HIMSELF STATED IS <u>THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION OF GOD</u> (REVELATION 3:14), WAS MADE BY YEHOVAH ELOHIM TO BE THE SOURCE OF LIFE AND LIGHT <u>FOR ALL THE REST OF CREATION</u>, AND WAS SENT AS YEHOVAH'S SERVANT INTO THE WORLD TO BRING THE TRIBES OF JACOB/ISRAEL BACK TO HIMSELF (ISAIAH 49:5-6), BECOMING

INCARNATE IN THE PERSON OF YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH (JOHN 1:1-18, John 8:23):

הַזְּרוֹעַ הַקְּדֻשָּׁה שֶׁל יְהוָה THE HOLY ARM OF YEHOVAH BECAME FLESH - "CAYONEK"- "AS A SUCKING BABY" ISAIAH 53:1-2 !!!

HOWEVER, AFTER YEHOSHUA'S DEATH, WHEN THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL HAD REJECTED HIM, YEHOVAH EXTENDS THE OFFER OF THE NEW COVENANT THROUGH BELIEF IN YEHOSHUA, WHICH PROMISES THE ACTUAL SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH TO ENTER PEOPLE CAUSING THEM TO DESIRE TO OBEY GOD (Ezekiel 11:13-21, Ezekiel 36:22-28, Jeremiah 31:31-34),TO NOT ONLY THE TRIBES OF ISRAEL BUT TO EVEN "LIGHTEN THE GENTILES" TO ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH (ISAIAH 49:4-6)!!! THE APOSTLE JOHN, THEN, REPRESENTS A MAJOR PART OF THE MISSION OF YEHOSHUA AS THE CLIMAX OF YEHOVAH'S REVEALING OF HIS CHARACTER, BRINGING BELIEVERS THAT LIGHT, WHICH CONSISTS OF THE HIGHEST TRUTH – THE PERFECT TORAH OF YEHOVAH - AND THAT LIFE WHICH CONSISTS OF COMPLETE SPIRITUAL UNION WITH GOD (JOHN 8:12, 17:22-23;20:31)!!!

THE APOSTLE JOHN DOES MAKE CLEAR THAT YEHOSHUA ALSO CAME TO FORGIVE PEOPLE OF THEIR SINS, IF THEY WILL BELIEVE THAT HE IS THE SON OF THE LIVING GOD, THE MESSIAH, SENT INTO THE WORLD BY HIS FATHER, YEHOVAH ELOHIM (JOHN 3:14-16, JOHN 8:24) (AND REPENT - TURN TO OBEY YEHOVAH!!!)

Yehovah absolutely states that His Servant in Isaiah 53 will bear the sins of His people, AS A LAMB led to the slaughter? SOMEONE IS BEARING THE SINS OF THE MANY…BUT IT DEFINITELY WAS NOT AN ACTUAL ANIMAL, BECAUSE YEHOVAH SAYS THAT HE WILL MAKE A CONSCIOUS CHOICE TO GIVE UP HIS LIFE, FOR THE REWARD SET BEFORE HIM. (We've already seen that it cannot be the Nation of Israel, either.) The New Covenant tells us the answer to this quandary: Yochanon the Immerser, John the Baptist, declares this about Yehoshua:

[John 1:25-26, 29-34 KJV] 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? 26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; … 29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold THE LAMB OF GOD, WHICH TAKETH AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD. 30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: FOR HE WAS BEFORE ME. 31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to

Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is HE WHICH BAPTIZETH WITH THE HOLY GHOST. 34 And I SAW, AND BARE RECORD that THIS IS THE SON OF GOD.

THIS IS EXTREMELY IMPORTANT!!! YEHOSHUA SAID THIS TO HIS JEWISH PEOPLE:

[John 8:23-24 KJV] 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: FOR IF YE BELIEVE NOT THAT I AM [HE], YE SHALL DIE IN YOUR SINS.

EVEN TO HIS DISCIPLE THOMAS, WHO CALLED HIM, "MY GOD," IT IS INCUMBENT ON US TO UNDERSTAND THAT YEHOSHUA NEVER CLAIMED TO BE GOD, THE FATHER, YEHOVAH ELOHIM. YEHOSHUA ONLY CALLED HIMSELF THE SON OF GOD!!!

BELIEF THAT YEHOSHUA IS THE MASHIACH AND THAT HE IS THE SON OF GOD IS THE SUMMATION OF ALL THE DESCRIPTIONS OF HIM AND THIS IS WHAT WE MUST BELIEVE, IN MY UNDERSTANDING, ACCORDING TO THE APOSTLE JOHN:

[John 20:28-31 KJV] 28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed [are] they that have not seen, and [yet] have believed. 30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: 31 BUT THESE ARE WRITTEN, THAT YE MIGHT BELIEVE THAT JESUS (YEHOSHUA) IS THE CHRIST (MASHIACH), THE SON OF GOD (BEN HAEL) ; AND THAT BELIEVING YE MIGHT HAVE LIFE THROUGH HIS NAME.

In conclusion on this subject, in SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW 16:27, YEHOSHUA HIMSELF STATES:

"BECAUSE THE SON OF GOD WILL COME IN THE GLORY OF HIS FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN, WITH HIS ANGELS, TO REWARD EACH MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK."

The Apostle John also saw this by a vision happening in Heaven : YEHOVAH ELOHIM SITTING ON THE THRONE AND THE LAMB OF GOD WHO WAS SLAIN GOING BEFORE HIM!!!:

[Revelation 5:1-14 KJV] 1 And I saw in the right hand of HIM THAT SAT ON THE THRONE a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. 5 And one of the elders saith unto me, WEEP NOT: BEHOLD, THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDA, THE ROOT OF DAVID, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood A LAMB AS IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, HAVING SEVEN HORNS AND SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD SENT FORTH INTO ALL THE EARTH. 7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four [and] twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: FOR THOU WAST SLAIN, AND HAST REDEEMED US TO GOD BY THY BLOOD out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. 11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 Saying with a loud voice, WORTHY IS THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN TO RECEIVE POWER, AND RICHES, AND WISDOM, AND STRENGTH, AND HONOUR, AND GLORY, AND BLESSING. 13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, BLESSING, AND HONOUR, AND GLORY, AND POWER, [BE] UNTO HIM THAT SITTETH UPON THE THRONE, AND UNTO THE LAMB FOR EVER AND EVER. 14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four [and] twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

Yehoshua is also called "THE SON OF MAN" when He returns from Heaven to receive the Dominion and Kingship of Israel and the whole world from His Father Yehovah Elohim, the Ancient of Days (Daniel 7:9-14). "The Son of Man" is what He also called Himself throughout almost all of His earthly ministry!

SO IT IS CLEAR TO ME THAT WE WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO ARTICULATE EVERY FACET OF THE GLORIOUS SUPERNATURALNESS OF GOD YEHOVAH AND HIS SON

YEHOSHUA AND THEIR EXACT RELATIONSHIP IN ONE LITTLE WORD, LIKE "THE TRINITY," OR EVEN A CREED, LIKE THE NICENE CREED!!!

THEREFORE, "SPEAK WHAT IS WRITTEN, AND THE STRIFE WILL BE ABANDONED" SEEMS TO BE WISDOM…

THAT SEEMS TO BE THE CHOICE OF THE NAZARENES.

THE FACT THAT AUGUSTINE STATES THAT THE NAZARENE SECT CONTINUED IN HIS TIME, 4TH CENTURY, MAKES IT INTERESTING THAT I HAVE JUST FOUND ANOTHER SECT ALL THE WAY UP TO THE 14TH CENTURY THAT TRACES THEIR ROOTS BACK TO THE ORIGINAL NAZARENE JEWISH CHRISTIANS! They are declared to be heretics by the Roman Catholic Church as the Nazarenes were. They are a sect of the Waldensians. The Waldensians, were a large group of believers persecuted and called heretical in the 12th and 13th century who retained the Jewish Sabbath and the Ten Commandments, but I am not positive most of them kept the Circumcision. However, the sect of the Waldensians called "The Pasaginians" did!!! Starting with the entire sect of Waldensians:

> **"But of all the sects that arose in this century, none was more famous or obtained higher reputation for probity and innocence even with its enemies, and none could count more disciples than that which was called from its founder the *Waldensians*; and from the place that it originated, the poor *men of Lyons* or the *Leonists*; and from the wooden shoes worn by its teachers, and the mark upon them, *Insabbatati* or *Sabbatati*. Peter, a rich merchant of Lyons in France, born at *Vaux* or *Valdum* or *Validium,* a town in the marquisate of Lyons, and therefore called *Valdensis* and *Validisius*, being a very pious man, procured the translation of certain books of the scripture <u>especially the four Gospels</u>, and of various passages of the fathers from Latin into French, after A.D. 1160, by the hand of *Stephen de Evisa* a priest of Lyons. By attentively reading these books, he learned that the religion then commonly taught to the people in the Romish church, differed altogether from that which *Jesus Christ* himself and his apostles taught; and earnestly desiring salvation, he distributed his property among the poor, and in the year 1180, with some other pious men whom he had associated with him, he took upon himself the office of a preacher. The archbishop of Lyons and the other prelates, opposed this proceeding. But the simple and holy religion which these good men professed, the spotless innocence of their lives and their contempt for all riches and honours, so touched the multitude who had some sense of religion, that they readily yielded to them. Hence they set up societies, first in France and then in Lombardy; and these multiplied and spread with amazing**

rapidity, through all the countries of Europe: nor could they be exterminated entirely, by any punishments, whether by death or by other forms of persecution."

> **(von Mosheim, John Lawrence , D. D., *Institutes of Ecclesiastical History, Ancient and Modern, in Four Books*, Book III, Century XII, Part II, Chap. V, Section 11, pg. 270; emphasis added)**

"Their sect has been most injurious of all to the church of God on account of their antiquity, for they, according to some, originated in the time of the Roman Bishop Sylvester in the fourth century; and according to others, EXISTED AS EARLY AS THE DAYS OF THE APOSTLES."

> **(Mosheim, *Institutes of Ecclesiastical History, Ancient and Modern,* Book III, Century XII, Part II, Chap. V, Section 11, footnote 21, pg. 271; emphasis added)**

Concerning the Pasagini sect of the Waldensians:

"Besides these larger sects which had numerous friends and advocates, many more *smaller* and more obscure ones started up, especially in Italy and France, but which seem to have become extinct. In Italy and especially Lombardy which was the principal seat of *heretics*, a singular sect spread among the people, denominated (though I cannot say why), the *Pasagini* or *Pasagii* and also the *Circumcised*, which in common with the other sects was averse from the Romish Church and its regulations but was also distinguished especially by two peculiarities of sentiment. FIRST, THEY TAUGHT THAT THE LAW OF MOSES SHOULD BE OBSERVED UNDER THE NEW TESTAMENT, WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE SACRIFICES: AND ACCORDINGLY THEY PRACTICED CIRCUMCISION, ABSTAINED FROM THE MEATS PROHIBITED BY MOSES, OBSERVED THE SABBATH OF THE JEWS, AND THE LIKE. SECONDLY, THEY CORRUPTED THE DOCTRINE OF THE THREE PERSONS IN THE DIVINE NATURE, AND TAUGHT THAT *CHRIST* WAS ONLY *THE FIRST AND A SPOTLESS CREATURE OF GOD*…"

> **(Mosheim, *Institutes of Ecclesiastical History, Ancient and Modern,* Book III, Century XII, Part II, Chap. V, Section 14, pg. 273; emphasis added)**

"…Another conjecture is, that they assumed the name of *Pasagii*, derived from the Greek (Greek word which means), *all holy*. Their practising circumcision will account for their being called *Circumcisi*, the *Circumcised*."

(Mosheim, *Institutes of Ecclesiastical History, Ancient and Modern,* Book III, Century XII, Part II, Chap. V, Section 14, footnote 27, page 274; emphasis added)

<u>Even today, the Coptic Church and some other churches never stopped circumcising male believers in Yehoshua</u>:

"Customary in some Coptic and other churches, indicating that it has been regionally normative since ancient times:

'<u>THE COPTIC CHRISTIANS IN EGYPT AND THE ETHIOPIAN ORTHODOX CHRISTIANS— TWO OF THE OLDEST SURVIVING FORMS OF CHRISTIANITY— RETAIN MANY OF THE FEATURES OF EARLY CHRISTIANITY, INCLUDING MALE CIRCUMCISION</u>. Circumcision is not prescribed in other forms of Christianity… Some Christian churches in South Africa oppose the practice, viewing it as a pagan ritual, while others, including the Nomiya church in Kenya, require circumcision for membership and participants in focus group discussions in Zambia and Malawi mentioned similar beliefs that Christians should practice circumcision since Jesus was circumcised and the Bible teaches the practice.'

'The decision that Christians need not practice circumcision is recorded in Acts 15; there was never, however, a prohibition of circumcision, and it is practiced by Coptic Christians.' "circumcision," The Columbia Encyclopedia, Sixth Edition, 2001-05. ("Circumcision controversy in early Christianity,"www.wikipedia.com. footnote 66; emphasis added)

INTERESTINGLY, ETHIOPIA IS WHERE MANY SCHOLARS BELIEVE THE APOSTLE MATTHEW WENT TO EVANGELIZE AFTER LEAVING JUDEA! HE REPORTEDLY WROTE HIS GOSPEL IN HEBREW BEFORE HE LEFT FOR THE JUDEAN BELIEVERS (HANOTSRIYM – THE NAZARENES!)

N<u>otice that all these groups obviously believed and still believe this</u>:

THE JEWISH BELIEVERS DO NOT LOSE THEIR JEWISHNESS – THE GENTILE BELIEVERS LOSE THEIR GENTILENESS!!!

"THERE WILL BE ONE FOLD WITH ONE SHEPHERD," YEHOSHUA SAID IN JOHN 10:16, AND IT WAS NOT TO BE A GENTILE FOLD!

Remember, once again, Yehoshua never told his Apostles to preach a different gospel message to the nations than He was preaching to His Jewish disciples. He said "THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM" will be preached in all the world to all the nations and then the end will come! PAUL COULD NOT HAVE BEEN GIVEN A DIFFERENT GOSPEL FOR THE GENTILES that did not include YEHOSHUA'S WORDS RECORDED BY THE APOSTLE MATTHEW which instructed all of his disciples to continue to keep all the commandments of the Written Torah (Matthew 5:19)!!!

[Matthew 24:14 KJV] 14 And THIS GOSPEL of the kingdom shall be preached IN ALL THE WORLD for a witness UNTO ALL NATIONS; and then shall the end come.

[Matthew 26:13 KJV] 13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever THIS GOSPEL shall be preached IN THE WHOLE WORLD, [there] shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

EVERYTHING YEHOSHUA SAID TO HIS JEWISH DISCIPLES IS THE SAME MESSAGE HE SAID TO PREACH TO THE NATIONS IN ALL THE WORLD!

IT'S THE SAME GOSPEL!

THAT INCLUDES LEARNING AND KEEPING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD TO BE GREAT IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (Matthew 5:19)!!!

When the Apostle Peter initially went to Cornelius, the gentile God-fearer to come to faith in Yehoshua (Acts 10 – 11:18), he was reprimanded by "those of the circumcision." GOING INTO THE HOUSE OF A GENTILE IS NOT AGAINST THE WRITTEN TORAH – IT HAD TO BE SOME ORAL TORAH COMMANDMENT, A COMMANDMENT/TRADITION OF MEN. THESE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN ARE WHAT YEHOSHUA CONTINUALLY CAME AGAINST DURING HIS ENTIRE MINISTRY! YEHOSHUA ONLY UPHELD THE WRITTEN TORAH! (SEE CHAPTER – "YEHOSHUA DOES NOT ENDORSE THE ORAL TORAH!")

SO PETER CONVINCED THESE FIRST JEWISH BELIEVERS THAT YEHOVAH ELOHIM HAD GIVEN THESE GENTILE BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA THE RUACH HAKODESH (THE HOLY SPIRIT), INDICATING THAT THE FATHER'S DESIRE WAS THAT THEY WERE TO BE BAPTIZED AND ACCEPTED INTO THE MESSIANIC JEWISH FOLD IMMEDIATELY.

BUT, THE FACT THAT THERE WAS NO CONTINUED UPROAR FROM THE JEWISH BELIEVERS ABOUT THE CONVERTED GENTILE BELIEVERS NOT ACCEPTING CIRCUMCISION, OR STARTING TO LEARN AND KEEP TORAH LEADS ME TO BELIEVE THAT THEY DID! THOSE FIRST CONVERTED GENTILES, CORNELIUS AND HIS FAMILY AND FRIENDS, MUST HAVE BECOME A TRUE PART OF THE CONGREGATION OF THE JEWISH BELIEVERS. THEY MOST PROBABLY BECAME CIRCUMCISED AND STARTED TO KEEP THE TORAH OR I BELIEVE WE WOULD HAVE HEARD MORE DISSENSION!! (See Acts 11:18-Acts 14)

IT WASN'T UNTIL PAUL GOES INTO AREAS THAT WERE HELLENIZED, WHERE CIRCUMCISION WAS LOOKED DOWN ON, THAT THERE IS ANY OTHER HINT OF A PROBLEM!!! HE OBVIOUSLY DOESN'T TEACH THEM TO BE CIRCUMCISED OR KEEP THE REST OF THE TORAH,

SO, THERE WERE BELIEVERS WHO WERE "OF THE CIRCUMCISION" (JEWISH BELEVERS) THAT WENT TO ASIA TO TELL THE GENTILE BELIEVERS THERE THAT THEY NOW NEEDED TO BE CIRCUMCISED AS WELL AS LEARN AND START TO KEEP THE TORAH. I BELIEVE THAT IS BECAUSE THEY WERE NOW A PART OF THE CONGREGATION OF ISRAEL!

THAT MEANS THESE JEWISH BELIEVERS WOULD CERTAINLY HAVE SAID THE SAME THING TO CORNELIUS AND HIS FAMILY AND FRIENDS MUCH EARLIER WHO HAD COME TO FAITH IN YEHOSHUA!!! THAT CONVINCES ME THAT CORNELIUS AND HIS FAMILY AND FRIENDS MUST HAVE WILLINGLY COMPLIED WITH CIRCUMCISION AND KEEPING TORAH!!!

I am not sure we will ever know for sure who are all of the different groups of these early believers and exactly what they believed and practiced. HOWEVER, ALL WE REALLY NEED TO KNOW IS WHAT YEHOVAH STATED IS HIS WILL IN THE WRITTEN TORAH, THE PROPHETS, AND WHAT YEHOSHUA PREACHED! YEHOSHUA UPHELD EVERY LETTER OF THE WRITTEN TORAH (WHICH INCLUDES THE MALE CIRCUMCISION OF THE FLESH FOR ALL THE CONGREGATION OF ISRAEL) AS LONG AS THERE IS HEAVEN AND EARTH!!!

CLEMENT OF ROME, <u>ONE OF THE VERY FIRST CHURCH FATHERS OF THE FIRST CENTURY AND WHO WAS CONTEMPORARY WITH PAUL</u>, is a good place to start with understanding <u>WHAT THE FIRST BELIEVERS BELIEVED TO BE SCRIPTURE – THE WORD OF GOD</u>! *<u>The Canon of the New Testament: Its Origin, Development and Significance</u>* by Bruce Metzger tells us this concerning Clement of Rome's view of the Word of God:

"The writing that goes under the title of ***I Clement*** is an epistle written about **<u>A.D. 95-6</u> in the name of the church in Rome and traditionally ascribed to Clement**, one of prominent Christian leaders in Rome. At Corinth several younger members, it seems, had risen against certain presbyters and ousted them from their position. When this became known to the Roman church, Clement drew up a rather lengthy communication calling the factions to repentance – for God, he declares, requires due order in all things. The deposed presbyters must be reinstated, he insists, and legitimate superiors appointed by the apostles or their successors must be obeyed. At the conclusion Clement expresses hope that the bearer of the epistle will return soon with good news that peace has been restored.

"Throughout his epistle Clement weaves together a great number of quotations from the Old Testament, as well as a few from several New Testament books. Those from the Old Testament are frequently introduced by such well-known formulas 'as the Scripture says,' (Greek words), 'it is written' (Greek word) 'that which is written' (Greek words) and are for the most part made with great exactness from the Greek text of the Septuagint.

"On the other hand, the few New Testament quotations are made in a different way. Instead of introducing gospel material with formulas of citation that imply a written record, Clement twice urges his readers to 'remember the words of the Lord Jesus'. In xiii 2 Clement puts together a cento of phrases, some of which are found in Matthew and Luke, others of which have no exact parallels in the four Gospels. He writes:

> **'ESPECIALLY REMEMBER THE WORDS OF THE LORD JESUS WHICH HE SPOKE** when teaching gentleness and long-suffering. For he spoke thus: "Be merciful, that you may obtain mercy; forgive, that you may be forgiven; as you do [to others], so shall it be done to you; as you give, so shall it be given to you; as you judge, so shall you be judged; as you show kindness, so shall kindness be shown to you; with what measure you measure, it shall be measured to you.'

"These phrases appear to come from Matt. v. 7; vi. 14-15; vii. 1-2, 12; Luke vi. 31, 36-8, but there is no very explicit parallel in our gospels. It may be that Clement is either quoting by memory from Matthew or Luke, or is making use of some written or unwritten form of the catechesis of Jesus' teaching current in the Roman church. The question is complicated by the fact that an analogous combination is found in

Clement of Alexandria (*Strom*. II. Xviii.91); Polycarp (*Phil*. xi. 3) also reproduces some of the same elements of the series.

"The other reference to Jesus's teaching occurs in xlvi. 7-8, where Clement writes:

> '**REMEMBER THE WORDS OF THE LORD JESUS**; for he said, "Woe to that man. It would be better for him if he had not been born, rather than that he should offend (Greek word) one of my elect. It would be better for him that a millstone were hung on him, and he be cast into the sea, than that he should pervert (Greek word) one of my elect.'

"Here one recalls the words of Jesus found in Mark ix. 42; Matt. xviii. 6-7; and Luke xvii. 1-2, but there is no parallel to the clauses about offending and perverting the elect. Obviously Clement has knowledge of a tradition that preserves the words of Jesus; it is not certain, however, that he has before him written copies of any of the Synoptic Gospels, or, if he had written copies, that he felt impelled to quote exactly.

"In addition to these two direct references to Jesus' words, Clement's epistle contains one or two other instances of possible allusions to Synoptic tradition. Perhaps the most noteworthy of these is the use he makes in xxiv. 5 of imagery from the parable of the sower (Matt. xiii. 3; Mark iv. 3; Luke viii. 5) in his homily on I Cor. xv. 36 ff. **But whether he is depending on a written gospel or on an oral tradition is difficult to decide. In any case, it is remarkable that Clement invokes the absolute authority of the words of Jesus only twice, whereas he refers to passages in books of the Old Testament more than one hundred times.**

"Clement's testimony concerning several of the Pauline Epistles is more definite. In chap. xlvii he invites his readers in Corinth to consult the epistle which 'the blessed apostle Paul' had sent them. He does this in a manner which suggests that a copy of Paul's Epistle was as accessible in Rome as in Corinth. Elsewhere Clement appears to make definite allusions to several other Epistles of Paul, including Romans, Galatians, Philippians, and Ephesians. **THIS MAY PRESUPPOSE THE EXISTENCE OF A COLLECTION OF PAULINE EPISTLES. IT IS TO BE NOTED THAT WHEN CLEMENT REFERS TO THESE EPISTLES AS WRITINGS FILLED WITH GOOD COUNSEL GIVEN BY ONE TO WHOM THE CORINTHIAN BELIEVERS SHOULD PAY ATTENTION, HE DOES NOT PRESENT THEM AS INVESTED WITH DIVINE AUTHORITY. In fact, after giving in xxxv. 5-6 a paraphrase of Rom. i. 29-32, Clement continues, 'For the Scripture says…' , and then presents a quotation from Psalm 1. 16-23. THIS LEADS US TO CONCLUDE THAT FOR CLEMENT THE PAULINE EPISTLES WERE NOT SCRIPTURE**, although he obviously regards them as possessing a certain kind of authority.

"Besides referring to several Epistles of Paul, Clement makes repeated allusions to the Epistle of Hebrews. These reminiscences are scattered throughout the first half of his epistle (xvii. 1, 5; xix. 2; xxi. 9; xxvii. 2) and reaches a climax in xxxvi. 2-5, a passage that consists almost entirely of echoes from Hebrews i. 1-3. Elsewhere Clement incorporates occasional phrases that have lead some to think he may have also known Acts, James, and I Peter.

"**<u>By way of summary</u>, we see that CLEMENT'S BIBLE IS THE OLD TESTAMENT TO WHICH HE REFERS REPEATEDLY AS SCRIPTURE (GREEK WORD), QUOTING IT WITH MORE OR LESS EXACTNESS. CLEMENT ALSO MAKES OCCASIONAL REFERENCE TO CERTAIN WORDS OF JESUS; THOUGH THEY ARE AUTHORITATIVE FOR HIM, HE DOES NOT APPEAR TO ENQUIRE HOW THEIR AUTHENTICITY IS ENSURED. In two of the three instances that he speaks of remembering 'the words' of Christ or of the Lord Jesus, it seems that he has a written record in mind, but he does not call it a 'gospel'. HE KNOWS SEVERAL OF <u>PAUL'S EPISTLES</u>, and values them highly for their content; the same can be said of <u>the Epistle to the Hebrews</u>, with which he is well acquainted. Although these writings obviously possess for Clement considerable significance, HE <u>NEVER</u> REFERS TO THEM AS AUTHORITATIVE 'SCRIPTURE'**".

(Metzger, Bruce M. *The Canon of the New Testament: Its Origin, Development, and Significance*, pg. 40-43; emphasis added)

BUT, <u>IGNATIUS</u>, THE <u>SECOND (or possibly THIRD)</u> <u>BISHOP OF THE CHURCH IN ANTIOCH IN SYRIA</u> GIVES US MUCH MORE INSIGHT ON <u>HOW THE CHURCH LOST ITS JEWISHNESS</u>!!!

<u>IGNATIUS, THE BISHOP OF ANTIOCH</u>, is **<u>ONE OF THE VERY FIRST</u>** OF THE NOTED "APOSTOLIC FATHERS" WHO LIVED **30AD TO 107 AD . HE IS PURPORTED TO BE CONTEMPORARY WITH AND EVEN A DISCIPLE UNDER THE APOSTLE JOHN!** We are told this about Ignatius by Eusebius, the noted church historian in the fourth century: "**<u>IGNATIUS</u>, ALSO, WHO IS CELEBRATED BY MANY EVEN TO THIS DAY AS <u>THE SUCCESSOR OF PETER AT ANTIOCH</u>, WAS <u>THE SECOND WHO OBTAINED THE EPISCOPAL OFFICE THERE</u>" (Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, Book 3, chapter 36, The Epistles of Ignatius, section 2; emphasis added). He was very outspoken in his <u>EPISTLE TO THE MAGNESIANS</u> chapters 8-11 <u>AGAINST ALL THINGS JEWISH</u>. Note: <u>THIS WAS DURING THE 1ST CENTURY,</u>**

<u>POSSIBLY RIGHT AFTER THE APOSTLE PETER WAS BISHOP THERE, according to Eusebius</u>!! (I am not sure the Apostle Peter really was the Bishop there, as Paul is the person that was the noted "mover and shaker" in Antioch according to the book of Acts and Paul's letters.) **IGNATIUS'S DOCTRINE ACTUALLY SOUNDS LIKE <u>IT COULD HAVE BEEN LEARNED DIRECTLY FROM PAUL</u>, IT IS SO SIMILAR!!!**

Just a few examples from those chapters of Ignatius's epistles show HIS OBVIOUS RELIANCE ON PAUL'S DOCTRINE IN HIS EPISTLES. They are as follows:

> **"<u>FOR IF WE STILL LIVE ACCORDING TO THE JEWISH LAW, WE ACKNOWLEDGE THAT WE HAVE NOT RECEIVED GRACE</u>" (Ignatius, "Epistle to the Magnesians, chapter 8, shorter version; emphasis added) (<u>See Paul's Epistle to Galatian 5:4 for the source of this</u>)**
>
> **"BE NOT DECEIVED WITH STRANGE DOCTRINES, 'NOR GIVE HEED TO FABLES AND ENDLESS GENEALOGIES,' AND THINGS IN WHICH THE JEWS MAKE THEIR BOAST. '<u>OLD THINGS ARE PASSED AWAY: BEHOLD ALL THINGS HAVE BECOME NEW.' FOR IF WE STILL LIVE ACCORDING TO THE JEWISH LAW, AND THE CIRCUMCISION OF THE FLESH, WE DENY THAT WE HAVE RECEIVED GRACE</u>." (Ignatius, "Epistle to the Magnesians," chapter 8, longer version; emphasis added) (<u>Ignatius is obviously quoting Paul's letters in the two above quotes, I Timothy 1:4, and II. Corinthians 5:17, respectively</u>.)**
>
> **"IF, THEREFORE, <u>THOSE WHO WERE BROUGHT UP IN THE ANCIENT ORDER OF THINGS</u> (MY NOTE: THE JEWISH BELIEVERS) HAVE COME TO THE POSSESSION OF A NEW HOPE, <u>NO LONGER OBSERVING THE SABBATH</u>, BUT LIVING IN THE OBSERVANCE OF THE LORD'S DAY, ON WHICH ALSO OUR LIFE HAS SPRUNG UP AGAIN BY HIM…" (Ignatius, "Epistle to the Magnesians," chapter 9, shorter version; emphasis added) (<u>MY NOTE</u>: HE IS REFERRING TO <u>JEWISH BELIEVERS IN ANTIOCH</u> FOLLOWING IGNATIUS AND OTHER GENTILE BELIEVERS' EXAMPLE TO <u>ABANDON THE SABBATH</u>!!!).**
>
> **"IF, THEN, <u>THOSE WHO WERE CONVERSANT WITH THE ANCIENT SCRIPTURES (MY NOTE: THE JEWISH BELIEVERS)</u> CAME TO NEWNESS OF HOPE, EXPECTING THE COMING OF CHRIST, AS THE LORD TEACHES US WHEN HE SAYS, 'IF YOU HAD BELIEVED MOSES, YOU WOULD HAVE BELIEVED ME, FOR HE WROTE OF ME;'** and again, 'Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad; for before Abraham was, I am;' how shall we be able to live without Him? The prophets were His servants, and foresaw Him by the Spirit, and waited for Him as their Teacher, and expected Him as their Lord and Saviour, saying 'He will come and

save us.' **LET US THEREFORE NO LONGER KEEP THE SABBATH AFTER THE JEWISH MANNER, AND REJOICE IN DAYS OF IDLENESS; 'FOR HE THAT DOES NOT WORK, LET HIM NOT EAT.' FOR SAY THE [HOLY] ORACLES, 'IN THE SWEAT OF THY FACE SHALT THOU EAT THY BREAD.' BUT LET EVERYONE OF YOU KEEP THE SABBATH AFTER A SPIRITUAL MANNER, REJOICING IN MEDITATION ON THE LAW, NOT IN RELAXATION OF THE BODY, ADMIRING THE WORKMANSHIP OF GOD, AND NOT EATING THINGS PREPARED THE DAY BEFORE, NOR USING LUKEWARM DRINKS, AND WALKING WITHIN A PRESCRIBED SPACE, NOR FINDING DELIGHT IN DANCING AND PLAUDITS WHICH HAVE NO SENSE IN THEM. AND AFTER THE OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH, LET EVERY FRIEND OF CHRIST KEEP THE LORD'S DAY AS A FESTIVAL, THE RESURRECTION-DAY, THE QUEEN AND CHIEF OF ALL THE DAYS [OF THE WEEK]**. Looking forward to this, the prophet declared, 'To the end, for the eighth day,' on which our life both sprang up again, and the victory over death was obtained in Christ, whom the children of perdition, the enemies of the Saviour, deny, 'whose god is their belly, who mind earthly things,' who are 'lovers of pleasure and not lovers of God, having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof.' These make merchandise of Christ, corrupting His word, and giving up Jesus to sale: they are corrupters of women, and covetous of other men's possessions, swallowing up wealth insatiably; from whom may ye be delivered by the mercy of God through our Lord Jesus Christ! **(Ignatius, "Epistle to the Magnesians," Chapter 9, Longer Version; emphasis added)(See Paul's letter to the Colossians 2:16-17 and II Thessalonians 3:10)**

"IT IS ABSURD TO PROFESS CHRIST JESUS AND TO JUDAIZE. FOR CHRISTIANITY DID NOT EMBRACE JUDAISM, BUT JUDAISM CHRISTIANITY, THAT SO EVERY TONGUE WHICH BELIEVETH MIGHT BE GATHERED TOGETHER TO GOD." (Ignatius, "Epistle to the Magnesians," chapter 10, shorter version; emphasis added).

Note that Ignatius alleges that THE JEWISH BELIEVERS, whom we now refer to as THE MESSIANIC JEWS, AT LEAST THOSE THAT HE WAS ASSOCIATED WITH THERE IN ANTIOCH OF ASIA, HAD FALLEN PREY TO THE LIE THAT EVEN THEY SHOULD NOT CONTINUE TO OBSERVE THE SABBATH DAY THAT YEHOVAH ELOHIM HAD SANCTIFIED FROM CREATION, HAD COMMANDED TO BE OBSERVED IN THE WRITTEN TORAH AS A COVENANT FOREVER ("BRIYT OLAM" -EXODUS 31:12-17), AND PROPHESIED WILL STILL BE KEPT IN THE MESSIANIC KINGDOM (ISAIAH 66:23)!!! IGNATIUS COMMENDS THE JEWISH BELIEVERS FOR ABANDONING THE SABBATH!!! IF THIS IS TRUE, AND IT MUST HAVE BEEN AT LEAST PARTIALLY TRUE FOR IGNATIUS TO DECLARE IT, SOMETHING HAD GONE DIRELY WRONG THERE!

COULD IT BE THAT EVEN THE JEWISH BELIEVVERS IN ANTIOCH REALLY WERE CONVINCED THEY WERE NO LONGER "UNDER THE LAW"???

COULD IT BE THAT IGNATIUS, AS THE AUTHORITATIVE BISHOP OF ANTIOCH, WAS THE REASON?

BUT FROM WHOM DID THAT DOCTRINE COME??? I BELIEVE IT UNDOUBTEDLY WAS PAUL.. PAUL WROTE THIS:

[Colossians 2:16-17 KJV] 16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, OR OF THE SABBATH [days]: 17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body [is] of Christ.

In Acts 21:21, we are told that Paul was instructed by the elders in Jerusalem that they, THE MESSIANIC JEWS, ABSOLUTELY WERE TO CONTINUE TO KEEP THE TORAH and that he was supposed to teach that, BUT DID HE??? IGNATIUS EASILY COULD HAVE HEARD PAUL'S TEACHING DIRECTLY, AS THEY WERE CONTEMPORARY. HE ABSOLUTELY QUOTES PAUL. BUT, IGNATIUS APPLAUDS THE JEWISH BELIEVERS WHO STOPPED HONORING THE SABBATH DAY, AND STARTED ONLY HONORING THE RESURRECTION, WHICH HE AND OTHERS REFERRED TO AS "THE LORD'S DAY"!!!

IGNATIUS DENIGRATES THE TRUE SABBATH DAY! IT DOESN'T SEEM THAT IGNATIUS WAS TAUGHT THAT THE JEWISH BELIEVERS WERE TO CONTINUE TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH, INCLUDING THE SEVENTH DAY SABBATH!

DO WE REALLY BELIEVE ANYONE CAN CHANGE ONE OF GOD'S TEN COMMANDMENTS?

This is very telling of how ANTI-JEWISH THE WHOLE CHANGE TO THE OBSERVANCE OF THE "LORD'S DAY" OVER THE TRUE SABBATH COMMANDED BY YEHOVAH ELOHIM WAS in the very beginning of the Church, IN THE FIRST CENTURY! (Again, Ignatius was referring to the day of Yehoshua's Resurrection, which was on the first day of the week, 3 days and 3 nights after his crucifixion on the Passover. It was the fulfillment of the annual Day of the Waving of the Omer (Leviticus 23: 9-11) which is always "the Day after the Sabbath." It is also called "The Feast of First Fruits." I believe, with many others, Yehovah resurrected Yehoshua on this date as "The First Fruits from the Dead"! However, it was NOT the weekly Sabbath! God did not change

the Sabbath! No one, not even the hierarchy of the Church, has authority to change Yehovah's Commandments, not even the fourth one !!!)

NOTICE THAT IGNATIUS (30 A. D. – 107 A. D.) QUOTES PAUL'S DOCTRINE FROM HIS EPISTLES OVER AND OVER IN HIS OWN LETTER TO THE MAGNESIANS… <u>SO HE OBVIOUSLY WAS GREATLY INFLUENCED BY PAUL</u>!!!

Ignatius goes further to say in the same epistle:

> "Let us not, therefore, be insensible to His kindness. For if He were to reward us according to our works, we should cease to be. For "if Thou Lord, shalt mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?' Let us therefore prove ourselves worthy of that name which we have received. For whosoever is called by any other name besides this, he is not of God; for he hath not received the prophecy which speaks thus concerning us: 'The people shall be called by a new name, which the Lord shall name them, and shall be a holy people.' This was first fulfilled in Syria; "for the disciples were called Christians at Antioch,' when Paul and Peter were laying the foundations of the Church. **LAY ASIDE, THEREFORE, THE EVIL, THE OLD, THE CORRUPT LEAVEN, AND BE YE CHANGED INTO THE NEW LEAVEN OF GRACE**. Abide in Christ that the stranger have not dominion over you. **IT IS ABSURD TO SPEAK OF JESUS CHRIST WITH THE TONGUE, AND TO CHERISH IN THE MIND <u>A JUDAISM WHICH HAS NOW COME TO AN END</u>. FOR WHERE THERE IS CHRISTIANITY THERE CANNOT BE JUDAISM**. For Christ is one, in whom every nation that believes, and every tongue that confesses, is gathered unto God. And those that were of a stony heart have become the children of Abraham, the friend of God; and in his seed all those have been blessed who were ordained to eternal life in Christ. **(Ignatius, "Epistle to the Magnesians," Chapter 10, longer version; emphasis added)**

THE ANTI-JEWISH RHETORIC is obvious further where **IGNATIUS says that Christ** "…**ENDURED THE CROSS AT THE HANDS OF THE CHRIST-KILLING JEWS**…" **(Ignatius, "Epistle to the Magnesians," chapter 11, longer version; emphasis added).**

WHERE DID IGNATIUS GET SUCH TERMINOLOGY??? <u>PAUL</u>!!! See what Paul said:

[1 Thessalonians 2:14-16 KJV] 14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they [have] of the Jews: 15 <u>WHO BOTH KILLED THE LORD JESUS</u>, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and THEY PLEASE NOT GOD, AND ARE CONTRARY TO ALL MEN: 16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: <u>FOR THE WRATH IS COME UPON THEM TO THE UTTERMOST.</u>

But, even though Yehoshua Himself knew the Jewish Chief Priests, the Pharisees, the Sages, and Elders were responsible for turning him over to the Romans, who actually committed the crucifixion, what did HE SAY on the cross. Did He call down curses on them? No. This is what He said:

[Luke 23:34 KJV] 34 Then said Jesus, FATHER, FORGIVE THEM; FOR THEY KNOW NOT WHAT THEY DO. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

It is truly disturbing to see HOW EARLY IN THE FIRST CENTURY that the Church took such positions… THE CHURCH HAS BEEN HORRIBLY WRONG AND SHOULD REPENT FOR THEIR TREATMENT OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE! All of the church should read the book written by Dr. Michael Brown, *OUR HANDS ARE STAINED WITH BLOOD*!

Also, the **HIERARCHICAL SYSTEM OF BISHOPS IN THE CHURCH,** which I believe is Nicolaitan, **HAD STARTED BEING SET UP DURING THE TIME OF PAUL IT SEEMS**. The Bishops were declared in the same Epistle to the Magnesians by Bishop Ignatius as **"PRESIDING IN THE PLACE OF GOD" (chapter 6).** This statement alone makes you seriously wonder **WHO EXACTLY DECIDED TO START APPOINTING BISHOPS??? WAS IT PAUL?** Ignatius, in all of his epistles, was extremely pro-bishops and hierarchy. **IGNATIUS, IN HIS LETTERS, CONTINUALLY said to "DO NOTHING WITHOUT THE BISHOP!"** He said:

> **In like manner, LET ALL REVERENCE the deacons as an appointment of Jesus Christ, who is the Son of the Father, and the presbyters as the Sanhedrim of God, and assembly of the apostles. APART FROM THESE, THERE IS NO CHURCH. (Ignatius, Epistle of Ignatius to the Trallians, chapter 3; emphasis added)**

ISN'T IT STRANGE THAT YEHOSHUA HIMSELF SAID:

'WHERE TWO OR THREE ARE GATHERED TOGETHER IN MY NAME, THERE AM I IN THE MIDST OF THEM!" (KJV Matthew 18:20)

NO BISHOP, NO, DEACON, NO PRESBYTERY IS REQUIRED ACCORDING TO YEHOSHUA…Attaining and maintaining total uniformity in doctrine and practice among the believers CANNOT be our goal, then. Although the pursuit of "UNITY" in all matters is good in theory, it does not work and never has worked since Yehoshua left us with the mission to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom of Heaven to the world. WE ALL SHOULD BE GROWING AND LEARNING, SO WE WILL BE AT DIFFERENT PLACES IN OUR WALK.

I, MYSELF, USED TO THINK TOTAL UNITY/UNIFORMITY IN THE CONGREGATION WAS THE GOAL. TOTAL UNITY/UNIFORMITY OBVIOUSLY WAS THE GOAL OF

IGNATIUS AND THE EMERGENT CATHOLIC CHURCH, AND LATER DENOMINATIONS OF THE CHURCH, EVEN AT THE EXPENSE OF TRUTH, AND, HISTORICALLY, PEOPLE HAVE EVEN BEEN KILLED OR BURNED AT THE STAKE WHEN THEY DID NOT STAY IN UNIFORMITY.

INSTEAD, I HAVE LEARNED THAT THE GOAL IS FOR ME PERSONALLY TO BE FOUND LOVING YEHOVAH AND LOVING PEOPLE, AS WELL AS FAITHFUL, READY, PRODUCTIVE, OBEDIENT, AND RIGHTEOUS, ETC., WHEN HE RETURNS! THAT MEANS I SHOULD BE IN "UNITY" IN SPIRIT WITH MY BROTHERS AND SISTERS IN THE MESSIAH, BUT I CANNOT COMPROMISE TRUTH AND RIGHTEOUSNESS JUST TO BE IN "UNIFORMITY" WITH THEM! FOR, WE EACH WILL BE JUDGED BY YEHOSHUA INDIVIDUALLY!!!

YEHOSHUA ACTUALLY ASSURES US THAT THERE WILL BE "TARES AMONG THE WHEAT"(EVIL ONES AMONG THE TRUE BELIEVERS) ALL THE WAY UNTIL HE RETURNS, AND WE ARE NOT TO UPROOT THEM. AT HIS RETURN, HE, HIMSELF, WILL HAVE HIS ANGELS FIRST SEPARATE "ALL THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY" FOR BURNING FROM THE RIGHTEOUS ONES WHO ARE ALIVE AT THAT TIME WHO WILL STAY ON EARTH, BE GATHERED PHYSICALLY TO ISRAEL, AND INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEIR FATHER!!! (Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew 13:36-43 and many prophecies that speak of The Righteous Remnant of Israel, The Chosen, which includes even those joined to Israel by the salvation offered by Yehovah through the Messiah to the nations [Isaiah 49:6-7, Matthew 24:14, John 10:16, Isaiah 56:3]. I believe these will stay on earth and BE GATHERED PHYSICALLY FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD!

This total physical regathering of the Remnant of Israel to Jerusalem and the Land of Israel is in the future. There has already been a partial regathering, because some of the people must be in the Land so that the events of the end times can even

take place! BUT THE TOTAL PHYSICAL REGATHERING WILL HAPPEN AT THE DAY OF YEHOVAH WHEN YEHOSHUA MESSIAH RETURNS FROM HEAVEN and is all corroborated by:

ISAIAH CHAPTER 49; DEUTERONOMY 33:26-29; ISAIAH 10:21-22; MICAH 5:7-8; ISAIAH 11:11-16; ISAIAH CHAPTER 35; HOSEA 12:8-10; ISAIAH 60:4, 8-9; JEREMIAH 16:14-21; MATTHEW 24:29-31; ISAIAH 65:9-10; ISAIAH 66:2; EZEKIEL CHAPTER 36; MICAH 4:6-8; DANIEL 7:9-14, 18-21; ISAIAH CHAPTER 54, ISAIAH 55:12-13; MATTHEW 13:36-43 AND MANY, MANY MORE PROPHECIES!!!

EVERYONE SHOULD RESEARCH THESE SCRIPTURES FOR THEMSELVES!

This is the Parable of the Wheat and the Tares from Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew 13:36:

36. Then Jesus (YESHUA) was parted from the crowds and went into the house. His disciples came to him and asked him to explain for them THE PARABLE OF THE TARES.
37. He answered them and said to them: The one who sows good seed is man (HA'ADAM),
38. the field is this world, the good fruit is the righteous (HATSADAKIYM), and the tares are the evil (HAR'SHAYIM).
39. The enemy who sowed it is Satan (HASATAN), the standing grain at the end is the world to come, and the reapers are the angels.
40. As the reapers gather the tares to burn, so will it be at the end of days.
41. The Son of Man (BEN ADAM) will send his angels to UPROOT FROM HIS KINGDOM ALL EVIL (RASHA) and all who do iniquity (COL-POALEY AVEN).

42. They will (cast) them into the pyre of fire; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
43. Then the righteousness (HATSADIKIYM – THE RIGHTEOUS ONES) will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father (B'MALCHUT AVIYHEM). Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear.

(Howard, *HEBREW GOSPEL OF MATTHEW*, pg. 64-65; emphasis added. Hebrew explanations in quotations from Shem Tov Hebrew base text)

SO, THE ONE NEW COVENANT, SPIRIT FILLED, TOTALLY OBEDIENT CONGREGATION OF ISRAEL, will NOT be all together in PERFECT UNITY on this earth, as much as we would like it, UNTIL YEHOSHUA RETURNS AND SENDS HIS ANGELS WITH A SHOFAR AND A GREAT SHOUT TO GATHER HIS TRUE OBEDIENT BELIEVERS, HIS CHOSEN, THE RIGHTEOUS REMANT OF ISRAEL, FROM ALL OVER THE EARTH!

BUT WE WILL BE IN PERFECT UNITY THEN !!!

WE JUST NEED TO BE DOING OUR OWN PART PROPERLY NOW…

IN CONCLUSION, in my opinion, THE NAZARENES ("HANOTSRIYM," "THE NAZORAEANS" – "THE BRANCHES") which were composed of BOTH JEWISH AND GENTILE BELIEVERS, seem to be THE FIRST AND BEST EXAMPLE OF HOW THE ONE FOLD OF YEHOSHUA SHOULD BE LIVING….UNTIL HE RETURNS!!!

CHAPTER NINETEEN

YEHOSHUA DID NOT ENDORSE THE ORAL TORAH!

The Nazarenes knew that Yehoshua did NOT endorse THE ORAL TORAH - THE TRADITIONS OF THE ELDERS – which He called MAN-MADE COMMANDMENTS AND WERE NOT BINDING– THEY WERE NOT THE WORD OF GOD AND HE HIMSELF DID NOT KEEP THEM!!! He did not state that people could not practice them, except when they caused people to break the actual Written Torah, but they cannot be called "The Commandments of God"! He said to always keep what MOSES HAD WRITTEN, calling them "THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD"! He quoted The Prophet Isaiah 29:13-14 as his basis for this in Matthew 15:1-20!:

[MATTHEW 15:1-20 KJV] 1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, 2 WHY DO THY DISCIPLES TRANSGRESS THE TRADITION OF THE ELDERS? FOR THEY WASH NOT THEIR HANDS WHEN THEY EAT BREAD. 3 But he answered and said unto them, WHY DO YE ALSO TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD BY YOUR TRADITION? 4 For GOD COMMANDED, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to [his] father or [his] mother, [It is] a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 And honour not his father or his mother, [he shall be free]. THUS HAVE YE MADE THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OF NONE EFFECT BY YOUR TRADITION. 7 [YE] HYPOCRITES, WELL DID ESAIAS PROPHESY OF YOU, SAYING, 8 THIS PEOPLE DRAWETH NIGH UNTO ME WITH THEIR MOUTH, AND HONOURETH ME WITH [THEIR] LIPS; BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME. 9 BUT IN VAIN THEY DO WORSHIP ME, TEACHING [FOR] DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN. 10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand : 11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. 12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest

thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? 13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. 14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. 15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. 16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? 17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18 BUT THOSE THINGS WHICH PROCEED OUT OF THE MOUTH COME FORTH FROM THE HEART; AND THEY DEFILE THE MAN. 19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: 20 These are [the things] which defile a man: but TO EAT WITH UNWASHEN HANDS DEFILETH NOT A MAN.

THIS IS THE PROPHECY FROM ISAIAH THAT YEHOSHUA QUOTED:

ISAIAH 29:13 וַיֹּאמֶר אֲדֹנָי יַעַן כִּי נִגַּשׁ הָעָם הַזֶּה בְּפִיו וּבִשְׂפָתָיו כִּבְּדוּנִי וְלִבּוֹ רִחַק מִמֶּנִּי וַתְּהִי יִרְאָתָם אֹתִי מִצְוַת אֲנָשִׁים מְלֻמָּדָה:

29:14 לָכֵן הִנְנִי יוֹסִף לְהַפְלִיא אֶת־הָעָם־הַזֶּה הַפְלֵא וָפֶלֶא וְאָבְדָה חָכְמַת חֲכָמָיו וּבִינַת נְבוֹנָיו תִּסְתַּתָּר: ס

[Isaiah 29:13-14 KJV] 13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near [me] with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and THEIR FEAR TOWARD ME IS TAUGHT BY THE PRECEPT OF MEN: 14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, [even] a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise [men] shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent [men] shall be hid.

YEHOSHUA OBVIOUSLY WOULD NOT AGREE WITH THE RABBIS OF TODAY (WHO ARE THE DESCENDANTS OF THE FIRST CENTURY PHARISEES) THAT THESE ORAL TORAH COMMANDMENTS WERE GIVEN TO MOSES AT MOUNT SINAI, IN ADDITION TO THE WRITTEN TORAH!!!

THIS IS THE DEFINING BELIEF OF ORTHODOX RABBINICAL JUDAISM TODAY!!! (See chapter "THE ORAL TORAH EXAMINED TOO!").

HOWEVER, MOST CHRISTIANS AND EVEN MESSIANIC JEWS DO NOT UNDERSTAND THAT YEHOSHUA WAS STILL UPHOLDING THE WRITTEN TORAH!!!

HE WAS ONLY COMING AGAINST THE ORAL TORAH!!!

HE CAME AGAINST THE ORAL TORAH, SOMETIMES IT SEEMS ON PURPOSE… SEE THIS EXAMPLE (which is only one out of many that are added to the Written Torah that are seemingly without reason…):

> **THE PHARISEES FORBADE that anyone could PUT SALIVA ON ONE'S EYES ON THE SABBATH. (Talmud Tractate, Shabbat 108, Bravo)**
>
> **But this is what Yehoshua did:**
>
> **[John 9:6-41 NKJV] 6 When He had said these things, HE SPAT ON THE GROUND AND MADE CLAY WITH THE SALIVA; AND HE ANOINTED THE EYES OF THE BLIND MAN WITH THE CLAY. 7 And He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (which is translated, Sent). So he went and washed, and came back seeing. 8 Therefore the neighbors and those who previously had seen that he was blind said, "Is not this he who sat and begged?" 9 Some said, "This is he." Others [said], "He is like him." He said, "I am [he]." 10 Therefore they said to him, "How were your eyes opened?" 11 He answered and said, "A Man called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes and said to me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam and wash.' So I went and washed, and I received sight." 12 Then they said to him, "Where is He?" He said, "I do not know." 13 They brought him who formerly was blind to the Pharisees. 14 Now it was a Sabbath when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes. 15 Then the Pharisees also asked him again how he had received his sight. He said to them, "He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see." 16 THEREFORE SOME OF THE PHARISEES SAID, "THIS MAN IS NOT FROM GOD, BECAUSE HE DOES NOT**

KEEP THE SABBATH." Others said, "How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?" And there was a division among them. 17 They said to the blind man again, "What do you say about Him because He opened your eyes?" He said, "He is a prophet." 18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind and received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight. 19 And they asked them, saying, "Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then does he now see?" 20 His parents answered them and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind; 21 "but by what means he now sees we do not know, or who opened his eyes we do not know. He is of age; ask him. He will speak for himself." 22 His parents said these [things] because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had agreed already that if anyone confessed [that] He [was] Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue. 23 Therefore his parents said, "He is of age; ask him." 24 So they again called the man who was blind, and said to him, "Give God the glory! We know that this Man is a sinner." 25 He answered and said, "Whether He is a sinner [or not] I do not know. One thing I know: that though I was blind, now I see." 26 Then they said to him again, "What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?" 27 He answered them, "I told you already, and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear [it] again? Do you also want to become His disciples?" 28 Then they reviled him and said, "You are His disciple, but we are Moses' disciples. 29 "We know that God spoke to Moses; [as for] this [fellow], we do not know where He is from." 30 The man answered and said to them, "Why, this is a marvelous thing, that you do not know where He is from; yet He has opened my eyes! 31 "Now we know that God does not hear sinners; but if anyone is a worshiper of God and does His will, He hears him. 32 "Since the world began it has been unheard of that anyone opened the eyes of one who was born blind. 33 "If this Man were not from God, He could do nothing." 34 They answered and said to him, "You were completely born in sins, and are you teaching us?" And they cast him out. 35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when He had found him, He said to him, "Do you believe in the Son of God?" 36 He answered and said, "Who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?" 37 And Jesus said to him, "You have both seen Him and it is He who is talking with you." 38 Then he said, "Lord, I believe!" And he worshiped Him. 39 And Jesus said, "For judgment I have come into this world, that those who do not see may see, and that those who see may be made blind." 40 THEN [SOME] OF THE PHARISEES WHO WERE WITH HIM HEARD THESE WORDS, AND SAID TO HIM, "ARE WE BLIND ALSO?" 41 JESUS SAID TO THEM, "IF YOU WERE BLIND, YOU WOULD HAVE NO SIN; BUT NOW YOU SAY, 'WE SEE.' THEREFORE YOUR SIN REMAINS.

<u>BUT, YEHOSHUA SAID THE WRITTEN TORAH IS ABSOLUTELY STILL VALID FOR ALL BELIEVERS IN HIM!!!</u>

<u>NOT UNDERSTANDING THESE THINGS HAS CAUSED UNTOLD CONFUSION IN CHRISTIANITY FOR MILLENNIA</u>!!!!

IT IS TIME FOR THIS TO CHANGE! YEHOSHUA SAYS SO!

Remember, the Hebrew text of Rabbi Kaduri's note is translated into English as:"**Concerning the letter abbreviation of the Messiah's name, *<u>HE WILL LIFT THE PEOPLE</u>* AND *<u>PROVE THAT HIS WORD AND LAW (TORAH) ARE VALID</u>*. This I have signed in the month of mercy."** (Gallups, pg. 51; emphasis added)

<u>NEITHER DO MOST CHRISTIANS AND MESSIANIC JEWS SEE THE FALLACY OF PAUL'S CONDEMNATION OF THE WRITTEN TORAH IN HIS LETTERS</u>!!! (SEE CHAPTER "WHERE CHRISTIANITY WENT WRONG…PAUL IS THE PROBLEM!" FOR MUCH MORE INFO). <u>Paul, as a man, who was not even one of Yehoshua's Twelve Apostles</u>, had <u>NO AUTHORITY TO CONDEMN THE WRITTEN TORAH FOR THE JEWISH OR EVEN FOR THE GENTILE BELIEVERS</u>, who should have been taught to learn and keep it with the Jewish Believers! This is what belief in the Mashiach is to cause the nations to do (Isaiah 11:10, Isaiah 42:1-6, Isaiah 51:4, Isaiah 2:1-4, Micah 4:1-2)!!!

ISAIAH 2:1 (MASORETIC TEXT): הַדָּבָר אֲשֶׁר חָזָה יְשַׁעְיָהוּ בֶּן־ אָמוֹץ עַל־יְהוּדָה וִירוּשָׁלִָם:

2:2 וְהָיָה בְּאַחֲרִית הַיָּמִים נָכוֹן יִהְיֶה הַר בֵּית־ יְהוָה בְּרֹאשׁ הֶהָרִים וְנִשָּׂא מִגְּבָעוֹת וְנָהֲרוּ אֵלָיו כָּל־הַגּוֹיִם:

2:3 וְהָלְכוּ עַמִּים רַבִּים וְאָמְרוּ לְכוּ וְנַעֲלֶה אֶל־הַר־יְהוָה אֶל־ בֵּית אֱלֹהֵי יַעֲקֹב וְיֹרֵנוּ מִדְּרָכָיו וְנֵלְכָה בְּאֹרְחֹתָיו כִּי מִצִּיּוֹן תֵּצֵא תוֹרָה וּ דְבַר־יְהוָה מִירוּשָׁלִָם:

2:4 וְשָׁפַט֙ בֵּ֣ין הַגּוֹיִ֔ם וְהוֹכִ֖יחַ לְעַמִּ֣ים רַבִּ֑ים וְכִתְּתוּ֩ חַרְבוֹתָ֨ם לְאִתִּ֜ים וַחֲנִיתוֹתֵיהֶ֗ם לְמַזְמֵרוֹת֙ לֹא־יִשָּׂ֣א גּ֔וֹי אֶל־גּ֖וֹי חֶ֑רֶב וְלֹא־יִלְמְד֥וּ עוֹד֙ מִלְחָמָ֔ה׃ פ

[Isaiah 2:1-4 KJV] 1 The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. 2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, [that] the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and ALL NATIONS SHALL FLOW UNTO IT. 3 AND MANY PEOPLE SHALL GO AND SAY, COME YE, AND LET US GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD, TO THE HOUSE OF THE GOD OF JACOB; AND HE WILL TEACH US OF HIS WAYS, AND WE WILL WALK IN HIS PATHS: FOR OUT OF ZION SHALL GO FORTH THE LAW (TORAH), AND THE WORD OF THE LORD FROM JERUSALEM. 4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

(NOTE ONCE AGAIN: Before one thinks that this is simply the SO-CALLED NOACHIDE LAWS, remember that ISAIAH 56:1-8 states that THE STRANGER that is joined to Him and His People will be KEEPING THE SABBATH, which is NOT one of the Noachide Laws!)

ISAIAH 51:4 (MASORETIC TEXT)

הַקְשִׁיבוּ אֵלַי עַמִּי וּלְאוּמִּי אֵלַי הַאֲזִינוּ כִּי תוֹרָה מֵאִתִּי תֵּצֵא וּמִשְׁפָּטִי לְאוֹר עַמִּים אַרְגִּיעַ׃

[Isaiah 51:4 KJV] 4 Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law (“TORAH”) shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment (“MISH’PATY”) to rest for a light of the people (“AMIYM” - PEOPLES!!!).

This verse confirms again that THE TORAH AND YEHOVAH'S MISHPAT will LIGHT PEOPLES in the Messianic Kingdom. The word "AMIYM" is plural, not singular, so the correct translation should be PEOPLES!

HOWEVER, JUST AS ALL BELIEVERS IN YEHOSHUA NEED TO NOT FOLLOW <u>THE ERRONEOUS TEACHINGS OF PAUL</u>, WHO EFFECTIVELY ABOLISHED THE WRITTEN TORAH OF יְהֹוָה IN HIS LETTERS, <u>SO JEWS NEED TO NOT FOLLOW ANY ERRONEOUS TEACHINGS OF ANY SAGE THAT EFFECTIVELY ABOLISHES OR ADDS TO THE WRITTEN TORAH OF יְהֹוָה WITH THEIR ORAL TORAH TRADITIONS THAT THEY CALL COMMANDMENTS! TRADITIONS THAT DO NOT DO THIS ARE ACCEPTABLE, AS LONG AS THEY ARE NOT TREATED AS "COMMANDMENTS," BECAUSE THEN THEY WOULD BE MAN-MADE COMMANDMENTS</u>!!!

WE HAVE SEEN WHAT YEHOVAH THINKS OF THOSE…

MATTHEW 23 is an expose of Yehoshua showing the Pharisees and the Sages where they were wrong. The Base Text, manuscript C, and manuscript H of the Shem Tov Hebrew Matthew (not the KJV) clarifies that he told his disciples <u>NOT</u> to follow their "<u>TAKANOT" (COMMANDMENTS THAT CHANGE TORAH LAW) OR "MA'ASIM" (DEEDS THAT BECOME LEGAL PRECEDENTS)</u> <u>but to follow only the Written Torah of Moses that is READ TO THEM from "the Seat of Moses"!!</u>:

1. **אז דבר יש"ו אל העם ואל תלמידיו**
2. **לאמר על כסא משה ישבו הפירושים והחכמים**
3. **ועתה כל אשר יאמר לכם שמרו ועשו ובתקנותיהם ומעשיהם אל תעשו שהם אומרים והם אינם עושים**

(Howard, base text of *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew*, pg. 112; emphasis added)

The literal translation of these verses is this:

"AND NOW EVERYTHING THAT HE TELLS YOU, OBSERVE AND DO, AND DO NOT DO ACCORDING TO THEIR REGULATIONS AND ACTIONS, WHICH THEY SAY AND THEY DO NOT DO." (www.doitinHebrew.com, accessed 9/22/2022)

The critical word is "YOMAR" (HE TELLS) instead of "YOM'RU" (THEY TELL). This clarifies that the people are to obey what MOSHE says to do, and not what the Pharisees and Sages say to do. The Pharisees say they are following Moses, but (many times) they are not…by elevating the Oral Torah over the Written Torah.

Unfortunately, Professor Howard does not literally translate this into English and keeps the traditional reading of "they say" by inserting another manuscript, shown in parentheses (they). HOWEVER, IT IS OBVIOUS BY YEHOSHUA'S ENTIRE MINISTRY THAT HE ALWAYS UPHELD THE WRITTEN TORAH OF MOSES AND HE CRITICIZED THE MAN-MADE COMMANDMENTS OF THE PHARISEES AND SAGES. Continuing to read the rest of Matthew 23, even in the KJV, makes that abundantly clear.

This is explained more fully by Dr. Nehemia Gordon in *THE HEBREW YESHUA VS. THE GREEK JESUS: NEW LIGHT ON THE SEAT OF MOSES FROM SHEM-TOV'S HEBREW MATTHEW*. Appendices 3,4 and 5 of his book give concise explanations as well. I cannot recommend this book enough; IT IS SO ENLIGHTENING CONCERNING THE ORAL TORAH! (See also Chapter "THE ORAL TORAH EXAMINED TOO".)

Also, Matthew 23:1-3 is explained by John Michael Rood in *THE CHRONOLOGICAL GOSPELS: THE LIFE AND SEVENTY WEEK MINISTRY OF THE MESSIAH,* pages 208-209.

So, that leads to the next question…

CHAPTER TWENTY

WHY DID YEHOSHUA HAMASHIACH HAVE AUTHORITY <u>TO ADD</u> TO THE WRITTEN TORAH?

We know that The Father stated very explicitly when He gave the Written Torah to Israel through the Mosaic Covenant, that no man was to add a word or take a word from THIS COVENANT:

[Deuteronomy 4:1-2 KJV] 1 Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto THE STATUTES (CHUKIYM) and unto THE JUDGMENTS (MISHPATIYM), which I teach you, for to do [them], that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you. 2 YE SHALL NOT ADD UNTO THE WORD WHICH I COMMAND YOU, NEITHER SHALL YE DIMINISH [OUGHT] FROM IT, that ye may KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS ("MITS'VOT") OF THE LORD YOUR GOD which I command you. AT THE VERY LEAST, THESE SAME STATUTES (CHUKIYM) AND JUDGMENTS (MISHPATIYM) ARE OBVIOUSLY WHAT THE PROPHETS EZEKIEL AND JEREMIAH WERE SPEAKING OF TO CONTINUE TO KEEP IN THE NEW COVENANT. יְהֹוָה Himself is sovereign and could add more CHUKOT and MISHPATIM if He desired.

So, why do we believe that Yehoshua can add to the Written Torah??? Well, FIRST, YEHOSHUA DID NOT TAKE AWAY ANYTHING FROM THE WRITTEN TORAH, AS WE HAVE JUST ESTABLISHED. CONVERSELY, HE EXPLICITLY SAID NOT TO THINK THAT HE WOULD. AGAIN, HE WOULD BE COUNTED AS A FALSE PROPHET IF HE HAD (DEUTERONOMY 13:1-5)!!! But, as the Holy Arm of יְהֹוָה, the Seed/Son of יְהֹוָה Elohim Himself, in this BRIYT CHADASHAH, this NEW COVENANT MADE IN HIS BLOOD, I believe YEHOSHUA IS THE ONLY ONE THAT IS <u>AUTHORIZED</u> TO ADD TO THE FOUNDATION OF COMMANDMENTS ALREADY ESTABLISHED. THIS BECOMES A NEW COVENANT WITH HIGHER COMMANDMENTS AND HIGHER BLESSINGS.

Some people might actually think that Yehoshua did not have the authority to add to the Mosaic Covenant. But, let's think for a moment. יְהֹוָה <u>YEHOVAH</u> HAS SHOWN

A PATTERN OF "ADDING" TO HIS COMMANDMENTS SINCE CREATION! We only know of <u>ONE ORIGINAL COMMANDMENT</u> from the account of Adam and Eve! Although, the seventh day was sanctified, or set apart, at creation in Genesis 2:1-3, we are never told that יְהֹוָה COMMANDED anyone to rest on the seventh day nor called it the Sabbath, which means "to rest," until many, many years later in Exodus 16, when he gives Israel manna for the first time. <u>HE ADDED</u> to what he desired for his people to do, and this was even before the Ten Commandments were given to them on Mount Sinai. Remember also that יְהֹוָה gave the commandment not to eat blood to Noah and also the death penalty for murder. Abraham must have learned these commandments as they came down through the years from Noah. Later, these were included in the Written Torah when Yehovah gave it to Moses; HE DID NOT ABOLISH THOSE PREVIOUS COMMANDMENTS. NO, HE <u>INCLUDED THEM</u> IN HIS WRITTEN TORAH OF <u>THE MOSAIC COVENANT</u>!!!

*****SO, IT SEEMS THAT <u>YEHOVAH BUILDS UPWARD ON HIS COVENANTS WITH MAN</u>, AND <u>DOES NOT UNDERCUT THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE PREVIOUS COMMANDMENTS WHEN HE MAKES NEW COVENANTS AND ADDS NEW COMMANDMENTS</u>!**

So, backing up just a little, when the children of Israel were in Egypt, they knew that they were descendants of Abraham, and KNEW THE COMMANDMENT OF CIRCUMCISION and the promise of the Land of Canaan from that Abrahamic Covenant! ONCE יְהֹוָה DELIVERED THEM FROM EGYPT, THEY COULD HAVE SAID TO MOSES: "WE DON'T THINK YOU HAVE <u>AUTHORITY</u> TO MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH יְהֹוָה AND US! <u>WE ALREADY HAVE ALL THE COMMANDMENTS WE NEED FROM THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT TO GET THE PROMISED BLESSING OF THE LAND OF CANAAN</u>!"

To avoid that possibility, יְהֹוָה Elohim spoke to Moses these words as they came to Mount Sinai: [EXODUS 19:9 KJV] 9 AND THE LORD SAID UNTO MOSES, LO, I COME UNTO THEE IN A THICK CLOUD, THAT THE PEOPLE MAY HEAR WHEN I SPEAK WITH THEE, AND BELIEVE THEE FOR EVER. AND MOSES TOLD THE WORDS OF THE PEOPLE UNTO THE LORD. We know what happened! יְהֹוָה SHOUTED DOWN HIS TEN COMMANDMENTS FROM HEAVEN and frightened the people exceedingly!:

[Exodus 19:16-18 KJV] 16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that [was] in the camp trembled. 17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. [Exodus 20:18-26 KJV] 18 AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAW THE THUNDERINGS, AND THE LIGHTNINGS, AND THE NOISE OF THE TRUMPET, AND THE MOUNTAIN SMOKING: AND WHEN THE PEOPLE SAW [IT], THEY REMOVED, AND STOOD AFAR OFF. 19 AND THEY SAID UNTO MOSES, SPEAK THOU WITH US, AND WE WILL HEAR: BUT LET NOT GOD SPEAK WITH US, LEST WE DIE. 20 AND MOSES SAID UNTO THE PEOPLE, FEAR NOT: FOR GOD IS COME TO PROVE YOU, AND THAT HIS FEAR MAY BE BEFORE YOUR FACES, THAT YE SIN NOT. 21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God [was]. 22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. 23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold. 24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee. 25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. 26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

THEN יְהֹוָה STARTS THE PROCESS OF GIVING EVEN MORE OF WHAT HE WANTS THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL TO OBSERVE:

[Exodus 21:1 KJV] 1 Now these [are] the JUDGMENTS (HAMISHPATIYM) which thou shalt set before them.

YEHOVAH continues to give them more and more commandments, statutes, and judgments even while they are forty years wandering in the desert as well, recorded in Exodus, Leviticus and Numbers.

By the time Israel was going to go into The Land after 40 years in the desert, Yehovah states this:

Deuteronomy 18:18 (MASORETIC TEXT) נָבִיא אָקִים לָהֶם מִקֶּרֶב אֲחֵיהֶם כָּמוֹךָ וְנָתַתִּי דְבָרַי בְּפִיו וְדִבֶּר אֲלֵיהֶם אֵת כָּל־אֲשֶׁר אֲצַוֶּנּוּ׃

18:19 וְהָיָה הָאִישׁ אֲשֶׁר לֹא־יִשְׁמַע אֶל־דְּבָרַי אֲשֶׁר יְדַבֵּר בִּשְׁמִי אָנֹכִי אֶדְרֹשׁ מֵעִמּוֹ׃

[Deuteronomy 18:18-19 KJV] 18 I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 19 And it shall come to pass, [that] whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require [it] of him.

There were many other prophets throughout Israel's history that spoke the Word of Yehovah, then, <u>BUT THE SCRIPTURE STATES THAT NONE OF THEM WERE LIKE MOSES</u>!

Deuteronomy 34:10 (MASORETIC TEXT) וְלֹא־קָם נָבִיא עוֹד בְּיִשְׂרָאֵל כְּמֹשֶׁה אֲשֶׁר יְדָעוֹ יְהוָה פָּנִים אֶל־פָּנִים׃

34:11 לְכָל־הָאֹתוֹת וְהַמּוֹפְתִים אֲשֶׁר שְׁלָחוֹ יְהוָה לַעֲשׂוֹת בְּאֶרֶץ מִצְרַיִם לְפַרְעֹה וּלְכָל־עֲבָדָיו וּלְכָל־אַרְצוֹ׃

34:12 וּלְכֹל ׀ הַיָּד הַחֲזָקָה וּלְכֹל הַמּוֹרָא הַגָּדוֹל אֲשֶׁר עָשָׂה מֹשֶׁה לְעֵינֵי כָּל־יִשְׂרָאֵל׃

[Deuteronomy 34:10-12 KJV] 10 <u>And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face</u>, 11 <u>In all the signs and the wonders</u>, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, 12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

SO, WHEN <u>YEHOSHUA</u> WAS GIVEN AS THE SAVIOR OF ISRAEL AND A NEW COVENANT WAS TO BE ESTABLISHED BY HIM, יְהוָה SIMILARLY SPOKE FROM HEAVEN TO CONFIRM THAT THIS WAS HIS PLAN. HOWEVER, IT WAS ONLY TO A SELECT FEW DISCIPLES AT YEHOSHUA'S FIRST COMING, AS HIS FIRST COMING WAS A COVERT MISSION TO ONLY THOSE OF ISRAEL WHO WERE GIVEN EYES TO SEE AND EARS TO HEAR. BUT WHEN HE RETURNS, THE WHOLE WORLD WILL HEAR AND OBEY HIM AS HE RULES FOR HIS FATHER FROM JERUSALEM!!!

[Matthew 17:1-9 KJV] 1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2 AND WAS TRANSFIGURED BEFORE THEM: AND HIS FACE DID SHINE AS THE SUN, AND HIS RAIMENT WAS WHITE AS THE LIGHT. 3 AND, BEHOLD, THERE APPEARED UNTO THEM MOSES AND ELIAS [<u>MY NOTE</u>: ELIJAH] TALKING WITH HIM. 4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias [Elijah]. 5 WHILE HE YET SPAKE, BEHOLD, <u>A BRIGHT CLOUD OVERSHADOWED THEM</u>: AND <u>BEHOLD A VOICE OUT OF THE CLOUD</u>, WHICH SAID, <u>THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED; HEAR YE HIM</u>. 6 AND WHEN THE DISCIPLES HEARD [IT], THEY FELL ON THEIR FACE, AND WERE SORE AFRAID. 7 AND JESUS CAME AND TOUCHED THEM, AND SAID,

ARISE, AND BE NOT AFRAID. 8 AND WHEN THEY HAD LIFTED UP THEIR EYES, THEY SAW NO MAN, SAVE JESUS ONLY. 9 AND AS THEY CAME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, JESUS CHARGED THEM, SAYING, TELL THE VISION TO NO MAN, UNTIL THE SON OF MAN BE RISEN AGAIN FROM THE DEAD.

Those of us who have been given THE GIFT OF FAITH (YEHOSHUA SAID OVER AND OVER "HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR!) understand that YEHOSHUA HAS BEEN GIVEN THE AUTHORITY TO ADD TO THE WRITTEN TORAH, PERFECTING IT, ("L'HASH'LIYM") IN THE NEW COVENANT, AS HE SAID HE WOULD IN MATTHEW 5:17. WE ARE INSTRUCTED BY YEHOVAH TO HEAR YEHOSHUA AS HE GIVES US THE WORD OF GOD!!!

I believe this means that Yehoshua is the Prophet that is "like unto Moses" that the people of Israel were always looking for and Yehovah Elohim told them they must listen to!

[John 7:37-43 KJV] 37 In the last day, that great [day] of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet [given]; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) 40 MANY OF THE PEOPLE THEREFORE, WHEN THEY HEARD THIS SAYING, SAID, OF A TRUTH THIS IS THE PROPHET. 41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? 42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? 43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

Then, the Apostle Peter confirmed that Yehoshua was that "Prophet Like Unto Moses" that Yehovah Elohim would raise up in Deuteronomy 18:18-19:

[Acts 3:11-26 KJV] 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw [it], he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? 13 THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, AND OF ISAAC, AND OF JACOB, THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS, HATH GLORIFIED HIS SON JESUS; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let [him] go. 14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; 15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath

raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. 16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 AND NOW, BRETHREN, I WOT THAT THROUGH IGNORANCE YE DID [IT], AS [DID] ALSO YOUR RULERS. 18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. 19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; 20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. 22 FOR MOSES TRULY SAID UNTO THE FATHERS, A PROPHET SHALL THE LORD YOUR GOD RAISE UP UNTO YOU OF YOUR BRETHREN, LIKE UNTO ME; HIM SHALL YE HEAR IN ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER HE SHALL SAY UNTO YOU. 23 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, [THAT] EVERY SOUL, WHICH WILL NOT HEAR THAT PROPHET, SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE. 24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. 25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. 26 UNTO YOU FIRST God, having raised up HIS SON Jesus (YEHOSHUA), SENT HIM TO BLESS YOU, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities. So there was a division among the people because of him.

(In conclusion, this subject is one of the few that I disagree with Dr. Nehemia Gordon. I do believe Yehoshua added to the Written Torah, but He did not take anything away from it. Yehovah built the New Covenant on top of the Mosaic Covenant, with higher commandments and higher blessings, just as the Mosaic Covenant was built on top of the Abrahamic Covenant with more commandments and more blessings. See also the chapter "YEHOSHUA, IN THE SHEM TOV HEBREW MATTHEW, TOLD ALL BELIEVERS TO KEEP

EVERY LETTER OF THE WRITTEN TORAH!," especially the section dealing with the translation of the word "l'hash'liym" – "to add to it to bring it to perfection.")

CHAPTER TWENTY - ONE

YEHOSHUA WAS SENT <u>TO BLESS YOU</u> IN TURNING AWAY EVERYONE OF YOU FROM HIS INIQUITIES

THE FATHER'S TREMENDOUS HEART OF LOVE IS SEEN BELOW !!!:

[John 3:16-17 KJV] 16 FOR <u>GOD SO LOVED THE WORLD</u>, THAT <u>HE GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON</u>, THAT <u>WHOSOEVER</u> BELIEVETH IN HIM SHOULD NOT PERISH, BUT HAVE EVERLASTING LIFE. 17 FOR GOD SENT NOT HIS SON INTO THE WORLD TO CONDEMN THE WORLD; BUT THAT <u>THE WORLD</u> THROUGH HIM MIGHT BE SAVED.

WHEN YEHOSHUA SAID "<u>THE WORLD</u>," REMEMBER HE WAS SPEAKING THIS TO <u>HIS JEWISH PEOPLE</u>…

(YEHOSHUA DIRECTED HIS APOSTLES TO ALSO SPREAD THE OFFER OF THIS WONDERFUL NEW COVENANT TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH, BUT ONLY AFTER HIS RESURRECTION. THE NEW COVENANT, WITH ALL OF ITS BLESSINGS, IS <u>FIRST</u> TO THE HOUSE OF JUDAH AND THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL. [JEREMIAH 31:31-34, ISAIAH 49:1-6])

Although I don't know of any one Messianic Jewish Congregation that would agree with everything I have presented (especially concerning my warning to not follow Paul's anti-Torah doctrine for the gentile believers and also the Jewish believers! Many will not even agree that Yehoshua upheld the Written Torah!) I ONLY ASK THAT YOU READ THE SCRIPTURES I HAVE PRESENTED AND STUDY THEM OUT. <u>THEN PRAY AND ASK FOR THE TRUTH YOURSELF BEFORE</u> יְהֹוָה. I BELIEVE HE WILL ANSWER YOU!!

******JUST ASK יְהֹוָה (YEHOVAH) ELOHIM <u>YOURSELF TO REVEAL TO YOU IF YEHOSHUA OF NAZARETH IS THE SON OF GOD, THE MASHIACH, THE HOLY ARM OF YEHOVAH</u>, WHO CAME AS A SUCKING BABY, A "YONEK," THE "NETSER" (BRANCH) OF JESSE, THAT GREW UP BEFORE YEHOVAH TO BE THE SUFFERING SERVANT,THE MESSIAH, <u>BEFORE THE DESTRUCTION OF THE 2ND TEMPLE, TO BEAR THE PENALTY FOR YOUR INIQUITIES</u> BY BECOMING THE "ASHAM" (GUILT OFFERING – THE LAMB OF GOD WHO TOOK AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD), AND WILL COME BACK TO REIGN AS KING OF ISRAEL AND THE WHOLE WORLD <u>ON THE DAY OF YEHOVAH</u>!!! ASK YEHOVAH IF HE IS THE ARM OF YEHOVAH, HIS SERVANT, THE "TSEMACH" (BRANCH) OF YEHOVAH, THE STONE WITH SEVEN EYES WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF YEHOVAH, CUT OUT OF HIMSELF (YEHOVAH,WHO IS THE WHOLE MOUNTAIN) WITH NO HUMAN EFFORT BUT ONLY BY HIS SPIRIT, THAT WILL SMASH ALL THE OTHER KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD ON THE DAY OF YEHOVAH!!! ASK HIM IF YEHOSHUA IS THE SON OF MAN WHO WILL COME FROM HEAVEN AND BE GIVEN THE DOMINION**

OVER ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD BY THE ANCIENT OF DAYS (YEHOVAH HIMSELF)!!! ASK HIM IF HE IS THE ROOT OF JESSE AND THE SON OF DAVID, FROM "SHE WHO IS TO BEAR" IN BETHLEHEM (MIRIYAM), THE DESCENDANT OF DAVID WITH A WOMB, A VIRGIN WHO IS DESCENDED ALSO FROM SOLOMON AND ZERUBBABEL!

******IF HE DOES, <u>THEN TELL YEHOVAH, YOUR GOD, THAT YOU BELIEVE THAT YEHOSHUA IS THE MESSIAH, THE SON OF THE ONE TRUE LIVING GOD – YEHOVAH TS'VA'OT ELOHEY YIS'RA'EL (YEHOVAH OF HOSTS, THE GOD OF ISRAEL)</u>!!! <u>REPENT OF YOUR SINS, TURNING AWAY FROM THEM TO STRIVE TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH AND YEHOSHUA'S COMMANDMENTS AND RECEIVE REMISSION OF YOUR SINS IN YEHOSHUA'S NAME, BY HIS BLOOD</u>! <u>HE WILL FILL YOU WITH HIS OWN HOLY SPIRIT AND GIVE YOU A NEW SOFT HEART THAT DESIRES TO OBEY HIM TO HELP YOU DO IT</u>!!!**

YOU CAN DO THIS COMPLETELY BY YOURSELF…THIS IS BETWEEN YOU AND GOD!

Yes, it is imperative that you do not deny Him to others, but, <u>initially</u>, this is just between you and The Father and Yehoshua.

However, later, you will find that Yehoshua does say:

Hebrew Matthew Shem Tov 10:32: "He who praises Me before man, I will praise before My Father Who is in Heaven."

NEVER FORGET THAT THE TRUE GOSPEL IS TWO-PRONGED!!!:

[Luke 24:44-47 KJV] 44 And he [YEHOSHUA] said unto them, These [are] the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that <u>all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and [in] the prophets, and [in] the psalms, CONCERNING ME</u>. 45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, 46 And said unto them, <u>Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day</u>: 47 AND THAT <u>REPENTANCE</u> AND <u>REMISSION OF SINS</u> SHOULD BE <u>PREACHED IN HIS NAME</u> AMONG ALL NATIONS, BEGINNING AT JERUSALEM.

[Revelation 14:12 KJV] 12 Here is the patience of <u>THE SAINTS</u>: here [are] THEY THAT <u>KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD</u>, AND <u>THE FAITH OF JESUS (YEHOSHUA)</u>.

Even the prophecy of THE NEW JERUSALEM that will come down out of heaven from יְהֹוָה after the 1000 year Messianic Kingdom states that only those who keep the Commandments of יְהֹוָה, (NO DISTINCTION BETWEEN JEWS OR GENTILES) will enter!!!:

[Revelation 22:14-15 KJV] 14 BLESSED [ARE] THEY THAT <u>DO HIS COMMANDMENTS</u>, THAT THEY MAY HAVE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE, AND MAY ENTER IN THROUGH THE GATES INTO THE CITY. 15 For without [are] dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

OUR OBEDIENCE, <u>SO THAT HE CAN BLESS US</u>, HAS ALWAYS BEEN HIS WILL, I BELIEVE. The curse is still there for those who will not obey him…

REMEMBER THIS IS WHAT YEHOVAH HAD TO SAY ABOUT <u>ISRAEL</u>:

[Numbers 23:7-10 KJV] 7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, [saying], Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel. 8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, [whom] the LORD hath not defied? 9 For from the top of

the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: LO, THE PEOPLE SHALL DWELL ALONE, AND SHALL NOT BE RECKONED AMONG THE NATIONS. 10 WHO CAN COUNT THE DUST OF JACOB, AND THE NUMBER OF THE FOURTH [PART] OF ISRAEL? Let me die the death of THE RIGHTEOUS, and let my last end be like his!

SO, THESE ARE THE ONES IN JACOB (IN ISRAEL) HE IS COMING TO REDEEM!!!

THE RIGHTEOUS!!!:

ISAIAH 59:20 (MASORETIC TEXT) וּבָא לְצִיּוֹן גּוֹאֵל וּלְשָׁבֵי פֶשַׁע בְּיַעֲקֹב נְאֻם יְהוָה׃

[ISAIAH 59:20 KJV] 20 AND THE REDEEMER SHALL COME TO ZION, AND UNTO THEM THAT TURN FROM TRANSGRESSION IN JACOB, SAITH THE LORD.

(SEE THESE SCRIPTURES ALSO ABOUT THOSE WHO WILL BE REDEEMED!!!: Zechariah 13:8-9 one-third remnant saved; Isaiah 66:2,5; Isaiah 1:24-28; Isaiah 10:20-27; Jeremiah 50:20, Isaiah 55:6-7, Isaiah 62:11-12; Zephaniah 3:9-13; Isaiah 60:21-22; Isaiah 65:8-16; Isaiah 61:1-9, Daniel 7:21, and more)

(REBELS, EVEN IN JACOB/ISRAEL, WILL NOT BE REDEEMED!!!: Ezekiel 20:38; Isaiah 57:3-13,20-21; Isaiah 65:1-7, 11-16; Isaiah 66: 3-6,24; Malachi 3:5-7, 13-24; Zephaniah 1 – 2:3; Jeremiah 6:10-21)

AS A JEW, YOU NEED TO ONLY ACCEPT THE "BRIYT CHADASHAH," THE NEW COVENANT THAT YEHOVAH OFFERS TO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND THE HOUSE OF JUDAH (JEREMIAH 31:31-34, EZEKIEL 11:17-21, EZEKIEL 36:24-28)!!! RECEIVE YOUR MASHIACH, YEHOSHUA (YEHOSHUA MEANS "YEHOVAH SAVES!"), TO RECEIVE FORGIVENESS OF YOUR SINS, AS WELL AS A NEW HEART AND

<u>THE SPIRIT OF YEHOVAH THAT WILL CAUSE YOU TO DESIRE TO COMPLETELY OBEY יְהֹוָה !!! SO YOU WILL REPENT – "TURN AROUND" - "TESHUVAH" – TO OBEY YEHOVAH FROM YOUR HEART AS MUCH AS YOU CAN - TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH AND ALL OF THE WORDS OF YEHOSHUA</u>!!!

YOU WILL <u>NOT</u> STOP BEING JEWISH!!!

YOU WILL BECOME <u>ONE OF THE TRUE "NOTS'RIYM</u>" - <u>A TRUE NAZARENE JEW</u>!!!

<u>EVEN THE GENTILES</u> THAT HAVE BELIEVED IN AND OBEYED YEHOSHUA THE MESSIAH <u>ARE JOINED TO YEHOVAH AND TO YOU</u> AND, I BELIEVE, ARE ALSO NOW NAZARENE JEWS (<u>OR MAYBE THE TERM FOR ALL SHOULD BE "NAZARENE ISRAEL"!!!</u>)

…BECAUSE YEHOSHUA SAID <u>THERE WILL BE ONLY ONE FOLD (ONE KINGDOM) WITH ONE SHEPHERD (KING) in the (ISRAELITE) KINGDOM OF HEAVEN ON EARTH</u>!!! <u>THE GENTILE BELIEVERS BECOME AS NATIVE BORN ISRAELITES</u>! [<u>John 10:16, Isaiah 56:1-8, Ezekiel 47:22, Ezekiel 37:15-28</u>])

YEHOSHUA IS YOUR JEWISH MASHIACH!!!

YEHOSHUA IS:

THE HOLY ARM OF יְהֹוָה

הַזְּרוֹעַ הַקְּדֹשָׁה

שֶׁל

יְהֹוָה

BIBLIOGRAPHY:

Augustine. *Contra Faustum.* Book XIX 4 -6, Book XIX 17. Contra Faustum Manichaeum, in thirty-three books (400-404 A.D.) Philip Schaff: NPNF1-04. Augustine: The Writings Against the Manichaeans and Against the Donatists - Christian Classics Ethereal Library (online), accessed 3-4-2020.

Augustine. *de Baptismo Contra Donatistas* (On Baptism, Against the Donatists) Book VII, Chapter 1,1.

Ben-Yehuda, Ehud and Dora Ben-Yehuda. *Ben Yehuda's Pocket English-Hebrew Hebrew-English Dictionary*. New York: POCKET BOOKS, a division of Simon & Schuster, Inc. 1961,1964. ISBN 978-0-671-68862-2. Print.

Bolozsky, Shmuel, Ph.D*. 501 Hebrew Verbs :fully conjugated in all the tenses in a new easy-to-follow format alphabetically arranged by root.* Hauppauge: Barron's Educational Series, Inc.. 1996. ISBN 0-8120-9468-9. Print.

Brown-Driver-Briggs Hebrew and English Lexicon, Unabridged, Electronic Database. Copyright © 2002, 2003, 2006 by Biblesoft, Inc.
All rights reserved. Used by permission. BibleSoft.com

"Circumcision controversy in early Christianity." www.wikipedia.com, accessed 3/5/2023

Epiphanius. *The Panarion of Epiphanius of Salamis*, Book I, 29 (1,1-1,4; 7,1 -7,7; 8,6-8,7; 9,1-9,5) 30 (1,1)

Eusebius*. Ecclesiastical History Complete and Unabridged*, Translated by C. F. Cruse. Book III, 27. New Updated Edition. Peabody: Hendrickson Publishers Marketing LLC. May 2014 - Eighth Printing. Print.

Gallups, Carl. *The Rabbi, the Secret Message, and the Identity of the Messiah: The expanded true story of Israeli Rabbi Yitzkak Kaduri and how his stunning revelation of the genuine Messiah is still shaking the nations.* Defender Publishing. Missouri: Crane. 2018. ISBN:9781948014120. Print.

Gordon, Nehemia. *THE HEBREW YESHUA VS. THE GREEK JESUS: NEW LIGHT ON THE SEAT OF MOSES FROM SHEM-TOV'S HEBREW MATTHEW*, Hilkiah Press. 2005. ISBN 0-9762637-0-X. Print.

Gordon, Nehemia, Ph.D. *The Naming of Jesus in Hebrew Matthew*. Makor Hebrew Foundation. 2008. ISBN 978-0-9762637-3-9. Print.

Howard, George. *The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew.* [Includes Hebrew Text of Matthew,

extracted from Shem Tov Ibn Shaprut's *Even Bohan*. 1375-1380]. Macon: Mercer University Press. 1995. ISBN:9780865549890. Print.

Ignatius, Bishop of Antioch. "*The Epistle to the Magnesians*." Roberts, The Rev. Alexander, D.D. and James Donaldson, L.L.D. (Editors). *The Ante-Nicene Fathers: Translations of The Writings of the Fathers down to A. D. 325*, Volume I. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company. 1885. ISBN: 0-8028-8087-8. Print.

Ignatius, Bishop of Antioch. "*The Epistle to the Trallians*." Roberts, The Rev. Alexander, D.D. and James Donaldson, L.L.D. (Editors). *The Ante-Nicene Fathers: Translations of The Writings of the Fathers down to A. D. 325*, Volume I. Grand Rapids: Wm. B. Eerdmans Publishing Company. 1885. ISBN 0-8028-8087-8. Print.

"Isaiah Chapter 53 = Israel or Messiah?". ONE FOR ISRAEL Ministry. You Tube Video. 2015.

JPS Hebrew-English TANAKH: The Traditional Hebrew Text and The New JPS Translation. 2nd ed. Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society, 1999. ISBN 0-8276-0697-4. Print.

KING JAMES VERSION OF THE HOLY BIBLE [KJV]. N.p.:n.p., Authorized1611. *Blue Letter Bible*. Web. (<https://www.blueletterbible.org//kjv>)

Masoretic Text. *Blue Letter Bible*. Web. (<https://www.blueletterbible.org/)

Metzger, Bruce M. *The Canon of the New Testament: Its Origin, Development, and Significance*. New York: Oxford University Press. 1987. ISBN 978-0-19-8269540. Print.

"Modeh Ani What and Why."
http://www.chabad.org/library/article_cdo/aid/623937/jewish/Modeh-Ani-What-and-Why.htm - last accessed 1/29/2018

von Mosheim, John Lawrence, D. D. Chancellor of the University of Gottingen. *Institutes of Ecclesiastical History, Ancient and Modern, in Four Books, Much Corrected, Enlarged, and Improved from the Primary Authorities*. New-York: Harper & Brothers. 2nd ed., revised and enlarged. 1839. ISBN 9780526745104. Print.

Origen. *Contra Celsum* (Against Celcus), Book V Chapters LXI – LXV. Print.

Pritz, Ray A. *NAZARENE JEWISH CHRISTIANITY From the End of the New Testament Period Until Its Disappearance in the Fourth Century.* Jerusalem: The Magnes Press, The Hebrew University, 1988 1st ed., Reprinted 1992. ISBN 9781590459188. Print.

Rood, Michael John. *The Chronological Gospels: The Life and Seventy Week Ministry of the Messiah*. South Carolina: Aviv Moon Publishing, 2013. ISBN -13: 978-0-9895281-0-8. Print.

Rydelnik, Michael and Edwin Blum, General Editors. *The Moody Handbook of Messianic Prophecy: Studies and Expositions of the MESSIAH in the OLD TESTAMENT.* Chicago: Moody Publishers. 2019. ISBN 978-0-8024-0963-8. Print.

Strobel, Lee and Gary Poole. *The Case for Christ: Investigating the Evidence for Jesus: Study Guide*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan. Revised ed. 2008,2013. ISBN 978-0-310-69850-0. Print.

WESTERN LENINGRAD CODEX [WLC]. N.p.:n.p., *Blue Letter Bible*. Web. (https://www.blueletterbible.org//wlc)

www.DoItInHebrew.com

www.jesuswordsonly.com

www.messiahofisraelministries.org

RECOMMENDED READING/VIEWING:

Howard, George. ***The Hebrew Gospel of Matthew.*** [Includes Hebrew Text of Matthew, extracted from Shem Tov Ibn Shaprut's *Even Bohan*. 1375-1380]. Macon: Mercer University Press. 1995. ISBN:9780865549890. Print. **(Please read my article with a recommendation and disclaimer concerning Professor Howard's commentary on the Hebrew text. – "YEHOSHUA IS SHOWN TO BE THE MESSIAH IN SHEM TOV'S HEBREW MATTHEW TEXT!!" on my website www.TheHolyArmoftheLord.com)**

Pritz, Ray A. ***NAZARENE JEWISH CHRISTIANITY*** *From the End of the New Testament Period Until Its Disappearance in the Fourth Century.* Jerusalem: The Magnes Press, The Hebrew University, 1988 1st ed., Reprinted 1992. ISBN 9781590459188. Print.

Bar, Eitan, Ph, D. ***Refuting Rabbinic Objections to Christianity & Messianic Prophecies***. Published by: ONE FOR ISRAEL Ministry (www.oneforisrael.org). 2019. ISBN: 9781792912900. Print.

Gordon, Nehemia. ***THE HEBREW YESHUA VS. THE GREEK JESUS: NEW LIGHT ON THE SEAT OF MOSES FROM SHEM-TOV'S HEBREW MATTHEW***, Hilkiah Press. 2005. ISBN 0-9762637-0-X. Print. **(ALSO AVAILABLE AS A YOU TUBE VIDEO ON NEHEMIA GORDON YOU TUBE CHANNEL)**

Gordon, Nehemia. **www.nehemiaswall.com**. - Torah pearls (weekly commentary on the Torah readings) and Prophet Pearls (weekly commentary on the Prophet readings) from a Karaite Jewish perspective. He is joined by two others, one a former United Methodist Pastor, Keith Johnson, of Biblical Foundations Academy.

Johnson, Keith. **www.BiblicalFoundationsAcademy.com** – former United Methodist Pastor who retains faith in Yehoshua the Messiah, but teaches the Written Torah for Gentile Believers as well. Very engaging presentation of truths.

Brown, Michael, Ph. D. ***Our Hands are Stained with Blood: The Tragic Story of the Church and the Jewish People.*** Destiny Image, Inc. 2019. ISBN 13: 978-0-7684-5111-5. Print and Kindle.

Gordon, Nehemia, Ph.D. ***Shattering the Conspiracy of Silence: The Hebrew Power of the Priestly Blessing Unleashed***. Hilkiah Press. 2012. ISBN: 978-0-9830981-2-6. Print. (Concerning the Tetragrammaton)

McCaul, Rev. Alexander, D. D. ***The Old Paths, or The Talmud Tested by Scripture, Being a Comparison of the Principles and Doctrines of Modern Judaism With the Religion of Moses and the Prophets***. London: London Society's House, 1880. ISBN 9 780342828913. Print.

Roth, Sid. ***They Thought for Themselves: Ten Amazing Jews***.2009. Print and Kindle. ISBN-10 0768428424, ISBN-13 978-0768428421. Free e-book on sidroth.org.

Telchin, Stan. **Betrayed!.** Revised edition (June 1, 2007). Print and Kindle. Ada: Chosen Books, a division of Baker Publishing Group. ISBN -10 0800794230, ISBN 13-978-0800794231.

OneforIsrael.org – You tube videos and testimonies

Messiahofisrael.org – You tube and Rumble videos

SoBeIt – You tube videos and testimonies

Shilo Ben Hod - SOLU Israel – Messianic Jewish Music - You Tube Channel

Joshua Aaron – Messianic Jewish Music - You Tube Channel

Paul Wilbur – Messianic Jewish Music - You Tube Channel

FOR MORE INFORMATION CONTACT:

FIND A MESSIANIC JEWISH CONGREGATION IN YOUR AREA, FOR FELLOWSHIP WITH OTHER JEWISH BELIEVERS. BELOW ARE SOME IN THE JERUSALEM AREA. OTHER MINISTRIES ARE AVAILABLE ONLINE WITH YOUTUBE VIDEOS AND WEBSITES.

*****YOU CAN SHARE THIS BOOK WITH ANY CONGREGATION *****

MANY CONGREGATIONS OR MINISTRIES WILL NOT AGREE WITH EVERY POSITION I HAVE PRESENTED, I HAVE NOT YET FOUND A CONGREGATION THAT UNDERSTANDS THAT WE MUST REJECT PAUL'S DOCTRINE ON THE WRITTEN TORAH FOR THE GOSPEL OF YEHOSHUA TO BE ACCURATELY FOLLOWED. MANY DO NOT AGREE WITH MY CONCLUSION THAT WE MUST CONTINUE TO KEEP THE WRITTEN TORAH, BUT NOT THE ORAL TORAH. OTHERS MAY BELIEVE THE JEWISH BELIEVERS SHOULD KEEP THE TORAH, BUT NOT THE GENTILE BELIEVERS, BELIEVING THIS IS WHAT PAUL PREACHED. ITS CALLED "THE NEW PERSPECTIVE ON PAUL". (** MY NOTE: MY PERSPECTIVE ON PAUL IS THAT HIS LETTERS SHOULD BE ELIMINATED FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT COMPLETELY FOR THE TWO THOUSAND YEARS OF CONFUSION THEY HAVE CAUSED!!!)**

HOWEVER, STUDY FOR YOURSELF THE HEBREW SCRIPTURES and THE GOSPELS OF YEHOSHUA, ESPECIALLY THE HEBREW MATTHEW, AND PRAY TO YEHOVAH FOR THE TRUTH. REMEMBER, WE EACH WILL BE JUDGED INDIVIDUALLY FOR OUR OWN BEHAVIOR…YEHOSHUA SAID:

[Revelation 22:12 KJV] 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward [is] with me, TO GIVE EVERY MAN ACCORDING AS HIS WORK SHALL BE.

***MESSIANIC CONGREGATIONS IN JERUSALEM - although this is not an exhaustive list, some suggestions are below:

(PLEASE VERIFY LOCATIONS AND TIMES)

KING OF KINGS COMMUNITY JERUSALEM CONGREGATION – One of the largest Messianic congregations in Jerusalem. They meet at 97 Jaffa St., CLAL building, in The Pavilion on the P-1 shopping level. Their website is kkcj.org. They usually meet at 5 p.m. Sundays for Worship Service (during Fall Holy Days, first day services change to 4 p.m and 6 p.m. – but verify) as well as many other groups that meet

during the week. Dr. Chad Holland is the Senior Pastor and has voiced his commitment that King of Kings is a congregation where the Commandments of God are to be honored with the Faith in Messiah Yehoshua! It is a vibrant, friendly congregation with wonderful, lively worship and attempts to minister to the needs of everyone!

Phone: (+972) 2-625-1899
Fax: (+972) 2-625-1896 A
Mailing Address: King of Kings P.O. Box 427 Jerusalem, 91003 ISRAEL
Email: kkcj@kkcj.org

NACHALAT YESHUATEINU congregation is a part of KING OF KINGS COMMUNITY JERUSALEM – MINISTRIES described above. They meet ON THE FIRST AND THIRD SHABBAT OF THE MONTH AROUND 5 P.M. IN THE SUMMER, AND AROUND 4:00 P.M. IN THE WINTER. The High Holy Days may vary the services and times, so need to verify. They meet in the Celebration Center: Dance Studio in the CLAL BUILDING on Jaffa Street (Davidka Square) in Jerusalem on level 2 – number on double glass doors is 2121. Contact Yochanan Bartholomew: cg@kkcj.org for more information. The service is in English, with Hebrew interjected in the Worship and the Torah and Prophets reading. It is a warm and friendly congregation with Oneg afterward. MY RECOMMENDATION IS BASED ON THE FACT THAT 1) THEY HONOR AND MEET ON SHABBAT 2) THEY FOCUS ON YEHOSHUA AS THE MESSIAH 3) THEY FOCUS ON KEEPING THE WRITTEN TORAH (NOT THE ORAL TORAH) FOR JEWS. Unfortunately, they do not recognize that the Gentile Believers are also commanded to learn and keep the Written Torah according to the Torah, the Prophets, and Yehoshua's words, instead holding to Paul's letters and the Jerusalem Council mandate. (Many congregations do not recognize that even the Jewish believers are to continue to keep the Torah… or if they do, they believe it is the Oral Torah, so this is at least a good congregation for Jewish believers.)

ADONAI SHALOM MINISTRIES JERUSALEM – Messianic Jewish Congregation – meets on First Day in City Center area. Contact by email: lordofpeace10@gmail.com for information on times and directions.

JERUSALEM ASSEMBLY - HOUSE OF REDEMPTION (Kehilah Yerushalaim – Beit Geulah) close to Talpiot area. Hebrew and English speaking. The Pastor is Meno Kalisher. Very warm and friendly congregation with much Bible study and ministries

to accommodate all ages and families. My experience is that Torah observance is not promoted at this time, however, holding strongly to Paul's doctrine.

Tel.: 02-583-4949. Fax: 02-673 6688.
Mailing Address: P. O. Box 10608, 9110501 Jerusalem/Israel.
Physical Address: Yad Harutzim 4, 5th floor, Jerusalem
Congregational website: www.jerusalemassembly.com.
Hebrew websites for evangelism: www.YESHUA.co.il and www.messiahisrael.com
email: media.yeshua@gmail.com
Shabbat service 10:30 a.m., Bible Study: Tuesdays 7:00 p.m.

CHRIST CHURCH – Jerusalem – Old City - The oldest Protestant Church in the Middle East (Anglican)! Their ministry in the Holy Land has been active since the mid-1800's! Location is close to the Jaffa Gate in Old City. They operate Christ Church Guesthouse, a Museum, as well as Christ Church Coffeehouse, that is a comfortable meeting place for believers in Yehoshua from all over the world! I do not know their stance on Torah observance. Hebrew speaking Shabbat Service 10 a.m. www.christchurchjerusalem.org. Sunday service broadcast on YouTube 6 p.m. Israel | 4 p.m. UK | 11 a.m. ET US.

CHURCH EMAIL ADDRESS
churchsecretary@cmj-israel.org . POSTAL ADDRESS: Christ Church Jerusalem, PO Box 14037, 9114001 Jerusalem/Israel CHURCH PHONE NUMBER: +972 (0) 2 6277730

SERVICE TIMES: (Since pandemic, some scheduled have been suspended. Contact kehillat secretary to verify.)

IN HEBREW:
Monday Evening prayer and praise – 18:30 in the church
Friday/Saturday Hebrew Worship – Days and times vary. Please contact the kehilah secretary (elisa-kala@hotmail.com).

IN ENGLISH
Sunday Morning Holy Communion Service – 09:30
Sunday Evening Worship – 18:00
Wednesday Morning Eucharist – 10:30
Wednesday Morning Ladies' Study Group – 10:00 in the rectory.
Wednesday Evening Bible Study – 19:00 in conference room

IN ARABIC
Friday Evening Bible Study – 18:00

AHAVAT YESHUA CONGREGATION – Messianic Jewish congregation serving the Greater Jerusalem area. Shabbat services in Hebrew (and translations may be provided in certain circumstances as needed), and home groups for fellowship – contact info@tikkun.tv for more information to attend. I do not know their stance on Torah observance.

NETIVYAH – Ro'eh Israel (the Shepherd of Israel) is a Messianic Jewish Congregation in Jerusalem, and one of the oldest in Israel. Worship of the Messiah in a Jewish context, in the heart of Jerusalem.
Shabbat service at 10 a.m. (Israel time). Gives humanitarian aid as well. (Website states that Gentile believers are not encouraged to Torah observance; however, Jewish believers are).

Location and mailing address: 16 Mordechai Narkis St.
Jerusalem 9246208, Israel
www.netivyah.org
office phone: 972-2-6231019
fax: 972-2-6249258
email: netivyah@netivyah.org